

# RASHTRAPATI BHAVAN LIBRARY



Reg. No. 513

Clas. No. V(d) - H













*Robert Herrick.*

THE POETICAL WORKS  
OF  
ROBERT HERRICK

EDITED BY

F. W. MOORMAN

OXFORD  
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS

1915

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS  
LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW NEW YORK  
TORONTO MELBOURNE BOMBAY  
HUMPHREY MILFORD M.A.  
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY

## PREFACE.

BEFORE sending this edition of Herrick's poems to the press, I should like to express my sincere thanks to all those who have generously helped me in my editorial labours. In particular, I desire to thank the Provost and Fellows of Worcester College, Oxford, for placing at my disposal the Worcester College MS. lviii, which contains a version of the poem 'His Age, dedicated to his peculiar friend, M. John Wickes, under the name of Posthumus'; also Professor C. H. Firth for the use of the Firth MS., which includes versions of six of the *Hesperides* poems (see Critical Appendix, pp. 451-453).

I also wish to thank Professor G. S. Gordon, who made many helpful suggestions in the preparation of the text, Mr. F. Page, the Clarendon Press reader, who has been of great service in collating the Herrick manuscripts in the British Museum, and Mr. G. C. Macaulay, who generously lent me his 'Heber' copy of the first edition of the *Hesperides*. Finally, I wish to acknowledge my extreme indebtedness to Mr. Percy Simpson, with whom the Delegates of the Clarendon Press have kindly put me in communication. Mr. Simpson has not only rendered me great help in the collation of the Bodleian MSS., but at every stage in the preparation of this edition his labours have been unceasing. He has generously placed his erudition and fine scholarship at my disposal, and in the fixing of the text and the compiling of the Critical Appendix his judicious discernment has been of the greatest service.

F. W. MOORMAN.

## CONTENTS.

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	v
HESPERIDES; OR WORKS BOTH HUMANE AND DIVINE	i
NOBLE NUMBERS; OR PIOUS PIECES . . . . .	337
ADDITIONAL POEMS, not included in <i>Hesperides</i> or <i>Noble Numbers</i> . . . . .	404
CRITICAL APPENDIX . . . . .	421
INDEX OF TITLES . . . . .	454
INDEX OF FIRST LINES . . . . .	468

# INTRODUCTION.

THE scope of this Introduction does not extend beyond a critical examination of the text of Herrick's poems; no account is given here of the progress of his life, and the appreciation of his poetic art is confined to such matters as arise out of textual criticism. The aim of this edition is to furnish a reproduction of the original text of the *Hesperides* and *Noble Numbers* published in 1648, and, secondly, to collate this text with that of those poems of Herrick which exist in manuscript, or which were printed in Playford's music-books, or in anthologies of verse, during the poet's lifetime. There has also been a certain amount of collation of the more important modern editions of Herrick's poems, and, where striking deviations from the original text occur, they have been recorded. At the end of the volume I append those poems which are indubitably by Herrick, but which do not find a place in the volume of 1648; here, again, a careful collation of the various manuscripts or printed versions has been attempted.

An examination of the edition of 1648 brings home the conviction that the text which Herrick gave to the world is generally correct. The poet read the pages with great care, and whatever misprints caught his eye were corrected; those which escaped his notice until it was too late to alter the text appear in a list of *errata* at the end of the volume <sup>1</sup> (see p. 4 of the present edition). But it is also to be noticed that the various copies of the 1648 edition which have come down to us present certain textual divergences. Attention was first of all directed to this fact by Dr. Grosart in the Preface to his edition of Herrick's works, and, much more recently, the Rev. C. P. Phinn, Mr. A. W. Pollard, and Colonel W. F. Prideaux have examined the matter more fully, and have furnished lists of such divergences as occur. Mr. Phinn and Mr. Pollard collated the text of the copies in the Grenville and Thomason collections of printed books in the

<sup>1</sup> In the Bodleian copies the list of *errata*, together with the four verses beginning 'For these Transgressions . . .', appear between the Dedication to Prince Charles and page 1 of the *Hesperides* text.



British Museum with that of a copy in Mr. Phinn's possession ; and Mr. Pollard also examined the text of the Britwell and Rowfant copies. The results of the collation are given by Mr. Pollard in two articles contributed to *The Library*<sup>1</sup>. Colonel Prideaux collated the text of two copies—called by him *A* and *B*—and recorded the variants in the pages of *Notes and Queries*<sup>2</sup>. Most of the variants are of minor importance and consist of differences of spelling, punctuation, and the use of capitals ; but among them are a few which call for notice here.<sup>3</sup> Thus, in the poem entitled *The Wassaile* (p. 178), the eleventh stanza is omitted entirely in certain copies, with the exception of the initial word, *Where* ; while in the last line of the eighth stanza *your* is misprinted *our*. Several other minor differences occur in the same poem, and there is evidence of careful correction of the text after a certain number of copies had been struck off by the printers. Similarly, in the poem *Upon her feet* (p. 194), the fourth line reads in certain copies :

As if they played at Bo-peep,

and in others :

As if they started at Bo-peep,

where the second reading is, on the whole, the better. Again, in the poem *Kissing Usurie* (p. 29), certain copies of the original edition reverse the order of the lines in the last stanza, placing the last three lines first, and the first three lines last, to the great detriment of the sense. Other changes, concerning one of which some discussion has arisen, occur in the well-known *Dean-bourn, a rude River in Devon, by which sometimes he lived* (p. 29). I herewith transcribe the poem as it reads in certain copies of the original text, and in the present edition :

*Dean-Bourn*, farewell ; I never look to see  
*Deane*, or thy warty incivility.  
 Thy rockie bottome, that doth teare thy streams,  
 And makes them frantick, ev'n to all extreames ;  
 To my content, I never sho'd behold,  
 Were thy streames silver, or thy rocks all gold.  
 Rockie thou art ; and rockie we discover  
 Thy men ; and rockie are thy wayes all over.  
 O men, O manners ; Now and ever knowne  
 To be *A Rockie Generation* !

<sup>1</sup> New Series, vol. iv, pp. 206-12 and pp. 328-30.

<sup>2</sup> Tenth Series, vol. iv, pp. 482-3.

<sup>3</sup> Variants which may be looked upon as altering the sense of the text are recorded either in the foot-notes or in the notes at the end of this book.

A people currish ; churlish as the seas ;  
 And rude (almost) as rudest Salvages :  
 With whom I did, and may re-sojourn when  
 Rockes turn to Rivers, Rivers turn to Men.

Now in certain other copies of the original text *warty* in l. 2 appears as *watry* and *Now* in l. 9 as *There*. The fact that the word *ever* follows *Now* is, I think, a clear indication that *There* is a textual error, and I am of the opinion that the same is true of the reading *watry* for *warty*. A study of the poem shows that Herrick's complaint against Dean Burn is that its bed is rocky, and in this rockiness he discovers a symbol of the rockiness of the people who live by it. He uses the word *rockie* five times in ten lines, but in the second line he employs, somewhat quaintly but quite characteristically, the adjective *warty* as a synonym for rocky. The printer, not understanding *warty*, substituted *watry* for it, and then Herrick corrected the error, but not until a certain number of the 'watry' copies had been printed off. A moment's reflection will, I think, show that the substitution of *watry* for *warty*, which many modern editors view with favour, destroys the sense of the poem as a whole. The incivility of the stream consists not in its wateriness, but in its 'wartiness'; what Herrick would have liked in the stony channel of Dean Burn would have been more water and less 'warts'.

Mr. Pollard, in his two articles in *The Library* already referred to, furnishes an explanation of the curious textual divergences which these collated copies of the original text of the *Hesperides* show. He writes as follows: 'The general result of the collation is fairly plain, and establishes the fact, which no editor of Herrick has hitherto noticed, that the leaves containing pages 29, 30, 175, 176, and 207, 208 are in most cases cancels. . . . The conclusion of the whole matter is the rather unexpected but quite natural one, that in this book of Herrick's we really have a case of the author walking into the printing-office and correcting misprints, when sheets had already been printed off'.<sup>2</sup> With this explanation I am in full agreement. In preparing the present edition, I have made use of the copy of the *Hesperides* in the possession of G. C. Macaulay, Esq., of Great Shelford, Cambridge; this gives

<sup>1</sup> In support of the reading *warty*, it may also be pointed out that those copies which give the reading *watry* are manifestly in error in the next poem, *Kissing Usurie*, where they reverse the proper order of the lines in the final stanza; see above, p. vi.

<sup>2</sup> Op. cit., pp. 329, 331.

us the text as revised by Herrick in the printing-office, though it is not identical at all points with any of the copies examined by Colonel Prideaux, Mr. Phinn, and Mr. Pollard. Mr. Hazlitt and Dr. Grosart, on the other hand, seem to have had copies of the unrevised edition before them, and many of the recent editions are directly based on Grosart's text.

Leaving the question of the purity of the original text of Herrick's poems, we may proceed to a matter of far greater importance—the relation in which the text of 1648 stands to the text of those poems of which manuscript versions have been preserved, or which were printed in the poetic and musical anthologies of Herrick's day. Before proceeding farther, it will be well to furnish a list of the manuscripts and printed books which contain anything of Herrick. These are the following :

# I. MANUSCRIPTS.

## A. In the Bodleian Library, Oxford.

### 1. Ashmole Manuscripts.

- (a) 36-7, No. 298, fol. 310. *A Charroll presented to Dr Williams Bp of Lincolne as a New Years giuft* (Additional Poems, p. 413). Signed: *Robt Herrick*.
- (b) 38, No. 109, pp. 88-9. *The discription of A Woman* (Additional Poems, p. 404). Signed: *Robt Hericke*.
- (c) 38, No. 110, pp. 90-2. *In praise of the Country Life (Hesperides, p. 34)*. Signed: *Mr Robt Hericke*.
- (d) 38, No. 111, pp. 93-4. *Mr Hericke, his charge to his wife (Hesperides, p. 174)*. Signed: *Robert Hericke*.
- (e) 38, No. 112, pp. 94-6. *Mr Hericke his daughters Downye* (Additional Poems, p. 407). Signed: *Robt Hericke*.
- (f) 38, No. 117, pp. 100-1. *Kinge Obrons Feast (Hesperides, p. 119)*. Signed: *Robt Hericke*.
- (g) 38, No. 118, pp. 101-5. *King Oberons Pallace (Hesperides, p. 165)*.
- (h) 38, No. 121, pp. 106-7. *Mr Robert Hericke his furwell vnto Poetrie* (Additional Poems, p. 410). Signed: *Mr Robt Hericke*.

### 2. Rawlinson Manuscripts.

- (a) F. poet. 26, fol. 89-90. *Herrick's Welcome to Sack (Hesperides, p. 77)*.
- (b) F. poet. 65, fol. 32. *Charon, O gentle Charon . . . (Hesperides, p. 248)*.
- (c) F. poet. 142, fol. 44. *Herricks Sack (Hesperides, p. 77)*.
- (d) F. poet. 160, fol. 28. *Vpon a Cherrystone sent to the tip of*

*the lady Jemonia Walgraves eare* (Additional Poems, p. 417).  
Signed: *Ro. Herrick*.

- (e) F. poet. 160, fol. 46-7. *R. Herricks Farewell to Poesye* (Additional Poems, p. 410).
- (f) F. poet. 160, fol. 47-8. *R. Herrick: His charge unto his wife* (*Hesperides*, p. 174).
- (g) F. poet. 160, fol. 105-6. *The Description of a woman* (Additional Poems, p. 404).
- (h) F. poet. 160, fol. 165. *Mr Herick: His farewell to Sacke* (*Hesperides*, p. 45).
- (i) F. poet. 160, fol. 165-6. *The Time expired he welcoms his M<sup>rs</sup> Sacke as followeth* (*Hesperides*), p. 77).
- (j) F. poet. 160, fol. 167-8. *King Oberons Pallace* (*Hesperides*, p. 165).
- (k) F. poet. 160, fol. 169-70. *King Oberons Feast* (*Hesperides*, p. 119). Signed: *Rob. Herrick*.

### 3. Malone Manuscripts.

- (a) 16, fol. 3-4. *Oberons Feast* (*Hesperides*, p. 119). Signed: *Rich Herricke of Clare Hall*.

### B. In the British Museum.

#### 1. Additional Manuscripts.

- (a) 11811, fol. 37. *His Mistris to Him at his far well* (Additional Poems, p. 414). Signed: *Ro. Herrick*.
- (b) 19268, fol. 39-40. *M<sup>r</sup> Herrickes welcome to Sacke* (*Hesperides*, p. 77).
- (c) 21433, fol. 126. *A Nuptiall Song* (*Hesperides*, p. 112).
- (d) 22118, fol. 1 b. *Oberons Feast* (*Hesperides*, p. 119).
- (e) 22603, fol. 30-2. *Herickes Farewell to Poetrie* (Additional Poems, p. 410).
- (f) 22603, fol. 37. *The Welcome to Sack* (*Hesperides*, p. 77).
- (g) 22603, fol. 41-3. *M<sup>r</sup> Herickes Charge to his Wife* (*Hesperides*, p. 174).
- (h) 22603, fol. 59-61. *Kinge Oberons his Pallace* (*Hesperides*, p. 165). Signed: *Hericke*.
- (i) 22603, fol. 61-2. *Kinge Oberone his feast* (*Hesperides*, p. 119). Signed: *Herricke*.
- (j) 25303, fol. 141-5. *Epithalamie* (*Hesperides*, p. 112).
- (k) 25303, fol. 157-9. *Oberons Pallace* (*Hesperides*, p. 165).
- (l) 30982, fol. 66. *On a Cherry Stone having a deaths head on one side & a Gentlewoman on y<sup>e</sup> other side* (Additional Poems, p. 417).
- (m) 30982, fol. 140-39. *The Welcome to Sack* (*Hesperides*, p. 77).

#### 2. Egerton Manuscripts.

- (a) 2725, fol. 72-4. *M<sup>r</sup> Herrickes old age to M<sup>r</sup> Weekes* (*Hesperides*, p. 132).

## 3. Harleian Manuscripts.

- (a) 6057, fol. 42. *The discription of A Woman* (Additional Poems, p. 404). Signed: R. W.
- (b) 6917, fol. 10-13. *An Epithalamium* (*Hesperides*, p. 112). Signed: R. Herrick.
- (c) 6917, fol. 48-9. *A Songe* (*Hesperides*, p. 156). Signed: Rob. Herrick.
- (d) 6917, fol. 82. *Vpon parting* (Additional Poems, p. 414). Signed: R. Herrick.
- (e) 6918, fol. 23 b. *His Mistress to him, etc.* (Additional Poems, p. 414).
- (f) 6918, fol. 47. *His Age dedicated, etc.* (*Hesperides*, p. 132).
- (g) 6931, fol. 61-2. *Mr Herrick's Welcome to Sacke* (*Hesperides*, p. 77).

## 4. Sloane Manuscripts.

- (a) 1446, fol. 17-18. *Fare-Well to Sack* (*Hesperides*, p. 45).
- (b) 1446, fol. 19. *The Welcome to Sack* (*Hesperides*, p. 77).
- (c) 1446, fol. 62. *On a cherry stone sent to weare in his Mr<sup>s</sup> eare, a deaths head on the one side & her face on the other* (Additional Poems, p. 417). Signed: Rog. Hericke.
- (d) 1792, fol. 20. *A Cherry stone sent to weare in his Mr<sup>s</sup> eare a deaths head on one side her own face on y<sup>e</sup> other* (Additional Poems, p. 417).
- (e) 1792, fol. 125 b. *The Welcome to Sack* (*Hesperides*, p. 77).

## C. Other Manuscripts.

- 1. The Kingsborough-Hazelwood MS. of *The Parting Verse or Charge to his supposed wife when he travelled*, referred to by Grosart (Memorial-Introduction, p. cliv) as in the possession of W. F. Cozens, Esq.
- 2. The Worcester College MS. lviii, which contains (p. 275) *Mr Herickes Age, dedicated to his peculiar friend M. John Wickes* (*Hesperides*, p. 132).
- 3. A commonplace-book of poems compiled for Lady Harflette, in the possession of Professor C. H. Firth. It contains:
  - (a) p. 7. *His age, dedicated to his peculiar friend Mr. John Wickes* (*Hesperides*, p. 132).
  - (b) p. 14. *The Welcome to Sack* (*Hesperides*, p. 77).
  - (c) p. 18. *Fare-Well to Sack* (*Hesperides*, p. 45).
  - (d) p. 23. *King Oberons Feast* (*Hesperides*, p. 119).
  - (e) p. 52. *King Oberons Pallace* (*Hesperides*, p. 165).
  - (f) p. 75. *Epithalamie* (*Hesperides*, p. 112).
- 4. A manuscript copy of the poem, *To a Gentlewoman objecting to him his gray haire*s (*Hesperides*, p. 63), quoted by Hazlitt ('Poetical works of Robert Herrick', i. 65-6) and entitled *An old Man to his younge Mr<sup>s</sup>*. The text of this manuscript is substantially the

same as that of the version of the poem printed in Playford's *Ayres and Dialogues* (1653), under the title *To his Mistress, objecting his age*. See p. 424<sup>1</sup>.

## II. EARLY PRINTED VERSIONS OF HERRICK'S POEMS.

1. A Description of the King and Queene of Fayries, their habit, fare, their abode, pompe, and state. Beeing very delightfull to the sense and full of mirth. London. Printed for Richard Harper, and are to be sold at his shop, at the Hospitall gate. 1635. This volume contains :  
(a) *A Description of his Diet (Hesperides, p. 119)*, pp. 4, 6.
2. Poems by Thomas Carew, Esquire. One of the Gentlemen of the Privie-Chamber, and Sewer in Ordinary to His Majesty. London, Printed by I. D. for Thomas Walkley, and are to be Sold at the Signe of the Flying Horse, between Brittain's Burse and York House. 1640. This volume contains :  
(a) *The Enquiry (Hesperides, 'Mrs. Eliz. Wheeler', p. 106)*.  
(b) *The Primrose (Hesperides, p. 208)*.
3. Poems : written by Wil. Shakespeare Gent. Printed at London by Tho. Cotes, and are to be sold by Iohn Benson, dwelling in S<sup>t</sup> Dunstons Church-yard. 1640. This volume contains :  
(a) *His Mistris Shade (Hesperides, p. 205)*.  
(b) *The Primrose (Hesperides, p. 208)*.  
(c) *Am I dispis'd because you say (Hesperides, p. 63)*.
4. Witts Recreations refined. Augmented, with Ingenious Conceites for the wittie, and Merrie Medicines for the melancholie. Printed by R. Cotes for H. B. London, 1645. This, the third edition of *Witts Recreations*, contains :  
(a) *A Farewell to Sack (Hesperides, p. 45)*.  
(b) *The Description of Women (Additional Poems, p. 404)*.
5. Comedies and Tragedies written by Francis Beaumont & Iohn Fletcher gentlemen never printed before. And now published by the Authours originall copies. London. Printed for Humphrey Robinson, and for Humphrey Moseley, at the Princes Armes in S<sup>t</sup> Pauls Church-yard. 1647. This volume contains, as a commendatory poem, Herrick's *Upon Master Fletchers incomparable Playes (Additional Poems, p. 415)*.

<sup>1</sup> It is very possible that there are other MSS. of Herrick's poems in public or private collections. Several of Herrick's editors have brought to light new MSS., and Dr. Delattre, by his discovery of the various MSS. of *On a Cherry stone* (Additional Poems, p. 417), has added a new poem. In the present edition attention is for the first time drawn to manuscript copies of poems contained in Additional MSS. 21433, 22118, 22603, 30982; Harleian MSS. 6057, 6918 fol. 23, 6918 fol. 47; Sloane MSS. 1446, 1792; Malone MS. 16; and to Professor Firth's MS. and the Worcester College, Oxford, MS. lviii, which contains a copy of *His Age, dedicated to M. John Wickes*.

6. *Hesperides*: or, The Works both Humane & Divine of Robert Herrick Esq. London, Printed for John Williams and Francis Eglesfield, and are to be sold at the Crown and Marygold in Saint Pauls Church-yard. 1648<sup>1</sup>. This is the *editio princeps* of Herrick's works.

The *Noble Numbers* bear a separate title-page, together with the date, 1647. It seems as though it were Herrick's original intention to publish his religious verse separately, and in advance of the secular *Hesperides*. The title-page to *His Noble Numbers* is reproduced on p. 337 of this edition.

7. *Lachrymae Musarum*. The Tears of the Muses: exprest in Elegies written by divers persons of Nobility and Worth, upon the death of the most hopefull Henry, Lord Hastings, &c. Collected and set forth by R. B. London, 1649. This volume contains:

(a) *The New Charon* (Additional Poems, p. 416).

8. *Witts Recreations refined*. Augmented, with Ingenious Conceites for the wittie and Merrie Medicines for the melancholie. Printed by M. S. sould by I. Hancock in Popes head Alley, 1650. This volume contains the following poems by Herrick:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. <i>A Tear sent his Mistressse</i> ( <i>Hesper.</i> , p. 43). | 18. <i>On Skrew</i> (H., p. 149).                              |
| 2. <i>The Cruell Maid</i> (H., p. 60).                          | 19. <i>On Linnit</i> (H., p. 149).                             |
| 3. <i>His Misery</i> (H., p. 62).                               | 20. <i>On Raspe</i> (H., p. 154).                              |
| 4. <i>With a Ring to Julia</i> (H., p. 65).                     | 21. <i>On Himself</i> (H., p. 155).                            |
| 5. <i>On Gubbs</i> (H., p. 80).                                 | 22. <i>Love and Liberty</i> ('Love he that will', H., p. 155). |
| 6. <i>On Bunce</i> (H., p. 83).                                 | 23. <i>On Skinns</i> (H., p. 156).                             |
| 7. <i>On Guesse</i> (H., p. 98).                                | 24. <i>On Crow</i> (H., p. 162).                               |
| 8. <i>On a Painted Madam</i> (H., p. 98).                       | 25. <i>On Jack and Jill</i> (H., p. 163).                      |
| 9. <i>On a Child</i> (H., p. 123).                              | 26. <i>Change</i> (H., p. 191).                                |
| 10. <i>On Sneape</i> (H., p. 124).                              | 27. <i>To Julia</i> ('To Electra', H., p. 195).                |
| 11. <i>A Foolish Querie</i> , ('How rich, &c.', H., p. 130).    | 28. <i>On Umber</i> (H., p. 205).                              |
| 12. <i>A Check to her Delay</i> (H., p. 137).                   | 29. <i>Little and Loud</i> (H., p. 212).                       |
| 13. <i>Nothing New</i> (H., p. 139).                            | 30. <i>Abroad with the Maids</i> (H., p. 215).                 |
| 14. <i>Long and Lazy</i> (H., p. 141).                          | 31. <i>On Lungs</i> (H., p. 223).                              |
| 15. <i>To a Stale Lady</i> ('Upon wrinkles', H., p. 143).       | 32. <i>On a Child</i> (H., p. 224).                            |
| 16. <i>Gain and Gettings</i> (H., p. 144).                      | 33. <i>On an Old Man, a Residentiary</i> (H., p. 226).         |
| 17. <i>On Doll</i> (H., p. 149).                                | 34. <i>On Cob</i> (H., p. 226).                                |
|   | 35. <i>On Betty</i> (H., p. 226).                              |
|   | 36. <i>On Skoles</i> (H., p. 226).                             |
|   | 37. <i>Ambition</i> (H., p. 229).                              |

<sup>1</sup> Certain copies of this edition contain the following words after the name Eglesfield: 'and are to be sold by Tho. Hunt, Bookseller in Exon. 1648'.

38. *On Zelot* (H., p. 232).
  39. *On Crab* (H., p. 232).
  40. *On Womens Denial* (H., p. 235).
  41. *Adversity* (H., p. 235).
  42. *On Tuck* (H., p. 238).
  43. *Adversity* (H., p. 239).
  44. *On Trigg* (H., p. 240).
  45. *Possessions* (H., p. 241).
  46. *Maids Nay's* (H., p. 249).
  47. *On Julias Weeping* (H., p. 251).
  48. *No Pains no Gains* (H., p. 253).
  49. *Alvar and Anthea* ('The Wake', H., p. 255).
  50. *A Hymn to Bacchus* (H., p. 259).
  51. *Anger*, (H., p. 260).
  52. *Verses* (H., p. 264).
  53. *On Bice* (H., p. 265).
  54. *On Trencherman* (H., p. 265).
  55. *Kisses* (H., p. 265).
  56. *On Punchin* (H., p. 273).
  57. *On a Maid* (H., p. 274).
  58. *Beauty* (H., p. 274).
  59. *Writing* (H., p. 275).
  60. *Satisfaction* (H., p. 276).
  61. *On Love* (H., p. 280).
  62. *Sharp Sauce* ('The Shoure of Blossomes', H., p. 283, ll. 13-14).
  63. *On Lulls* (H., p. 284).
  64. *Truth* (H., p. 287).
  65. *On Ben Jonson* (H., p. 289).
  66. *An Hymn to Love* (H., p. 296).
  67. *Leven* (H., p. 298).
  68. *On Boreman* (H., p. 315).
  69. *On Love* ('Love's of itself,' H., p. 327).
  70. *On Gut* (H., p. 327).
  71. *On Rump* (H., p. 331).
  72. *Sauce for Sorrowes* (H., p. 333).
  73. *Of this Booke* ('The end of his worke', H., p. 334).
9. Select Musically Ayres and Dialogues For one and two Voyces, to sing to the Theorbo, Lute, or Basse Violl, Composed by John Wilson, Charles Colman, Doctours of Musick, Henry Lawes, William Webb, gentlemen, To which is added some few Short Ayres or Songs for three Voyces, to an Instrument. London, Printed for John Playford and to be sold at his shop in the Inner Temple, near the Church Doore, Anno Domini, 1652. This music book contains :
- (a) *Amidst the mirtles as I walk* (*Hesper.*, p. 106). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (b) *Bid me to live and I will live* (*Hesper.*, p. 108). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (c) *About the sweet bag of a bee* (*Hesper.*, p. 31). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (d) *A willow garland* (*Hesper.*, p. 161). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (e) *A Dialogue: Charon and Eucosmia* (Addit. Poems, p. 416). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (f) *Charon and Philomel* (*Hesper.*, p. 248). Music by William Lawes.
  - (g) *Gather your rosebuds* (*Hesper.*, p. 84). Music by William Lawes.
10. Select Musically Ayres and Dialogues In three bookes . . . Composed by these severall excellent Masters in Musick, viz.



D<sup>r</sup> John Wilson, D<sup>r</sup> Charles Colman, M<sup>r</sup> Henry Lawes, M<sup>r</sup> William Lawes, M<sup>r</sup> William Webb, M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Lanneare . . . London. Printed for John Playford . . . 1653. This music-book contains :

- (a) *About the sweet bag of a bee* (*Hesper.*, p. 31). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (b) *Bid me to live* (*Hesper.*, p. 108). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (c) *The willow-garland* (*Hesper.*, p. 161). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (d) *Amidst the mirtles as I walk* (*Hesper.*, p. 106). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (e) *Charon and Philomel, a dialogue* (*Hesper.*, p. 248). Music by William Lawes.
  - (f) *Gather your rosebuds* (*Hesper.*, p. 84). Music by William Lawes.
11. Ayres and Dialogues, for one, two, and three Voices by Henry Lawes, Servant to his late Mat<sup>ie</sup> in his Publick and Private Musick. The first Book. London. Printed for John Playford . . . 1653. This contains :
- (a) *To his Mistress, objecting his age* (*Hesper.*, p. 63).
  - (b) *The Primrose* (*Hesper.*, p. 208).
12. Poems : by Francis Beaumont, Gent. 1653. This volume contains Herrick's Commendatory Poem, *Vpon M<sup>r</sup> Fletchers Incomparable Plaies* (Addit. Poems, p. 415).
13. The second Book of Ayres and Dialogues . . . by Henry Lawes . . . London. Printed by John Playford . . . 1655. This music-book contains :
- (a) *Leander drown'd* (*Hesper.*, p. 42).
  - (b) *About the sweet bag of a bee* (*Hesper.*, p. 31).
14. The third Book of Ayres and Dialogues . . . by Henry Lawes . . . London. Printed by John Playford . . . 1658. This contains :
- (a) *A Dialogue on a Kiss* (*Hesper.*, p. 130).
15. Select Ayres and Dialogues for one, two, and three Voices to the Theorbo-lute or basse-viol . . . . First Book, 1659. Second Book, 1669. This contains :
- (a) *About the sweet bag of a bee* (*Hesper.*, p. 31). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (b) *The Vicissitudes of Love* (*Hesper.*, p. 102). Music by William Lawes.
  - (c) *Amidst the mirtles as I walk* (*Hesper.*, p. 106). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (d) *The willow-garland* (*Hesper.*, p. 161). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (e) *Bid me to live* (*Hesper.*, p. 108). Music by William Lawes.
  - (f) *The primrose* (*Hesper.*, p. 208). Music by Henry Lawes.
  - (g) *A Dialogue between Charon and Philomel* (*Hesper.*, p. 248). Music by William Lawes.

- (h) *Gather your rosebuds* (*Hesper.*, p. 84). Music by William Lawes.
- (i) *To his Mistress objecting his age* (*Hesper.*, p. 63). Music by Henry Lawes.
- (j) *The Lilly* (*Hesper.*, p. 74). Music by Nicholas Lanneare.
16. A brief Introduction to the skill of Musick In two Books . . . The third edition enlarged . . . London. Printed by John Playford . . . 1660. This contains :
- (a) *Gather your rosebuds* (*Hesper.*, p. 84).
17. Witts Recreations refined, etc. . . 1663. This edition of *Witts Recreations* contains the following poems from the *Hesperides* :
- (a) *Cherry Pit* (H., p. 19).
- (b) *On Love* (H., p. 28).
- (c) *The Bag of a Bee* (H., p. 31).
- (d) *To make much of Time* (H., p. 84).
- (e) *On an Old Bachelor* (H., p. 97).
- (f) *Another (On the Rose)*, (H., p. 98).
- (g) *Counsel not to Love* (H., p. 102).
- (h) *How the Violets came blew* (H., p. 105).
- (i) *A Vow to Cupid* (H., p. 136).
- (j) *The Farewell to Love and to his Mistresse* ('To Oenone', H., p. 168).
18. The Musical Companion containing catches and rounds for three and four voices . . . London. Printed by John Playford . . . 1667. This contains :
- (a) *A dialogue. Charon and Philomel* (*Hesper.*, p. 248). Music by William Lawes.
- (b) *Gather your rosebuds* (*Hesper.*, p. 84). Music by William Lawes.
- (c) *Amidst the mirtles as I walk* (*Hesper.*, p. 106). Music by Henry Lawes.
19. The Treasury of Musick : containing Ayres and Dialogues to sing to the Theorbo-Lute or Basse-Viol. Composed by M<sup>r</sup> Henry Lawes . . . and other excellent masters. London. Printed by John Playford . . . 1669. This contains :
- (a) *A strife between two Cupids reconciled* (*Hesper.*, p. 31).
- (b) *On the Vicissitudes of Love* (*Hesper.*, p. 102).
- (c) *Amidst the mirtles as I walk* (*Hesper.*, p. 106).
- (d) *The willow-garland* (*Hesper.*, p. 161).
- (e) *Loves Votary* ('To Anthea', *Hesper.*, p. 108).
- (f) *The primrose* (*Hesper.*, p. 208).
- (g) *Charon and Philomel* (*Hesper.*, p. 248).
- (h) *Gather your rosebuds* (*Hesper.*, p. 84).

In addition to these versions of Herrick's poems in manuscripts and printed anthologies, reference must be made to his *Epitaph on*

*Sir Edward and Lady Giles* (Addit. Poems, p. 419) in the south aisle of Dean Prior Church.<sup>1</sup>

An examination of the poems in the above list brings to light a remarkable number of deviations from the *Hesperides* text. Except in the case of the poems found in the 1650 and 1654 editions of *Witts Recreations*, these deviations are often very considerable. Some are to be explained as errors of the copyist or printer; but the great majority of them point clearly to a thorough, and at times relentless, revision of his verses by Herrick before he gave them to the world in the form in which they have come down to us in the edition of 1648. The manuscript versions of poems which find a place in the *Hesperides* may without hesitation be looked upon as early drafts, and the same is true, not only of the printed versions which were published before 1648, but also of many of those which find a place in Playford's music-books from 1652 onwards. Even in the case of some of the poems in the 1650 and 1654 editions of *Witts Recreations*, text-collation indicates that they are based upon some MS., or upon some printed source, other than that of the text of the *Hesperides*.

It will be serviceable, in the attempt to establish the points just laid down, to examine these variations of text a little closely. In the first place, let us compare the *Hesperides* text of the poem, *To a Gentlewoman objecting to him his gray haire* (p. 63) with that of the version in Playford's *Ayres and Dialogues* (1653), where the title is, *To his Mistress, objecting his age*. For the sake of convenience, I place the two versions in parallel columns:

*Hesperides* (p. 63).

Am I despis'd, because you say,  
And I dare sweare, that I am gray?  
Know, Lady, you have but your  
day:  
And time will come when you  
shall weare  
Such frost and snow upon your  
haire:  
And when (though long it comes  
to passe)  
You question with your Looking-  
glasse;

*Ayres and Dialogues*.

Am I despis'd because you say,  
And I believe, that I am gray?  
Know, Lady, you have but your  
day:  
And night will come when men  
will swear  
Time has spilt snow upon your  
hair.  
Then when in your Glass you  
seek,  
But find no Rose-bud in your  
cheek;

<sup>1</sup> In addition to the above list, about forty of Herrick's poems are found in Henry Bold's *Wit-a-Sporting In a pleasant Grove of New Fancies*, 1657. But the text of most of these is so corrupt as to be useless for purposes of collation.

And in that sincere *Christall*      No, nor the bed to give the shew,  
   seek,      Where such a rare Carnation grew,  
 But find no Rose-bud in your      And such a smiling Tulip too.  
   cheek :      Ah ! then too late, close in your  
 Nor any bed to give the shew      chamber keeping,  
 Where such a rare Carnation grew.      It will be told  
 Ah ! then too late, close in your      That you are old  
   chamber keeping,      By those true tears y' are weeping.  
     It will be told  
     That you are old ;  
 By those true teares y' are weep-  
   ing.

Here the changes are far-reaching, and to some, perhaps, it may be a matter of regret that Herrick saw fit to alter such a couplet as—

And night will come when men will swear  
 Time has spilt snow upon your hair.

Other songs which appear in a more or less altered form in Playford's music-books are *The Primrose* (p. 208) and the famous *To Anthea, who may command him anything* (p. 108). In the former the opening verses—

Aske me why I send you here  
 This sweet *Infanta* of the yeere—

appear in Playford's *Ayres and Dialogues* (1653) thus :

Ask me why I send you here  
 This firstling of the Infant year ;<sup>1</sup>

and other less marked changes occur in the lines which follow. In the song *To Anthea*, instead of the familiar

Bid me to live, and I will live  
 Thy Protestant to be

the reading of the song-books is :

Bid me to live, and I will live  
 Thy Votary to be ;

while the whole of the fifth stanza is omitted.

The poem, *A Country Life : To his Brother, M. Tho: Herrick* (p. 34), is one of the earliest of Herrick's essays in verse. As I have shown elsewhere,<sup>2</sup> it was almost certainly written before the

<sup>1</sup> In the volume, *Poems : written by Wil. Shakespeare Gent.* (1640), the word *Winter* is substituted for *Infant*.

<sup>2</sup> *Robert Herrick : A biographical and critical Study*, pp. 29-30.

poet went up to Cambridge as a fellow-commoner in 1613. There is a manuscript version of this poem in Ashmole MS. 38, which differs widely from the *Hesperides* text and may represent the original draft of the goldsmith's apprentice. For an exact study of the relation of the manuscript version to the *Hesperides* text the reader must be referred to page 421, but a few of the changes which Herrick introduced during the process of revision may be indicated here. In line 90, instead of the reading

Vice rules the Most, or All at Court,

The Ashmole MS. has

Vice is Vicegerent att the Courte,

and thus introduces a jingle of sounds of which the poet's maturer judgement disapproved. After line 92 six verses, found in the Ashmole MS., have been excised from the revised draft, and a couplet has gone after line 116; other excisions may be observed earlier in the same poem.

No poet has carried out the advice which Horace tenders to the Pisones in his *Ars Poetica* more faithfully than Herrick. Not only did he put his parchments back into the cupboard and keep them quiet there until the ninth year, but he also practised the labour of the smoothing file so assiduously that in poem after poem we discover that the final draft is briefer and more succinct than the manuscript version which preceded it. Thus in the Egerton MS. of *His age, dedicated to his peculiar friend, M. John Wickes, under the name of Posthumus* (p. 132), two whole stanzas—sixteen verses in all—have disappeared after stanza vi, while the seventeenth stanza has been entirely recast. Similarly in his *A Nuptiall Song, or Epithalamie, on Sir Clipseby Crew and his Lady* (p. 112), of which there are manuscript versions in Harleian MS. 6917 and Additional MSS. 21433, 25303, one stanza has disappeared after stanza iii, another after stanza iv, another after stanza v, two more after stanza vi, one more after stanza vii, and yet another after stanza xiii. Thus a poem which at one time had two hundred and thirty verses is, in the final draft, reduced to one hundred and sixty. Nor must it be supposed that the excised stanzas are greatly inferior to those which remain: excision seems to have been practised because the author felt the poem to be too long, but we are tempted to regret the loss of such a stanza as the following:

Welcome at last unto the Threshold, Time  
Throaned in a saffron Evening, seemes to Chyme

All in ; kisse and so enter. If  
 A prayer must be said, be briefe ;  
 The easy Gods  
 For such neglect have only myrtle rodde  
 To stroake, not strike ; feare you  
 Not more, milde nymph, then they would have you doe ;  
 But dread that you doe more offend  
 In that you doe beginne, then end.

Among the poems of Herrick which circulated most widely in manuscript are the two fairy-poems, *Oberons Feast* (p. 119), and *Oberons Palace* (p. 165), and the convivial *Farewell to Sack* (p. 45), and *Welcome to Sack* (p. 77). Here again the labour of revision and excision has been unsparing. Thus in *Oberons Palace* verses 46-53 find no place in the four manuscript versions, and their place is taken by twenty-eight lines which are common to all four manuscripts and disappear from the printed text. Verse 107,—

Broke at the Losse of *Maiden-heads*

appears as :

We call the Files of Maidenheads

in all four manuscripts, while the *neatly hung* of line 71 appears as *richlye hung* in the Ashmole MS. and as *choyceley hung* in the other three.

*His farewell to Sack* (p. 45) is preserved in two manuscript versions and also in the 1645 edition of *Witts Recreations*. Variants abound, and attention may be directed to one or two of them. The reading of l. 6 in *Witts Recreations* is as follows :

Of the yet chast, and undefiled bride.

In the Sloane MS. this is changed to—

Of the resistinge yet resigneinge bride—

and the final form reads—

Of the resigning, yet resisting Bride.

Again, l. 46 of the *Hesperides* text—

Or smile more inly ; lest thy looks beguile—

is absent from all the earlier versions, and in its place the following passage occurs :

Thy glaring fires, least in thine sight the sinne  
 Of fierce Idolatrie shute into mee, and  
 I turne Apostate to the strict Comande  
 Of nature : bidd mee nowe fare well, or smile  
 More mildlie least thy tempting lookes beguile. . . .

A change of reading to which a peculiar interest is attached occurs in the poem entitled *The Apparition of his Mistress calling him to Elizium* (p. 205). This is one of three poems by Herrick which find a place in that little anthology of verse which was published in 1640 under the title *Poems: written by Wil Shakespeare Gent.* The poem is here called *His Mistris Shade* and the variants are numerous (see p. 440). After mentioning the great Greek and Roman poets who sit and sing their poems in the Elysian fields, Herrick proceeds to declare which of the Elizabethan and Jacobean dramatists are found worthy to take a place with Homer, 'stately Virgil', 'witty Ovid', and the rest in the company of immortal poets:

Amongst which Synod crown'd with sacred bayes,  
And flattering joy<sup>1</sup> wee have to recite their playes,  
Shakespeare and Beaumont, Swannes to whom the Spheares  
Listen, while they call backe the former yeare(s),  
To teach the truth of Scenes . . .

and then the poet proceeds to sing the praise of Ben Jonson. When Herrick came to revise his poems for the *Hesperides* volume, he had apparently come round to the opinion of the age that Fletcher was a greater dramatist than Shakespeare, and he accordingly makes the following changes in these lines:

Among which glories, (crown'd with sacred Bayes,  
And flatt'ring Ivie) Two recite their Plaies,  
*Beaumont* and *Fletcher*, Swans, to whom all eares  
Listen, while they (like Syrens in their Spheres)  
Sing their *Evadne*.

Of all the variant readings which the manuscript or early printed versions of Herrick's poems have to show none are so interesting as those found in the nine manuscript copies of *The Welcome to Sack* (p. 77). Not only are the variants more numerous than elsewhere, but, if textual criticism means anything at all, they indicate the successive stages by which the poem attained its final form, and thereby give us a clear insight into the working of the poet's artistic consciousness. Of the nine manuscripts, one is fragmentary and corrupt, while three more have few distinguishing features; but the remaining five—Harleian 6931 (*H*), Additional 19268 (*A*), Sloane 1446 (*S*), Rawlinson F. 26 (*R*), and Rawlinson F. 160 (*R*<sup>2</sup>)—are all of great interest. The full complement of the variant readings will be found on pages 425-7, but

<sup>1</sup> A misprint for *ivy*.

it will be worth while to examine some of the more important ones here, with the object of determining, as far as possible, the various stages of revision through which the poem passed. It is, I think, highly probable that the earliest drafts are *H* and *A*. These agree fairly closely with one another, and contain certain verses which are absent from *S*, *R*, and *R*<sup>2</sup>, and also from the *Hesperides* version; while, conversely, certain verses found in *S*, *R*, *R*<sup>2</sup>, and the *Hesperides* version are absent from them. Moreover, of the two manuscripts, *H* seems to represent a slightly earlier draft than *A*. The other three manuscripts agree fairly closely with each other, but seem to me to represent three successive stages of revision, of which the order is *S*, *R*, *R*<sup>2</sup>. Let us examine these five manuscripts, in order to see what evidence there is in favour of the view here set forth. The opening couplet in *H* reads as follows:

So swift streames meete, so meete with gladder smiles  
Spirgs after long divorcement made by iles.

This is changed in *A* to:

Soe soft streames meete, so spirgs with gladder smiles  
Meete after long divorcement made by iles;

and the new reading is maintained in all successive versions of the poem.<sup>1</sup>

In l. 11 the first word in *H* and *A* is *Out-darts*; this is changed in *S* and *R* to *Out-starrs*, *Outstares*; in *R*<sup>2</sup> there is a further change to *Out-glares*, and this is kept in the *Hesperides* text. Similarly in l. 13, *H* and *A* read *Darken*, which is changed to *Dash forth* in *S*, *R*, and *R*<sup>2</sup>, while the final reading—

*Out-shine* the splendour of the mid-day beams—

is only reached in the final draft.

There has been important revision in ll. 25–6. In *H* and *A* these lines read thus:

Oh then no longer let my sweete deferre  
Her buxom smiles from me her worshipper.

In *S*, *R*, and *R*<sup>2</sup> this is changed to—

Why frowns my Sweete? Why does my Saint deferre  
Her buxome smiles from mee, her worshipper?

and this may be looked upon as an intermediate version between *H* and *A* and the final *Hesperides* text, which reads:

<sup>1</sup> I ignore here and elsewhere such slight variations as prove nothing, and are probably due to errors of transcription.





Why frowns my Sweet? Why won't my Saint confer  
Favours on me, her fierce Idolater!

Another interesting illustration of the way in which the *Hesperides* text was arrived at only after mature reflection and much labour of the file is furnished by lines thirty-nine and forty of the *Hesperides* text. These read thus:

Have I divorc't thee onely to combine  
In hot Adult'ry with another Wine?

In *H* and *A* these two lines are missing altogether: they first appear in *S*, but in the following form:

Have I devour'd thee onely to combine,  
Or quench my last thirst, with another Wine?

In *R*, which I take to be the next stage in the process of revision, they read thus:

Have I devour'd thee onely to combine  
Or quench my lust-sopp, in an other wine?

In *R*<sup>2</sup> the metaphorical *divorc't* is introduced in the place of *devour'd*, and the couplet reads,—

Have I divorc't thee onely to combine,  
Or quench my lust upon some other wine?

Then in the final draft, given above, the metaphor suggested by the *divorc't* of *R*<sup>2</sup> is further elaborated, the word *combine*, which in the preceding drafts has little meaning, is closely connected with what follows, and the couplet gains immeasurably in force and suggestiveness.

Again, in *H* and *A* there appear the following four lines after l. 48:

Sacke is my life, my leaven, salt to all  
My dearest daynties, nay, 'tis the principall  
Fire unto all my Functions, gives me blood,  
An active spiritt, full marrow, and what's good.

This undergoes considerable change in *S*, with which *R* and *R*<sup>2</sup> are in substantial agreement:

Thou art my life, my leven, salt to all  
My deerest dainties, Nauell principall,  
Fire to all my functions, giv'st mee blood,  
Chine, spiritt, marrowe, and what else is good.

In the final draft, Herrick, unsatisfied with the reading of both the original and the amended draft, deleted the whole passage.

It is unnecessary to pursue throughout the whole poem this exact study of the various changes which were introduced into the text;

but we may glance at two more variations in the second half in support of the view that the five manuscript copies and the *Hesperides* text represent successive stages in the work of composition and revision, and that the order in which the various versions stand to each other is that already set forth. Lines 69-72 are wanting in *H* and *A*; they first appear in *S*, but with the reading *Heat of love* for *Love and lust*: *R* agrees with *S*, but *R*<sup>2</sup> substitutes *heat of lust*, and then follows the final version of the *Hesperides* text. Finally, l. 85 reads as follows in *H* and *A*:

When these Circumstants have the fate to see—

In *S* and *R* this is changed to:

When these Circumstants shall haue fate to see—

In *R*<sup>3</sup> the reading is:

When these circumstances<sup>1</sup> shall haue power to see—

which gives way to the final reading:

When these Circumstants shall but live to see.

It is unnecessary to carry these investigations any further. It must be obvious to every reader that Herrick spared no pains in the revision of his poems. His fine sense of form, which stands out in marked contrast with the careless raptures of the other cavalier poets, finds sincere expression in *His request to Julia* (p. 21):

*Julia*, if I chance to die  
Ere I print my poetry;  
I most humbly thee desire  
To commit it to the fire:  
Better 'twere my Book were dead,  
Then to live not perfected.

Fortunately for us, the *Hesperides*, like the *Aeneid*, escaped the flames, and in the ample leisure which the long sojourn at Dean Prior afforded, Herrick was able to revise his verses very thoroughly. It is evident that his fastidious taste made exacting demands upon him, but this work of revision and excision was doubtless a labour of love, and an examination of the earlier drafts of certain of the *Hesperides* poems proves clearly that his verses gained considerably in the process. In the removal of stanzas and verses which did not attain to his standard of perfect workmanship, or which were looked upon as overweighting a poem, Herrick was as unsparing as Gray; while, in the careful revision of what was permitted to remain, he compares well with such deliberate artists as Heine or Tennyson.

<sup>1</sup> Probably a copyist's error for *circumstants*.



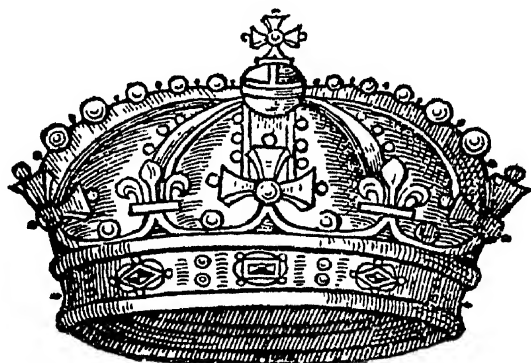
HESPERIDES:  
OR,  
THE WORKS  
BOTH  
HUMANE & DIVINE  
OF  
ROBERT HERRICK *Esq.*

---

OVID.

*Effugient avidos Carmina nostra Rogos.*

---



---

L O N D O N,

Printed for *John Williams*, and *Francis Eglesfield*,  
and are to be sold at the Crown and Marygold  
in Saint *Pauls* Church-yard. 1648.



TO THE MOST  
ILLVSTRIOV S,  
AND  
Most Hopefull PRINCE,  
C H A R L E S ,  
Prince of *Wales*.

Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day  
When such a *Light* as *You* are leads the way :  
Who are my Works *Creator*, and alone  
The *Flame* of it, and the *Expansion*.  
And look how all those heavenly Lamps acquire 5  
Light from the Sun, that *inexhausted Fire* :  
So all my *Morne*, and *Evening Stars* from You  
Have their *Existence*, and their *Influence* too.  
Full is my Book of Glories ; but all These  
By You become *Immortall Substances*. 10

*For these Transgressions which thou here dost see,  
 Condemne the Printer, Reader, and not me ;  
 Who gave him forth good Grain, though he mistook  
 The Seed ; so sow'd these Tares throughout my Book.*

# ERRATA.

Page 33. line 10. read *Rods*. p. 41. l. 19. r. *Gotiere*. p. 65.  
 l. 12. r. *only one*. p. 83. l. 28. r. *soft*. p. 88. l. 26. r. *the flowrie*.  
 p. 91. l. 29. r. *such fears*. p. 136. l. 9. r. *to thee the*. p. 155. l. 10.  
 r. *washt or's to tell*. p. 166. l. 10. r. *his Lachrimæ*. p. 181. l. 10  
 r. *Ah woe is me, woe, woe is me*. p. 183. l. 9. r. *and thy brest*.  
 p. 201. l. 22. r. *let chast*. p. 230. l. 21. r. *and having drunk*  
 p. 260. l. 26. r. *to rise*. p. 335. l. 17. r. *a wife as*.

## *In the Divine.*

Pag. 22. line 14. read *where so ere he sees*.

*The Errata have been corrected in the reprint. The page-numbers and line-numbers quoted above are those of the original text.*



# HESPERIDES.

## *The Argument of his Book.*

I sing of *Brooks*, of *Blossomes*, *Birds*, and *Bowers* :  
Of *April*, *May*, of *June*, and *July*-Flowers.  
I sing of *May-poles*, *Hock-carts*, *Wassails*, *Wakes*,  
Of *Bride-grooms*, *Brides*, and of their *Bridall-cakes*.  
I write of *Youth*, of *Love*, and have Accessee 5  
By these, to sing of cleanly-*Wantonnesse*.  
I sing of *Dewes*, of *Raines*, and piece by piece  
Of *Balme*, of *Oyle*, of *Spice*, and *Amber-Greece*.  
I sing of *Times trans-shifting* ; and I write  
How *Roses* first came *Red*, and *Lillies White*. 10  
I write of *Groves*, of *Twilights*, and I sing  
The Court of *Mab*, and of the *Fairie-King*.  
I write of *Hell* ; I sing (and ever shall)  
Of *Heaven*, and hope to have it after all.

## *To his Muse.*

Whither, *Mad maiden* wilt thou roame ?  
Farre safer 'twere to stay at home :  
Where thou mayst sit, and piping please  
The poore and private *Cottages*.  
Since *Coats*, and *Hamlets*, best agree 5  
With this thy meaner *Minstralsie*.  
There with the Reed, thou mayst expresse  
The Shepherds Fleecie happinesse :  
And with thy *Eclogues* intermixe  
Some smooth, and harmlesse *Beucolicks*. 10  
There on a Hillock thou mayst sing  
Unto a handsome Shephardling ;

*Hesperides.*

Or to a Girle (that keeps the Neat)  
 With breath more sweet then Violet.  
 There, there, (perhaps) such Lines as These 15  
 May take the simple *Villages*.  
 But for the Court, the Country wit  
 Is despicable unto it.  
 Stay then at home, and doe not goe  
 Or flie abroad to seeke for woe. 20  
 Contempts in Courts and Cities dwell ;  
 No *Critick* haunts the Poore mans Cell :  
 Where thou mayst hear thine own Lines read  
 By no one tongue, there, censured.  
 That man's unwise will search for Ill, 25  
 And may prevent it, sitting still.

*To his Booke.*

While thou didst keep thy *Candor* undefil'd,  
 Deere I lov'd thee ; as my first-borne child :  
 But when I saw thee wantonly to roame  
 From house to house, and never stay at home ;  
 I brake my bonds of Love, and bad thee goe, 5  
 Regardlesse whether well thou sped'st, or no.  
 On with thy fortunes then, what e're they be ;  
 If good I'll smile, if bad I'll sigh for Thee.

*Another.*

To read my Booke the Virgin shie  
 May blush, (while *Brutus* standeth by :)  
 But when He's gone, read through what's writ,  
 And never staine a cheek for it.

*Another.*

Who with thy leaves shall wipe (at need)  
 The place, where swelling *Piles* do breed :  
 May every Ill, that bites, or smarts,  
 Perplex him in his hinder-parts.

*To the soure Reader.*

If thou dislik'st the Piece thou light'st on first ;  
 Thinke that of All, that I have writ, the worst :  
 But if thou read'st my Booke unto the end,  
 And still do'st this, and that verse, reprehend :  
 O Perverse man ! If All disgustfull be,  
 The Extreame Scabbe take thee, and thine, for me.

5

*To his Booke.*

Come thou not neere those men, who are like *Bread*  
 O're-leven'd ; or like *Cheese* o're-renetted.

*When he would have his verses read.*

In sober mornings, doe not thou rehearse  
 The holy incantation of a verse ;  
 But when that men have both well drunke, and fed,  
 Let my Enchantments then be sung, or read.  
 When Laurell spirits 'ith fire, and when the Hearth  
 Smiles to it selfe, and guilds the roose with mirth ;  
 When up the \* *Thyrse* is rais'd, and when the sound  
 Of sacred \* *Orgies* flies, A round, A round.  
 When the *Rose* raignes, and locks with ointments shine,  
 Let rigid *Cato* read these Lines of mine.

5  
 \* A *Javelin*  
 twind with  
*Ivy.*  
 \* Songs to  
*Bacchus.*

10

*Upon Julias Recovery.*

Droop, droop no more, or hang the head  
 Ye *Roses* almost withered ;  
 Now strength, and newer Purple get,  
 Each here declining *Violet*.  
 O *Primroses* ! let this day be  
 A Resurrection unto ye ;  
 And to all flowers ally'd in blood,  
 Or sworn to that sweet Sister-hood :  
 For Health on *Julia's* cheek hath shed  
 Clarret, and Creame commingled.  
 And those her lips doe now appeare  
 As beames of *Corrall*, but more cleare.

5

10

*Upon Julia.* 3 Now] *perhaps a misprint for New*

*Hesperides.**To Silvia to wed.*

Let us (though late) at last (my *Silvia*) wed ;  
 And loving lie in one devoted bed.  
 Thy Watch may stand, my minutes fly poste haste ;  
 No sound calls back the yeere that once is past.  
 Then sweetest *Silvia*, let's no longer stay ; 5  
*True love, we know, precipitates delay.*  
 Away with doubts, all scruples hence remove ;  
*No man at one time, can be wise, and love.*

*The Parliament of Roses to Julia.*

I dreamt the Roses one time went  
 To meet and sit in Parliament :  
 The place for these, and for the rest  
 Of flowers, was thy spotlesse breast :  
 Over the which a State was drawne 5  
 Of Tiffanie, or Cob-web Lawne ;  
 Then in that *Parly*, all those powers  
 Voted the Rose ; the Queen of flowers.  
 But so, as that her self should be  
 The maide of Honour unto thee. 10

*No bashfulnesse in begging.*

To get thine ends, lay bashfulnesse aside ;  
*Who feares to aske, doth teach to be deny'd.*

*The Frozen Heart.*

I freeze, I freeze, and nothing dwels  
 In me but Snow, and *ysicles*.  
 For pitties sake give your advice,  
 To melt this snow, and thaw this ice ;  
 I'll drink down Flames, but if so be 5  
 Nothing but love can supple me ;  
 I'll rather keepe this frost, and snow,  
 Then to be thaw'd, or heated so.

*To Perilla.*

Ah my *Perilla* ! do'st thou grieve to see  
 Me, day by day, to steale away from thee ?  
 Age cal's me hence, and my gray haire's bid come,  
 And haste away to mine eternal home ;  
 'Twill not be long (*Perilla*) after this, 5  
 That I must give thee the *supremest* kisse ;  
 Dead when I am, first cast in salt, and bring  
 Part of the creame from that *Religious Spring* ;  
 With which (*Perilla*) wash my hands and feet ;  
 That done, then wind me in that very sheet 10  
 Which wrapt thy smooth limbs (when thou didst implore  
 The Gods protection, but the night before)  
 Follow me weeping to my Turfe, and there  
 Let fall a *Primrose*, and with it a teare :  
 Then lastly, let some weekly-strewings be 15  
 Devoted to the memory of me :  
 Then shall my *Ghost* not walk about, but keep  
 Still in the coole, and silent shades of sleep.

*A Song to the Maskers.*

1. Come down, and dance ye in the toyle  
 Of pleasures, to a Heate ;  
 But if to moisture, Let the oyle  
 Of Roses be your sweat.
2. Not only to your selves assume 5  
 These sweets, but let them fly ;  
 From this, to that, and so Perfume  
 E'ne all the standers by.
3. As Goddess *Isis* (when she went,  
 Or glided through the street) 10  
 Made all that touch't her with her scent,  
 And whom she touch't, turne sweet.

*Hesperides.**To Perenna.*

When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie  
 In any one, the least indecencie :  
 But every Line, and Limb diffused thence,  
 A faire, and unfamiliar excellence :  
 So, that the more I look, the more I prove, 5  
 Ther's still more cause, why I the more should love.

*Treason.*

The seeds of *Treason* choake up as they spring,  
*He Acts the Crime, that gives it Cherishing.*

*Two Things Odious.*

Two of a thousand things, are disallow'd,  
 A lying *Rich* man, and a *Poore* man proud.

*To his Mistresses.*

Helpe me ! helpe me ! now I call  
 To my pretty *Witchcrafts* all :  
 Old I am, and cannot do  
 That, I was accustom'd to.  
 Bring your *Magicks, Spels, and Charmes,* 5  
 To enflsh my thighs, and armes :  
 Is there no way to beget  
 In my limbs their former heat ?  
*Æson* had (as *Poets* faine)  
 Baths that made him young againe : 10  
 Find that *Medicine* (if you can)  
 For your drie-decrepid man :  
 Who would faine his strength renew,  
 Were it but to pleasure you.

*The Wounded Heart.*

Come bring your *sampler*, and with Art,  
 Draw in't a wounded Heart :  
 And dropping here, and there :  
 Not that I thinke, that any Dart,

## *Hesperides.*

I I

Can make your's bleed a teare :  
Or peirce it any where ;  
Yet doe it to this end : that I,  
    May by  
    This secret see,  
    Though you can make  
That *Heart* to bleed, your's ne'r will ake  
    I'or me.

### *No Loathsomnesse in love.*

What I fancy, I approve,  
*No Dislike there is in love :*  
Be my Mistresse short or tall,  
And distorted there-withall :  
Be she likewise one of those,  
That an *Acre* hath of Nose :  
Be her forehead, and her eyes  
Full of incongruities :  
Be her cheeks so shallow too,  
As to shew her *Tongue* wag through :  
Be her lips ill hung, or set,  
And her grinders black as jet ;  
Ha's she thinne haire, hath she none,  
She's to me a *Paragon*.

### *To Anthea.*

If deare *Anthea*, my hard fate it be  
To live some few-sad-howers after thee :  
Thy *sacred Corse* with *Odours* I will burne ;  
And with my *Lawrell* crown thy *Golden Urne*.  
Then holding up (there) such religious Things,  
As were (time past) thy holy *Filittings* :  
Nere to thy *Reverend Pitcher* I will fall  
Down dead for grief, and end my woes withall :  
So three in one small plat of ground shall ly,  
*Anthea*, *Herrick*, and his *Poetry*.

*Hesperides.**The Weeping Cherry.*

I saw a *Cherry* weep, and why?  
 Why wept it? but for shame,  
 Because my *Julia's* lip was by,  
 And did out-red the same.  
 But pretty Fondling, let not fall  
 A teare at all for that :  
 Which *Rubies*, *Corralls*, *Scarlets*, all  
 For tincture, wonder at.

5

*Soft Musick.*

The mellow touch of musick most doth wound  
 The soule, when it doth rather sigh, then sound.

*The Difference Betwixt Kings and Subjects.*

Twixt Kings and Subjects ther's this mighty odds,  
 Subjects are taught by *Men* ; Kings by the *Gods*.

*His Answer to a Question.*

Some would know  
 Why I so  
 Long still doe tarry,  
 And ask why  
 Here that I  
 Live, and not marry?  
 Thus I those  
 Doe oppose ;  
 What man would be here,  
 Slave to Thrall,  
 If at all  
 He could live free here?

5

10

*Upon Julia's Fall.*

*Julia* was carelesse, and withall,  
 She rather took, then got a fall :  
 The wanton *Ambler* chanc'd to see  
 Part of her leggs sinceritie :



## *Hesperides.*

I 3

And ravish'd thus, It came to passe,  
The Nagge (like to the *Prophets Asse*)  
Began to speak, and would have been  
A telling what rare sights h'ad seen :  
And had told all ; but did refraine,  
Because his 'Tongue was ty'd againe. 5 10

### *Expences Exhaust.*

Live with a thrifty, not a needy Fate ;  
*Small shots paid often, waste a vast estate.*

### *Love what it is.*

Love is a circle that doth restlesse move  
In the same sweet eternity of love.

### *Presence and Absence.*

When what is lov'd, is Present, love doth spring ;  
But being absent, Love lies languishing.

### *No Spouse but a Sister.*

A bachelour I will  
Live as I have liv'd still,  
And never take a wife  
To crucifie my life :  
But this I'll tell ye too, 5  
What now I meane to doe ;  
A Sister (in the stead  
Of Wife) about I'll lead ;  
Which I will keep embrac'd,  
And kisse, but yet be chaste. 10

### *The Pomander Bracelet.*

To me my *Julia* lately sent  
A Bracelet richly Redolent :  
The Beads I kist, but most lov'd her  
That did perfume the Pomander.

*Hesperides.**The shooe tying.*

*Anthea* bade me tye her shooe ;  
 I did ; and kist the Instep too :  
 And would have kist unto her knee,  
 Had not her Blush rebuked me.

*The Carkanet.*

Instead of Orient Pearls of Jet,  
 I sent my Love a Karkanet :  
 About her spotlesse neck she knit  
 The lace, to honour me, or it :  
 Then think how wrapt was I to see  
 My Jet t'enthral such Ivorie. 5

*His sailing from Julia.*

When that day comes, whose evening sayes I'm gone  
 Unto that watrie Desolation :  
 Devoutly to thy *Closet-gods* then pray,  
 That my wing'd ship may meet no *Remora*.  
 Those Deities which circum-walk the Seas, 5  
 And look upon our dreadfull passages,  
 Will from all dangers, re-deliver me,  
 For one *drink-offering*, poured out by thee.  
*Mercie* and *Truth* live with thee ! and forbear  
 (In my short absence) to unsluce a teare : 10  
 But yet for Loves-sake, let thy lips doe this,  
 Give my dead picture one engendring kisse :  
 Work that to life, and let me ever dwell  
 In thy remembrance (*Julia*.) So farewell.

*How the Wall-flower came first, and  
 why so called.*

Why this Flower is now call'd so,  
 List' sweet maids, and you shal know.  
 Understand, this First-ling was  
 Once a brisk and bonny Lasse,  
 Kept as close as *Danae* was : 5

Who a sprightly *Springall* lov'd,  
 And to have it fully prov'd,  
 Up she got upon a wall,  
 Tempting down to slide withall :  
 But the silken twist unty'd, 10  
 So she fell, and bruis'd, she dy'd.  
 Love, in pity of the deed,  
 And her loving-lucklesse speed,  
 Turn'd her to this Plant, we call  
 Now, *The Flower of the Wall.* 15

*Why Flowers change colour.*

These fresh beauties (we can prove)  
 Once were Virgins sick of love,  
 Turn'd to Flowers. Still in some  
 Colours goe, and colours come.

*To his Mistresse objecting to him neither  
 Toying or Talking.*

You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play  
 Still with your curles, and kisse the time away.  
 You blame me too, because I can't devise  
 Some sport, to please those Babies in your eyes :  
 By *Loves Religion*, I must here confesse it, 5  
 The most I love, when I the least expresse it.  
*Small griefs find tongues* : Full Casques are ever found  
 To give (if any, yet) but little sound.  
*Deep waters noyse-lesse are* ; And this we know,  
*That chiding streams betray small depth below.* 10  
 So when Love speechlesse is, she doth expresse  
 A depth in love, and that depth, bottomlesse.  
 Now since my love is tongue-lesse, know me such,  
 Who speak but little, 'cause I love so much.

*Upon the losse of his Mistresses.*

I have lost, and lately, these  
 Many dainty Mistresses :  
 Stately *Julia*, prime of all ;  
*Sapho* next, a principall :

Smooth *Anthea*, for a skin 5  
 White, and Heaven-like Crystalline :  
 Sweet *Electra*, and the choice  
*Myrha*, for the Lute, and Voice.  
 Next, *Corinna*, for her wit,  
 And for the graceful use of it : 10  
 With *Perilla* : All are gone ;  
 Onely *Herrick's* left alone,  
 For to number sorrow by  
 Their departures hence, and die.

*The Dream.*

Me thought, (last night) love in an anger came,  
 And brought a rod, so whipt me with the same :  
*Mirtle* the twigs were, meerly to imply ;  
 Love strikes, but 'tis with gentle cruelty.  
 Patient I was : Love pitifull grew then, 5  
 And stroak'd the stripes, and I was whole agen.  
 Thus like a Bee, *Love-gentle* stil doth bring  
 Hony to salve, where he before did sting.

*The Vine.*

I dream'd this mortal part of mine  
 Was Metamorphoz'd to a Vine ;  
 Which crawling one and every way,  
 Enthralld my dainty *Lucia*.  
 Me thought, her long small legs & thighs 5  
 I with my *Tendrils* did surprize ;  
 Her Belly, Buttocks, and her Waste  
 By my soft *Nerv'lits* were embrac'd :  
 About her head I writhing hung,  
 And with rich clusters (hid among }  
 The leaves) her temples I behung : 10  
 So that my *Lucia* seem'd to me  
 Young *Bacchus* ravisht by his tree.  
 My curles about her neck did craule,  
 And armes and hands they did enthrall :  
 So that she could not freely stir, 15  
 (All parts there made one prisoner.)

But when I crept with leaves to hide  
Those parts, which maids keep unesp'y'd,  
Such fleeting pleasures there I took, 20  
That with the fancie I awook;  
And found (Ah me!) this flesh of mine  
More like a *Stock*, then like a *Vine*.

*To Love.*

I'm free from thee; and thou no more shalt heare  
My puling Pipe to beat against thine eare:  
Farewell my shackles, (though of pearle they be)  
Such precious thraldome ne'r shall fetter me.  
He loves his bonds, who when the first are broke, 5  
Submits his neck unto a second yoke.

*On himselfe.*

Young I was, but now am old,  
But I am not yet grown cold;  
I can play, and I can twine  
'Bout a Virgin like a Vine:  
In her lap too I can lye 5  
Melting, and in fancie die:  
And return to life, if she  
Claps my cheek, or kisseth me;  
Thus, and thus it now appears  
That our love out-lasts our yeeres. 10

*Love's play at Push-pin.*

Love and my selfe (beleeve me) on a day  
At childish Push-pin (for our sport) did play:  
I put, he pusht, and heedless of my skin,  
Love prickt my finger with a golden pin:  
Since which, it festers so, that I can prove 5  
'Twas but a trick to poyson me with love:  
Little the wound was; greater was the smart;  
The finger bled, but burnt was all my heart.

*Hesperides.**The Rosarie.*

One ask'd me where the Roses grew ?  
 I bade him not goe seek ;  
 But forthwith bade my *Julia* shew  
 A bud in either cheek.

*Upon Cupid.*

Old wives have often told, how they  
 Saw *Cupid* bitten by a flea :  
 And thereupon, in tears half drown'd,  
 He cry'd aloud, Help, help the wound :  
 He wept, he sobb'd, he call'd to some 5  
 To bring him *Lint*, and *Balsamum*,  
 To make a *Tent*, and put it in,  
 Where the *Steletto* pierc'd the skin :  
 Which being done, the fretfull paine  
 Asswag'd, and he was well again. 10

*The Parcæ, or, Three dainty Destinies.**The Armelet.*

Three lovely Sisters working were  
 (As they were closely set)  
 Of soft and dainty Maiden-haire,  
 A curious *Armelet*.  
 I smiling, ask'd them what they did ? 5  
 (Faire *Destinies* all three)  
 Who told me, they had drawn a thred  
 of Life, and 'twas for me.  
 They shew'd me then, how fine 'twas spun ,  
 And I reply'd thereto, 10  
 I care not now how soone 'tis done,  
 Or cut, if cut by you.

*Sorrowes succeed.*

When one is past, another care we hav  
*Thus woe succeeds a woe ; as wave a wave.*

*Cherry-pit.*

*Julia* and I did lately sit  
Playing for sport, at Cherry-pit :  
She threw ; I cast ; and having thrown,  
I got the Pit, and she the Stone.

*To Robin Red-brest.*

Laid out for dead, let thy last kindnesse be  
With leaves and mosse-work for to cover me :  
And while the Wood-nymphs my cold corps inter,  
Sing thou my Dirge, sweet-warbling Chorister !  
For Epitaph, in Foliage, next write this,  
*Here, here the Tomb of Robin Herrick is.*

5

*Discontents in Devon.*

More discontents I never had  
Since I was born, then here ;  
Where I have been, and still am sad,  
In this dull *Devon-shire* :  
Yet justly too I must confesse ;  
I ne'r invented such  
Ennobled numbers for the Presse,  
Then where I loath'd so much.

5

*To his Paternall Countrey.*

O Earth ! Earth ! Earth heare thou my voice, and be  
Loving, and gentle for to cover me :  
Banish'd from thee I live ; ne'r to return,  
Unlesse thou giv'st my small Remains an Urne.

*Cherrie-ripe.*

Cherrie-Ripe, Ripe, Ripe, I cry,  
Full and faire ones ; come and buy :  
If so be, you ask me where  
They doe grow ? I answer, There,

*Cherry-pit.* See Critical Appendix

*Hesperides.*

Where my *Julia's* lips doe smile ; 5  
 There's the Land, or Cherry-Tree  
 Whose Plantations fully show  
 All the yeere, where Cherries grow.

*To his Mistresses.*

Put on your silks ; and piece by piece  
 Give them the scent of Amber-Greece ;  
 And for your breaths too, let them smell  
 Ambrosia-like, or *Nectarell* :  
 While other Gums their sweets perspire, 5  
 By your owne jewels set on fire.

*To Anthea.*

Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim ;  
 And thou (*Anthea*) must withdraw from him  
 Who was thy servant. Dearest, bury me  
 Under that *Holy-oke*, or *Gospel-tree* :  
 Where (though thou see'st not) thou may'st think upon 5  
 Me, when thou yeerly go'st Procession :  
 Or for mine honour, lay me in that Tombe  
 In which thy sacred Reliques shall have roome :  
 For my Embalming (Sweetest) there will be  
 No Spices wanting, when I'm laid by thee. 10

*The Vision to Electra.*

I dream'd we both were in a bed  
 Of Roses, almost smothered :  
 The warmth and sweetnes had me there  
 Made lovingly familiar :  
 But that I heard thy sweet breath say, 5  
 Faults done by night, will blush by day :  
 I kist thee (panting,) and I call  
 Night to the Record ! that was all.  
 But ah ! if empty dreames so please,  
 Love give me more such nights as these. 10



*Dreames.*

Here we are all, by day ; By night w'are hurl'd  
By dreames, each one, into a sev'rall world.

*Ambition.*

In Man, Ambition is the common'st thing ;  
Each one, by nature, loves to be a King.

*His request to Julia.*

*Julia*, if I chance to die  
Ere I print my Poetry ;  
I most humbly thee desire  
To commit it to the fire :  
Better 'twere my Book were dead,  
Then to live not perfected.

5

*Money gets the masterie.*

Fight thou with shafts of silver, and o'rcome,  
When no force else can get the masterdome.

*The Scar-fire.*

Water, water I desire,  
Here's a house of flesh on fire :  
Ope' the fountains and the springs,  
And come all to Buckittings :  
What ye cannot quench, pull downe ;  
Spoile a house, to save a towne :  
Better tis that one shu'd fall,  
Then by one, to hazard all.

5

*Upon Silvia, a Mistresse.*

When some shall say, Faire once my *Silvia* was ;  
Thou wilt complaine, False now's thy Looking-glasse  
Which renders that quite tarnisht, w<sup>ch</sup> was green ;  
And Priceless now, what Peerless once had been :  
Upon thy Forme more wrinkles yet will fall,  
And comming downe, shall make no noise at all.

5

*Cheerfulness in Charitie : or, The sweet sacrifice.*

'Tis not a thousand Balloons thies  
 Can please those Heav'nly Deities,  
 If the Vower don't express  
 In his Offering, Cheerfulness.

*Once poore, still penurious.*

Goes the world now, it will with thee goe hard :  
 The fattest Hogs we grease the more with Lard.  
*To him that has, there shall be added more ;*  
*Who is penurious, he shall still be poore.*

*Sweetnesse in Sacrifice.*

'Tis not greatness they require,  
 To be offer'd up by fire :  
 But 'tis sweetness that doth please  
*Those Eternall Essences.*

*Steame in Sacrifice.*

If meat the Gods give, I the steame  
 High-towring wil devote to them :  
 Whose easie natures like it well,  
 If we the roste have, they the smell.

*Upon Julia's Voice.*

So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice,  
 As, could they hear, the Damn'd would make no noise,  
 But listen to thee, (walking in thy chamber)  
 Melting melodious words, to Lutes of Amber.

*Again.*

When I thy singing next shall heare,  
 Ile wish I might turne all to eare,  
 To drink in Notes, and Numbers ; such  
 As blessed soules cann't heare too much :

Then melted down, there let me lye  
Entranc'd, and lost confusedly :  
And by thy Musique stricken mute,  
Die, and be turn'd into a Lute.

5

*All things decay and die.*

*All things decay with Time* : The Forrest sees  
The growth, and down-fall of her aged trees :  
That Timber tall, which three-score *lusters* stood  
The proud *Dictator* of the State-like wood :  
I meane (the Sovereigne of all Plants) the Oke  
Droops, dies, and falls without the cleavers stroke.

5

*The succession of the foure sweet months.*

First, *April*, she with mellow showsr  
Opens the way for early flowers ;  
Then after her comes smiling *May*  
In a more rich and sweet aray :  
Next enters *June*, and brings us more  
Jems, then those two, that went before :  
Then (lastly) *July* comes, and she  
More wealth brings in, then all those three.

5

*No Shipwrack of Vertue. To a friend.*

Thou sail'st with others, in this *Argus* here ;  
Nor wrack, or *Bulging* thou hast cause to feare :  
But trust to this, my noble passenger ;  
Who swims with Vertue, he shall still be sure  
(*Ulysses*-like) all tempests to endure ;  
And 'midst a thousand gulfs to be secure.

5

*Upon his Sister-in-Law, Mistresse  
Elizab : Herrick.*

First, for Effusions due unto the dead,  
My solemne Vowes have here accomplished :  
Next, how I love thee, that my grieve must tell,  
Wherein thou liv'st for ever. Deare farewell,

*Hesperides.**Of Love. A Sonet.*

How Love came in, I do not know,  
 Whether by th' eye, or eare, or no :  
 Or whether with the soule it came  
 (At first) infused with the same :  
 Whether in part 'tis here or there, 5  
 Or, like the soule, whole every where :  
 This troubles me : but I as well  
 As any other, this can tell ;  
 That when from hence she does depart,  
 The out-let then is from the heart. 10

*To Anthea.*

Ah my *Anthea* ! Must my heart still break ?  
 (*Love makes me write, what shame forbids to speak.*)  
 Give me a kisse, and to that kisse a score ;  
 Then to that twenty, adde an hundred more :  
 A thousand to that hundred : so kisse on, 5  
 To make that thousand up a million.  
 Treble that million, and when that is done,  
 Let's kisse afresh, as when we first begun.  
 But yet, though Love likes well such Scenes as these,  
 There is an Act that will more fully please : 10  
 Kissing and glancing, soothing, all make way  
 But to the acting of this private Play :  
 Name it I would ; but being blushing red,  
 The rest Ile speak, when we meet both in bed.

*The Rock of Rubies : and**The quarrie of Pearls.*

Some ask'd me where the *Rubies* grew ?  
 And nothing I did say :  
 But with my finger pointed to  
 The lips of *Julia*.  
 Some ask'd how *Pearls* did grow, and where ? 5  
 Then spoke I to my Girle,  
 To part her lips, and shew'd them there  
 The Quarelets of Pearl,

*Conformitie.*

Conformity was ever knowne  
A foe to Dissolution :  
Nor can we that a ruine call,  
Whose crack gives crushing unto all.

TO THE KING

Upon his comming with his  
Army into the West.

Welcome, most welcome to our Vowes and us,  
Most great, and universall *Genius* !  
The Drooping West, which hitherto has stood  
As one, in long-lamented-widow-hood ;  
Looks like a Bride now, or a bed of flowers, 5  
Newly refresh't, both by the Sun, and showers.  
War, which before was horrid, now appears  
Lovely in you, brave Prince of Cavaliers !  
A deale of courage in each bosome springs  
By your accesse ; (*O you the best of Kings* !) 10  
Ride on with all white *Omens* ; so, that where  
Your Standard's up, we fix a Conquest there.

*Upon Roses.*

Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare,  
Some ruffled Roses nestling were :  
And snugging there, they seem'd to lye  
As in a flowrie Nunnery :  
They blush'd, and look'd more fresh then flowers 5  
Quickned of late by Pearly showers ;  
And all, because they were possest  
But of the heat of *Julia's* breast :  
Which as a warme, and moistned spring,  
Gave them their ever flourishing. 10

*To the King and Queen, upon  
their unhappy distances.*

Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife)  
Doe, and have parted here a Man and Wife :  
CHARLS the best Husband, while MARIA strives  
To be, and is, the very best of Wives :  
Like Streams, you are divorc'd ; but 't will come, when 5  
These eyes of mine shall see you mix agen.  
Thus speaks the *Oke*, here ; *C.* and *M.* shall meet,  
Treading on *Amber*, with their silver-feet :  
Nor wil't be long, ere this accomplish'd be ;  
The words found true, *C. M.* remember me. 10

*Dangers wait on Kings.*

As oft as Night is banish'd by the Morne,  
So oft, we'll think, we see a King new born.

*The Cheat of Cupid : or,  
The ungentle guest.*

One silent night of late,  
When every creature rested,  
Came one unto my gate,  
And knocking, me molested.  
Who's that (said I) beats there, 5  
And troubles thus the Sleepie ?  
Cast off (said he) all feare,  
And let not Locks thus keep ye.  
For I a Boy am, who  
By Moonlesse nights have swerved ; 10  
And all with showrs wet through,  
And e'en with cold half starved.  
I pittifull arose,  
And soon a Taper lighted ;  
And did my selfe disclose 15  
Unto the lad benighted.

I saw he had a Bow,  
 And Wings too, which did shiver ;  
 And looking down below,  
 I spy'd he had a Quiver. 20

I to my Chimney's shine  
 Brought him, (as Love professes)  
 And chaf'd his hands with mine,  
 And dry'd his dropping Tresses :

But when he felt him warm'd, 25  
 Let's try this bow of ours,  
 And string if they be harm'd,  
 Said he, with these late shows.

Forthwith his bow he bent,  
 And wedded string and arrow, 30  
 And struck me that it went  
 Quite through my heart and marrow.

Then laughing loud, he flew  
 Away, and thus said flying,  
 Adieu, mine Host, Adieu, 35  
 Ile leave thy heart a dying.

*To the reverend shade of his religious Father.*

That for seven *Lusters* I did never come  
 To doe the *Rites* to thy Religious Tombe :  
 That neither haire was cut, or true teares shed  
 By me, o'r thee, (*as justments to the dead*)  
 Forgive, forgive me ; since I did not know 5  
 Whether thy bones had here their Rest, or no.  
 But now 'tis known, Behold ; behold, I bring  
 Unto thy Ghost, th' Effused Offering :  
 And look, what Smallage, Night-shade, Cypresse, Yew,  
 Unto the shades have been, or now are due, 10  
 Here I devote ; And something more then so ;  
 I come to pay a Debt of Birth I owe.  
 Thou gav'st me life, (but Mortall ;) For that one  
 Favour, Ile make full satisfaction ;  
 For my life mortall, Rise from out thy Herse, 15  
 And take a life immortall from my Verse.

*Delight in Disorder.*

A sweet disorder in the dresse  
 Kindles in cloathes a wantonnesse :  
 A Lawne about the shoulders thrown  
 Into a fine distraction :  
 An erring Lace, which here and there 5  
 Enthralls the Crimson Stomacher :  
 A Cuffe neglectfull, and thereby  
 Ribbands to flow confusedly :  
 A winning wave (deserving Note)  
 In the tempestuous petticoat : 10  
 A carelesse shooe-string, in whose tye  
 I see a wilde civility :  
 Doe more bewitch me, then when Art  
 Is too precise in every part.

*To his Muse.*

Were I to give thee *Baptisme*, I wo'd chuse  
 To *Christen* thee, the *Bride*, the *Bashfull Muse*,  
 Or *Muse of Roses* : since that name does fit  
 Best with those *Virgin-Verses* thou hast writ :  
 Which are so cleane, so chaste, as none may feare 5  
*Cato* the *Censor*, sho'd he scan each here.

*Upon Love.*

Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare  
 The burning of my heart :  
 To signifie, in Love my share  
 Sho'd be a little part.  
 Little I love ; but if that he 5  
 Wo'd but that heat recall :  
 That joynt to ashes sho'd be burnt,  
 Ere I wo'd love at all.

*Upon Love.* 7 sho'd be burnt] *The rhyme seems to require burnt sho'd be, and this is the order of the words in the Wills Recreations (1654) reprint. In certain copies of 1648 he is misprinted he*



Dean-bourn, *a rude River in Devon,*  
*by which sometimes he lived.*

*Dean-bourn*, farewell ; I never look to see  
*Deane*, or thy warty incivility.  
 Thy rockie bottome, that doth teare thy streams  
 And makes them frantick, ev'n to all extreames ;  
 To my content, I never sho'd behold, 5  
 Were thy streames silver, or thy rocks all gold.  
 Rockie thou art ; and rockie we discover  
 Thy men ; and rockie are thy wayes all over.  
 O men, O manners ; Now, and ever knowne  
 To be *A Rockie Generation !* 10  
 A people currish ; churlish as the seas ;  
 And rude (almost) as rudest Salvages.  
 With whom I did, and may re-sojourne when  
 Rockes turn to Rivers, Rivers turn to Men.

*Kissing Usurie.*

*Biancha*, Let  
 Me pay the debt  
 I owe thee for a kisse  
 Thou lend'st to me ;  
 And I to thee 5  
 Will render ten for this :  
  
 If thou wilt say,  
 Ten will not pay  
 For that so rich a one ;  
 Ile cleare the summe, 10  
 If it will come  
 Unto a Million.

*Title.* Dean-bourn] To Dean-bourn *some copies of 1648*  
 2 warty] watry *some copies of 1648, and so Grosart, Hazlitt, Pollard, &c.*  
*For a defence of the reading warty, see Introduction, p. vii* 9 Now] There  
*some copies of 1648*

*Hesperides.*

By this I guesse,  
 Of happinesse  
 Who has a little measure : 15  
 He must of right,  
 To th'utmost mite,  
 Make payment for his pleasure.

*To Julia.*

How rich and pleasing thou my *Julia* art  
 In each thy dainty, and peculiar part !  
 First, for thy *Queen-ship* on thy head is set  
 Of flowers a sweet commingled Coronet :  
 About thy neck a Carkanet is bound, 5  
 Made of the *Rubie, Pearle and Diamond* :  
 A golden ring, that shines upon thy thumb :  
 About thy wrist, the rich \* *Dardanium*.  
 Between thy Breasts (then I boune of Swans  
 more white) \* *A Bracelet,*  
 There playes the *Saphire* with the *Chrysolite*. *from Dardanus so call'd.* 10  
 No part besides must of thy selfe be known,  
 But by the *Topaz, Opal, Caledon*.

*To Laurels.*

A funerall stone,  
 Or Verse I covet none ;  
 But onely crave  
 Of you, that I may have  
 A sacred Laurel springing from my grave : 5  
 Which being seen,  
 Blest with perpetuall greene,  
 May grow to be  
 Not so much call'd a tree,  
 As the eternall monument of me. 10

*His Cavalier.*

Give me that man, that dares bestride  
 The active Sea-horse, & with pride,  
 Through that huge field of waters ride :

*Kissing Usurie.* 13-18 In certain copies of 1648, and in Grosart, ll. 16-18  
 recede ll. 13-15: no doubt wrongly  
*To Julia.* 9 Breasts] misprinted Breast in some copies of 1648

Who, with his looks too, can appease  
The ruffling winds and raging Seas,  
In mid'st of all their outrages.  
This, this a virtuous man can doe,  
Saile against Rocks, and split them too ;  
I! and a world of Pikes passe through.

5

*Zeal required in Love.*

I'le doe my best to win, when'ere I wooc :  
*That man loves not, who is not zealous too.*

*The Bag of the Bee.*

About the sweet bag of a Bee,  
Two *Cupids* fell at odds ;  
And whose the pretty prize shu'd be,  
They vow'd to ask the Gods.  
Which *Venus* hearing ; thither came,  
And for their boldness stript them :  
And taking thence from each his flame ;  
With rods of *Mirtle* whipt them.  
Which done, to still their wanton cries,  
When quiet grown sh'ad seen them,  
She kist, and wip'd thir dove-like eyes ;  
And gave the Bag between them.

5

10

*Love kill'd by Lack.*

Let me be warme ; let me be fully fed :  
*Luxurious Love by Wealth is nourished.*  
Let me be leane, and cold, and once grown poore,  
I shall dislike, what once I lov'd before.

*To his Mistresse.*

Choose me your Valentine ;  
Next, let us marry :  
Love to the death will pine,  
If we long tarry.

Promise, and keep your vowes, 5  
 Or vow ye never :  
 Loves doctrine disallowes  
 Troth-breakers ever.  
 You have broke promise twice  
 (Deare) to undoe me : 10  
 If you prove faithlesse thrice,  
 None then will woove you.

*To the generous Reader.*

See, and not see; and if thou chance t'espie  
 Some Aberrations in my Poetry ;  
 Wink at small faults, the greater, ne'rthelesse  
 Hide, and with them, their Fathers nakedness.  
 Let's doe our best, our Watch and Ward to keep 5  
*Homer* himself, in a long work, may sleepe

*To Criticks.*

Ile write, because Ile give  
 You Criticks means to live :  
 For sho'd I not supply  
 The Cause, th'effect wo'd die.

*Duty to Tyrants.*

Good princes must be pray'd for : for the bad  
 They must be borne with, and in rev'rence had.  
 Doe they first pill thee, next, pluck off thy skin ?  
*Good children kisse the rods, that punish sin.*  
 Touch not the Tyrant ; Let the Gods alone 5  
 To strike him dead, that but usurps a Throne.

*Being once blind, his request to Biancha.*

When age or Chance has made me blind,  
 So that the path I cannot find :  
 And when my falls and stumblings are  
 More then the stones i'th' street by farre :

*To his Mistress.* 12 you] the rhyme indicates that you should be ye  
*Duty to Tyrants.* 4 rods] rod 1648: corr. in orig. *Errata* (see p. 4)

## *Hesperides.*

33

Goe thou afore ; and I shall well  
Follow thy Perfumes by the smell :  
Or be my guide ; and I shall be  
Led by some light that flows from thee.  
Thus held, or led by thee, I shall  
In wayes confus'd, nor slip or fall.

5

10

### *Upon Blanch.*

*Blanch* swears her Husband's lovely ; when a scald  
Has blear'd his eyes : Besides, his head is bald.  
Next, his wilde eares, like Lethern wings full spread,  
Flutter to flie, and beare away his head.

### *No want where there's little.*

To Bread and Water none is poore ;  
And having these, what need of more ?  
Though much from out the Cess be spent,  
*Nature with little is content.*

### *Barly-Break : or, Last in Hell.*

We two are last in Hell : what may we feare  
To be tormented, or kept Pris'ners here ?  
Alas ! If kissing be of plagues the worst,  
We'll wish, in Hell we had been Last and First.

### *The Definition of Beauty.*

Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame  
Flasht out between the Middle and Extreame.

### *To Dianeme.*

Deare, though to part it be a Hell,  
Yet *Dianeme* now farewell :  
Thy frown (last night) did bid me goe ;  
But whither, onely Grief do's know.  
I doe beseech thee, ere we part,  
(If mercifull, as faire thou art ;

5

*Hesperides.*

Or else desir'st that Maids sho'd tell  
 Thy pittie by Loves-Chronicle)  
 O *Dianeme*, rather kill  
 Me, then to make me languish stil ! 10  
 'Tis cruelty in thee to'th'height,  
 Thus, thus to wound, not kill out-right :  
 Yet there's a way found (if thou please)  
 By sudden death to give me case :  
 And thus devis'd, doe thou but this, 15  
 Bequeath to me one parting kisse :  
 So sup'rabundant joy shall be  
 The Executioner of me.

*To Anthea lying in bed.*

So looks *Anthea*, when in bed she lyes,  
 Orecome, or halfe betray'd by Tiffanies :  
 Like to a Twi-light, or that simpring Dawn,  
 That Roses shew, when misted o're with Lawn.  
 Twilight is yet, till that her Lawnes give way ; 5  
 Which done, that Dawne, turnes then to perfect day.

*To Electra.*

More white then whitest Lillies far,  
 Or Snow, or whitest Swans you are :  
 More white then are the whitest Creames,  
 Or Moone-light tinselling the streames :  
 More white then *Pearls*, or *Juno's* thigh ; 5  
 Or *Pelops* Arme of *Yvorie*.  
 True, I confesse ; such Whites as these  
 May me delight, not fully please :  
 Till, like *Ixion's* Cloud you be  
 White, warme, and soft to lye with me. 10

*A Country life: To his Brother,*  
*M. Tho: Herrick.*

Thrice, and above, blest (my soules halfe) art thou,  
 In thy both Last, and Better Vow :

*A Country life.* For MS. variants see Critical Appendix

Could'st leave the City, for exchange, to see  
The Countries sweet simplicity :  
And it to know, and practice ; with intent 5  
To grow the sooner innocent :  
By studying to know vertue ; and to aime  
More at her nature, then her name :  
The last is but the least ; the first doth tell  
Wayes lesse to live, then to live well : 10  
And both are knowne to thee, who now can'st live  
Led by thy conscience ; to give  
Justice to soone-pleas'd nature ; and to show,  
Wisdom and she together goe,  
And keep one Centre : This with that conspires, 15  
To teach Man to confine desires :  
And know, that Riches have their proper stint,  
In the contented mind, not mint.  
And can'st instruct, that those who have the itch  
Of craving more, are never rich. 20  
These things thou know'st to'th'height, and dost prevent  
That plague ; because thou art content  
With that Heav'n gave thee with a warie hand,  
(More blessed in thy Brasse, then Land)  
To keep cheap Nature even, and upright ; 25  
To coole, not cocker Appetite.  
Thus thou can'st tearcely live to satisfie  
The belly chiefly ; not the eye :  
Keeping the barking stomach wisely quiet,  
Lesse with a neat, then needfull diet. 30  
But that which most makes sweet thy country life,  
Is, the fruition of a wife :  
Whom (Stars consenting with thy Fate) thou hast  
Got, not so beautifull, as chast :  
By whose warme side thou dost securely sleep 35  
(While Love the Centinell doth keep)  
With those deeds done by day, which n'er affright  
Thy silken slumbers in the night.  
Nor has the darknesse power to usher in  
Feare to those sheets, that know no sin. 40  
But still thy wife, by chast intentions led,  
Gives thee each night a Maidenhead.  
The Damaskt medowes, and the peebley streames  
Sweeten, and make soft your dreames :

The Purling springs, groves, birds, and well-weav'd Bows,  
 With fields enameled with flowers, 46  
 Present their shapes ; while fantasie discloses  
 Millions of *Lillies* mixt with *Roses*.  
 Then dream, ye heare the Lamb by many a bleat  
 Woo'd to come suck the milkie Teat : 50  
 While *Faunus* in the Vision comes to keep,  
 From rav'ning wolves, the fleecie sheep.  
 With thousand such enchanting dreams, that meet  
 To make sleep not so sound, as sweet :  
 Nor can these figures so thy rest endeare, 55  
 As not to rise when *Chanticleer*  
 Warns the last Watch ; but with the Dawne dost rise  
 To work, but first to sacrifice ;  
 Making thy peace with heav'n, for some late fault,  
 With Holy-meale, and spiriting-salt. 60  
 Which done, thy painfull Thumb this sentence tells us,  
*Jove for our labour all things sells us.*  
 Nor are thy daily and devout affaires  
 Attended with those desp'rate cares,  
 Th' industrious Merchant has ; who for to find 65  
 Gold, runneth to the Western Inde,  
 And back again, (tortur'd with fears) doth fly,  
 Untaught, to suffer Poverty.  
 But thou at home, blest with securest ease,  
 Sitt'st, and beleev'st that there be seas, 70  
 And watrie dangers ; while thy whiter hap,  
 But sees these things within thy Map.  
 And viewing them with a more safe survey,  
 Mak'st easie Feare unto thee say,  
*A heart thrice wal'd with Oke, and Brasse, that man* 75  
*Had, first, durst plow the Ocean.*  
 But thou at home without or tyde or gale,  
 Canst in thy Map securely saile :  
 Seeing those painted Countries ; and so guesse  
 By those fine Shades, their Substances : 80  
 And from thy Compasse taking small advice,  
 Buy'st Travell at the lowest price.  
 Nor are thine eares so deafe, but thou canst heare  
 (Far more with wonder, then with feare)  
 Fame tell of States, of Countries, Courts, and Kings ; 85  
 And beleieve there be such things :



When of these truths, thy happyer knowledge lyes,  
 More in thine eares, then in thine eyes.  
 And when thou hear'st by that too-true-Report,  
 Vice rules the Most, or All at Court : 90  
 Thy pious wishes are, (though thou not there)  
 Vertue had, and mov'd her Sphere.  
 But thou liv'st fearlesse ; and thy face ne'r shewes  
 Fortune when she comes, or goes.  
 But with thy equall thoughts, prepar'd dost stand, 95  
 To take her by the either hand :  
 Nor car'st which comes the first, the foule or faire ;  
*A wise man ev'ry way lies square.*  
 And like a surly *Oke* with storms perplex ;  
 Growes still the stronger, strongly vext. 100  
 Be so, bold spirit ; Stand Center-like, unmov'd ;  
 And be not onely thought, but prov'd  
 To be what I report thee ; and inure  
 Thy selfe, if want comes to endure :  
 And so thou dost : for thy desires are 105  
 Confin'd to live with private *Larr* :  
 Not curious whether Appetite be fed,  
 Or with the first, or second bread.  
 Who keep'st no proud mouth for delicious cates :  
 Hunger makes coorse meats, delicates. 110  
 Can'st, and unurg'd, forsake that Larded fare,  
 Which Art, not Nature, makes so rare ;  
 To taste boyl'd Nettles, Colworts, Beets, and eate  
 These, and sowre herbs, as dainty meat ?  
 While soft Opinion makes thy *Genius* say, 115  
*Content makes all Ambrosia.*  
 Nor is it, that thou keep'st this stricter size  
 So much for want, as exercise :  
 To numb the sence of Dearth, which sho'd sinne haste it,  
 Thou might'st but onely see't, not taste it. 120  
 Yet can thy humble roofe maintaine a Quire  
 Of singing Crickits by thy fire :  
 And the brisk Mouse may feast her selfe with crums,  
 Till that the green-ey'd Kitling comes.  
 Then to her Cabbin, blest she can escape 125  
 The sudden danger of a Rape.  
 And thus thy little-well-kept-stock doth prove,  
*Wealth cannot make a life, but Love.*

Nor art thou so close-handed, but can'st spend  
 (Counsell concurring with the end) 130  
 As well as spare : still conning o'r this Theame,  
 To shun the first, and last extreame  
 Ordaining that thy small stock find no breach,  
 Or to exceed thy Tether's reach :  
 But to live round, and close, and wisely true 135  
 To thine owne selfe ; and knowne to few.  
 Thus let thy Rurall Sanctuary be  
*Elizium* to thy wife and thee ;  
 There to disport your selves with golden measure :  
*For seldome use commends the pleasure.* 140  
 Live, and live blest ; thrice happy Paire ; Let Breath,  
 But lost to one, be th' others death.  
 And as there is one Love, one Faith, one Troth,  
 Be so one Death, one Grave to both.  
 Till when, in such assurance live, ye may 145  
 Nor feare, or wish your dying day.

*Divination by a Daffadill.*

When a Daffadill I see,  
 Hanging down his head t'wards me ;  
 Guesse I may, what I must be :  
 First, I shall decline my head ;  
 Secondly, I shall be dead ; 5  
 Lastly, safely buried.

*To the Painter, to draw him a  
Picture.*

Come, skilfull *Lupo*, now, and take  
 Thy Bice, thy *Umber*, *Pink*, and *Lake* ;  
 And let it be thy Pensils strife,  
 To paint a Bridgeman to the life :  
 Draw him as like too, as you can,  
 An old, poore, lying, flatt'ring man : 5  
 His cheeks be-pimpled, red and blue ;  
 His nose and lips of mulbrie hiew.

Then for an easie fansie ; place  
A Burling iron for his face :  
Next, make his cheeks with breath to swell,  
And for to speak, if possible :  
But do not so ; for feare, lest he  
Sho'd by his breathing, poyson thee.

10

*Upon Cuffe. Epig.*

*Cuffe* comes to Church much ; but he keeps his bed  
Those Sundayes onely, when as Briefs are read.  
This makes *Cuffe* dull ; and troubles him the most,  
Because he cannot sleep i'th' Church, free-cost.

*Upon Fone a School-master. Epig.*

*Fone* sayes, those mighty whiskers he do's weare,  
Are twigs of Birch, and willow, growing there :  
If so, we'll think too, (when he do's condemne  
Boyes to the lash) that he do's whip with them.

*A Lyrick to Mirth.*

While the milder Fates consent,  
Let's enjoy our merrymment :  
Drink, and dance, and pipe, and play ;  
Kisse our *Dollies* night and day :  
Crown'd with clusters of the Vine ;  
Let us sit, and quaffe our wine.  
Call on *Bacchus* ; chaunt his praise ;  
Shake the *Thyrse*, and bite the *Bayes* :  
Rouze *Anacreon* from the dead ;  
And return him drunk to bed :  
Sing o're *Horace* ; for ere long  
Death will come and mar the song :  
Then shall *Wilson* and *Gotiere*  
Never sing, or play more here.

5

10

*Hesperides.**To the Earle of Westmerland.*

When my date's done, and my gray age must die ;  
 Nurse up, great Lord, this my posterity :  
 Weak though it be ; long may it grow, and stand,  
 Shor'd up by you, (*Brave Earle of Westmerland.*)

*Against Love.*

When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines,  
 O Frost ! O Snow ! O Haile forbid the Banes.  
 One drop now deads a spark : but if the same  
 Once gets a force, Floods cannot quench the flame.  
 Rather then love, let me be ever lost ;  
 Or let me 'gender with eternall frost.

5

*Upon Julia's Riband.*

As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd ;  
 So smiles that Riband 'bout my *Julia's* waste :  
 Or like——Nay 'tis that *Zonulet* of love,  
 Wherein all pleasures of the world are wove.

*The frozen Zone: or, Julia disdainfull.*

Whither ? Say, whither shall I fly,  
 To slack these flames wherein I fric ?  
 To the Treasures, shall I goe,  
 Of the Raine, Frost, Haile, and Snow ?  
 Shall I search the under-ground,  
 Where all Damps, and Mists are found ?  
 Shall I seek (for speedy ease)  
 All the floods, and frozen seas ?  
 Or descend into the deep,  
 Where eternall cold does keep ?  
 These may coole ; but there's a Zone  
 Colder yet then any one :  
 That's my *Julia's* breast ; where dwels  
 Such destructive Ysicles ;  
 As that the Congelation will  
 Me sooner starve, then those can kill.

5

10

15

*An Epitaph upon a sober Matron.*

With blamelesse carriage, I liv'd here,  
To' th' (almost) sev'n and fortieth yeare.  
Stout sons I had, and those twice three ;  
One onely daughter lent to me :  
The which was made a happy Bride, 5  
But thrice three Moones before she dy'd.  
My modest wedlock, that was known  
Contented with the bed of one.

*To the Patron of Poets,*  
M. End: Porter.

Let there be Patrons ; Patrons like to thee,  
Brave *Porter* ! Poets ne'r will wanting be :  
*Fabius*, and *Cotta*, *Lentulus*, all live  
In thee, thou Man of Men ! who here do'st give  
Not onely subject-matter for our wit, 5  
But likewise Oyle of Maintenance to it :  
For which, before thy Threshold, we'll lay downe  
Our Thyse, for Scepter ; and our Baies for Crown.  
For to say truth, all Garlands are thy due ;  
The *Laurell*, *Mirtle*, *Oke*, and *Ivie* too. 10

*The sadnesse of things for Sapho's sicknesse.*

Lillies will languish ; Violets look ill ;  
Sickly the Prim-rose : Pale the Daffadill :  
That gallant Tulip will hang down his head,  
Like to a Virgin newly ravished.  
Pansies will weep ; and Marygolds will wither ; 5  
And keep a Fast, and Funerall together,  
If *Sapho* droop ; Daisies will open never,  
But bid Good-night, and close their lids for ever.

*Leanders Obsequies.*

When as *Leander* young was drown'd,  
 No heart by love receiv'd a wound ;  
 But on a Rock himselfe sate by,  
 There weeping sup'r abundantly.  
 Sighs numberlesse he cast about, 5  
 And all his Tapers thus put out :  
 His head upon his hand he laid ;  
 And sobbing deeply, thus he said,  
 Ah cruell Sea ! and looking on't,  
 Wept as he'd drowne the Hellespont, 10  
 And sure his tongue had more exprest,  
 But that his teares forbad the rest.

*Hope heartens.*

None goes to warfare, but with this intent ;  
 The gaines must dead the feare of detriment.

*Foure things make us happy here.*

Health is the first good lent to men ;  
 A gentle disposition then :  
 Next, to be rich by no by-ways ;  
 Lastly, with friends t'enjoy our dayes.

*His parting from M<sup>rs</sup> Dorothy Keneday.*

When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart,  
 Which Bodies do, when Souls from them depart.  
 Thou did'st not mind it ; though thou then might'st see  
 Me turn'd to tears ; yet did'st not weep for me.  
 'Tis true, I kist thee ; but I co'd not heare 5  
 Thee spend a sigh, t'accompany my teare.  
 Me thought 'twas strange, that thou so hard sho'dst prove,  
 Whose heart, whose hand, whose ev'ry part spake love.  
 Prethee (lest Maids sho'd censure thee) but say  
 Thou shed'st one teare, when as I went away ; 10  
 And that will please me somewhat : though I know,  
 And Love will swear't, my Dearest did not so.

*Leanders Obsequies.* See Critical Appendix

*The Teare sent to her from Stanes.*

1. Glide, gentle streams, and beare  
Along with you my teare  
    To that coy Girle ;  
    Who smiles, yet slayes  
    Me with delays ;  
And strings my tears as Pearle. 5
2. See ! see she's yonder set,  
Making a Carkanet  
    Of Maiden-flowers !  
    There, there present 10  
    This Orient,  
And Pendant Pearle of ours.
3. Then say, I've sent one more  
Jem to enrich her store ;  
    And that is all 15  
    Which I can send,  
    Or vainly spend,  
For tears no more will fall.
4. Nor will I seek supply  
Of them, the spring's once drie ; 20  
    But Ile devise,  
    (Among the rest)  
    A way that's best  
How I may save mine eyes.
5. Yet say ; sho'd she condemne 25  
Me to surrender them ;  
    Then say ; my part  
    Must be to weep  
    Out them, to keep  
A poore, yet loving heart. 30
6. Say too, She wo'd have this ;  
She shall : Then my hope is,  
    That when I'm poore,  
    And nothing have  
    To send, or save ; 35  
I'm sure she'll ask no more.

*Upon one Lillie, who married with a  
maid call'd Rose.*

What times of sweetnesse this faire day fore-shows,  
 When as the Lilly marries with the Rose !  
 What next is lookt for ? but we all sho'd see  
 To spring from these a sweet Posterity.

*An Epitaph upon a child.*

Virgins promis'd when I dy'd,  
 That they wo'd each Primrose-tide,  
 Duely, Morne and Ev'ning, come,  
 And with flowers dresse my Tomb.  
 Having promis'd, pay your debts,  
 Maids, and here strew Violets.

5

*Upon Scobble. Epig.*

*Sobble* for Whoredome whips his wife ; and cryes,  
 He'll slit her nose ; But blubb'ring, she replies,  
 Good Sir, make no more cuts i'th' outward skin,  
 One slit's enough to let Adultry in.

*The Houre-glasse.*

That Houre-glasse, which there ye see  
 With Water fill'd, (Sirs, credit me)  
 The humour was, (as I have read)  
 But Lovers tears inchristalled,  
 Which, as they drop by drop doe passe  
 From th' upper to the under-glasse,  
 Do in a trickling manner tell,  
 (By many a watric syllable)  
 That Lovers tears in life-time shed,  
 Do restless run when they are dead.

5

10



*His fare-well to Sack.*

Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so deare  
 To me, as blood to life and spirit : Neare,  
 Nay, thou more neare then kindred, friend, man, wife,  
 Male to the female, soule to body : Life  
 To quick action, or the warme soft side 5  
 Of the resigning, yet resisting Bride.  
 The kisse of Virgins ; First-fruits of the bed ;  
 Soft speech, smooth touch, the lips, the Maiden-head :  
 These, and a thousand sweets, co'd never be  
 So neare, or deare, as thou wast once to me. 10  
 O thou the drink of Gods, and Angels ! Wine  
 That scatter'st Spirit and Lust ; whose purest shine,  
 More radiant then the Summers Sun-beams shows ;  
 Each way illustrious, brave ; and like to those  
 Comets we see by night ; whose shagg'd portents 15  
 Fore-tell the comming of some dire events :  
 Or some full flame, which with a pride aspires,  
 Throwing about his wild, and active fires.  
 'Tis thou, above Nectar, O Divinest soule !  
 (Eternall in thy self) that canst controule 20  
 That, which subverts whole nature, grief and care ;  
 Vexation of the mind, and damn'd Despaire.  
 'Tis thou, alone, who with thy Mistick Fan,  
 Work'st more then Wisdome, Art, or Nature can,  
 To rouze the sacred madnesse ; and awake 25  
 The frost-bound-blood, and spirits ; and to make  
 Them frantick with thy raptures, flashing through  
 The soule, like lightning, and as active too.  
 'Tis not *Apollo* can, or those thrice three  
*Castalian* sisters, sing, if wanting thee. 30  
*Horace*, *Anacreon* both had lost their fame,  
 Hadst thou not fill'd them with thy fire and flame.  
*Phœbean* splendour ! and thou *Thespian* spring !  
 Of which, sweet Swans must drink, before they sing  
 Their true-pac'd-Numbers, and their Holy-Layes, 35  
 Which makes them worthy *Cedar*, and the *Bayes*.  
 But why ? why longer doe I gaze upon  
 Thee with the eye of admiration ?

*His fare-well to Sack.* For MS. variants, &c., see Critical Appendix  
 5 quick action] quick our action *Grosart*, unnecessarily making quick a verb

Since I must leave thee ; and enforc'd, must say  
 To all thy witching beauties, Goe, Away. 40  
 But if thy whimpring looks doe ask me why ?  
 Then know, that Nature bids thee goe, not I.  
 'Tis her erroneous self has made a braine  
 Uncapable of such a Sovereigne,  
 As is thy powerful selfe. Prethee not smile ; 45  
 Or smile more inly ; lest thy looks beguile  
 My vowes denounc'd in zeale, which thus much show thee,  
 That I have sworn, but by thy looks to know thee.  
 Let others drink thee freely ; and desire  
 Thee and their lips espous'd ; while I admire, 50  
 And love thee ; but not taste thee. Let my Muse  
 Faile of thy former helps ; and onely use  
 Her inadult'rate strength : what's done by me  
 Hereafter, shall smell of the Lamp, not thee.

*Upon Glasco. Epig.*

*Glasco* had none, but now some teeth has got ;  
 Which though they furre, will neither ake, or rot.  
 Six teeth he has, whereof twice two are known  
 Made of a Haft, that was a Mutton-bone.  
 Which not for use, but meerly for the sight, 5  
 He weares all day, and drawes those teeth at night.

*Upon Mrs. Eliz: Wheeler, under the name of  
Amarillis.*

Sweet *Amarillis*, by a Spring's  
 Soft and soule-melting murmurings,  
 Slept ; and thus sleeping, thither flew  
 A *Robin-Red-brest* ; who at view,  
 Not seeing her at all to stir, 5  
 Brought leaves and mosse to cover her :  
 But while he, perking, there did prie  
 About the Arch of either eye ;  
 The lid began to let out day ;  
 At which poore *Robin* flew away : 10  
 And seeing her not dead, but all disleav'd ;  
 He chirpt for joy, to see himself disceav'd.

*The Custard.*

For second course, last night, a Custard came  
To th'board, so hot, as none co'd touch the same :  
*Furze*, three or foure times with his cheeks did blow  
Upon the Custard, and thus cooled so :  
It seem'd by this time to admit the touch ;  
But none co'd eate it, 'cause it stunk so much.

5

*To Myrrha hard-hearted.*

Fold now thine armes ; and hang the head,  
Like to a Lillie withered :  
Next, look thou like a sickly Moone ;  
Or like *Jocasta* in a swoone.  
Then weep, and sigh, and softly goe,  
Like to a widdow drown'd in woe :  
Or like a Virgin full of ruth,  
For the lost sweet-heart of her youth :  
And all because, Faire Maid, thou art  
Insensible of all my smart ;  
And of those evill dayes that be  
Now posting on to punish thee.  
The Gods are easie, and condemne  
All such as are not soft like them.

5

10

*The Eye.*

Make me a heaven ; and make me there  
Many a lesse and greater speare.  
Make me the straight, and oblique lines ;  
The Motions, Lations, and the Signes.  
Make me a Chariot, and a Sun ;  
And let them through a Zodiac run :  
Next, place me Zones, and Tropicks there ;  
With all the Seasons of the Yeare.  
Make me a Sun-set ; and a Night :  
And then present the Mornings-light  
Cloath'd in her Chamlets of Delight.  
To these, make Clouds to poure downe raine ;  
With weather foule, then faire againe.

5

10

And when, wise Artist, that thou hast,  
 With all that can be, this heaven grac't ; 15  
 Ah ! what is then this curious skie,  
 But onely my *Corinna's* eye ?

*Upon the much lamented,  
 Mr. J. Warr.*

What Wisdome, Learning, Wit, or Worth,  
 Youth, or sweet Nature, co'd bring forth,  
 Rests here with him ; who was the Fame,  
 The Volumne of himselfe, and Name.  
 If, Reader, then thou wilt draw neere, 5  
 And doe an honour to thy teare ;  
 Weep then for him, for whom laments  
 Not one, but many Monuments.

*Upon Gryll.*

*Gryll* eates, but ne're sayes Grace ; To speake the troth,  
*Gryll* either keeps his breath to coole his broth ;  
 Or else because *Grill's* roste do's burn his Spit,  
*Gryll* will not therefore say a Grace for it.

*The suspition upon his over-much familiarity  
 with a Gentlewoman.*

And must we part, because some say,  
 Loud is our love, and loose our play,  
 And more then well becomes the day ?  
 Alas for pittty ! and for us  
 Most innocent, and injur'd thus. 5  
 Had we kept close, or play'd within,  
 Suspition now had been the sinne,  
 And shame had follow'd long ere this,  
 T'ave plagu'd, what now unpunisht is.  
 But we as fearlesse of the Sunne, 10  
 As faultlesse ; will not wish undone,  
 What now is done : since *where no sin*  
*Unbolts the doore, no shame comes in.*

Then comely and most fragrant Maid,  
Be you more warie, then afraid 15  
Of these Reports ; because you see  
The fairest most suspected be.  
The common formes have no one eye,  
Or eare of burning jealousie  
To follow them : but chiefly, where 20  
Love makes the cheek, and chin a sphere  
To dance and play in : (Trust me) there  
Suspicion questions every haire.  
Come, you are faire ; and sho'd be seen  
While you are in your sprightfull green : 25  
And what though you had been embrac't  
By me, were you for that unchast ?  
No, no, no more then is yond' Moone,  
Which shining in her perfect Noone ;  
In all that great and glorious light, 30  
Continues cold, as is the night.  
Then, beauteous Maid, you may retire ;  
And as for me, my chaste desire  
Shall move t'wards you ; although I see  
Your face no more : So live you free 35  
From Fames black lips, as you from me.

*Single life most secure.*

Suspicion, Discontent, and Strife,  
Come in for Dowrie with a Wife.

*The Curse. A Song.*

Goe, perjur'd man ; and if thou ere return  
To see the small remainders in mine Urne :  
When thou shalt laugh at my Religious dust ;  
And ask, Where's now the colour, forme and trust 5  
Of Womans beauty ? and with hand more rude  
Rifle the Flowers which the Virgins strew'd :  
Know, I have pray'd to Furie, that some wind  
May blow my ashes up, and strike thee blind.

*The wounded Cupid. Song.*

*Cupid* as he lay among  
*Roses*, by a Bee was stung.  
 Whereupon in anger flying  
 To his Mother, said thus crying ;  
 Help ! O help ! your Boy's a dying. 5  
 And why, my pretty Lad, said she ?  
 Then blubbering, replied he,  
 A winged Snake has bitten me,  
 Which Country people call a Bee.  
 At which she smil'd ; then with her hairs 10  
 And kisses drying up his tears :  
 Alas ! said she, my Wag ! if this  
 Such a pernicious torment is :  
 Come tel me then, how great's the smart  
 Of those, thou woundest with thy Dart ! 15

*To Dewes. A Song.*

I burn, I burn ; and beg of you  
 To quench, or coole me with your Dew.  
 I frie in fire, and so consume,  
 Although the Pile be all perfume.  
 Alas ! the heat and death's the same ; 5  
 Whether by choice, or common flame :  
 To be in Oyle of *Roses* drown'd,  
 Or water ; where's the comfort found ?  
 Both bring one death ; and I die here,  
 Unlessse you coole me with a Teare : 10  
 Alas ! I call ; but ah ! I see  
 Ye coole, and comfort all, but me.

*Some comfort in calamity.*

To conquer'd men, some comfort 'tis to fall  
 By th'hand of him who is the Generall.

*The Vision.*

Sitting alone (as one forsook)  
Close by a Silver-shedding Brook ;  
With hands held up to Love, I wept ;  
And after sorrowes spent, I slept :  
Then in a Vision I did see 5  
A glorious forme appeare to me :  
A Virgins face she had ; her dresse  
Was like a sprightly *Spartanesse*.  
A silver bow with green silk strung,  
Down from her comely shoulders hung : 10  
And as she stood, the wanton Aire  
Dandled the ringlets of her haire.  
Her legs were such *Diana* shows,  
When tuckt up she a hunting goes ;  
With Buskins shortned to descrie 15  
The happy dawning of her thigh :  
Which when I saw, I made accesse  
To kisse that tempting nakednesse :  
But she forbad me, with a wand  
Of Mirtle she had in her hand : 20  
And chiding me, said, Hence, Remove,  
*Herrick*, thou art too coorse to love.

*Love me little, love me long.*

You say, to me-wards your affection's strong ;  
Pray love me little, so you love me long.  
Slowly goes farre : The meane is best : Desire  
Grown violent, do's either die, or tire.

*Upon a Virgin kissing a Rose.*

'Twas but a single *Rose*,  
Till you on it did breathe ;  
But since (me thinks) it shows  
Not so much *Rose*, as Wreathe.

*Upon a Wife that dyed mad with Jealousie.*

In this little Vault she lyes,  
 Here, with all her jealousies :  
 Quiet yet ; but if ye make  
 Any noise, they both will wake,  
 And such spirits raise, 'twill then 5  
 Trouble Death to lay agen.

*Upon the Bishop of Lincolne's Imprisonment.*

Never was Day so over-sick with showres,  
 But that it had some intermitting houres.  
 Never was Night so tedious, but it knew  
 The Last Watch out, and saw the Dawning too.  
 Never was Dungeon so obscurely deep, 5  
 Wherein or Light, or Day, did never peep.  
 Never did Moone so ebbe, or seas so wane,  
 But they left Hope-seed to fill up againe.  
 So you, my Lord, though you have now your stay,  
 Your Night, your Prison, and your Ebbe ; you may 10  
 Spring up afresh ; when all these mists are spent,  
 And Star-like, once more, guild our Firmament.  
 Let but That Mighty *Cesar* speak, and then,  
 All bolts, all barres, all gates shall cleave ; as when  
 That Earth-quake shook the house, and gave the stout 15  
 Apostles, way (unshackled) to goe out.  
 This, as I wish for, so I hope to see ;  
 Though you (my Lord) have been unkind to me :  
 To wound my heart, and never to apply,  
 (When you had power) the meanest remedy : 20  
 Well ; though my grieve by you was gall'd, the more ;  
 Yet I bring Balme and Oile to heal your sore.

*Disswasions from Idlenesse.*

*Cynthius* pluck ye by the eare,  
 That ye may good doctrine heare.  
 Play not with the maiden-haire ;  
 For each Ringlet there's a snare.  
 Cheek, and eye, and lip, and chin ; 5  
 These are traps to take fooles in.



Armes, and hands, and all parts else,  
Are but Toiles, or Manicles  
Set on purpose to enthrall  
Men, but Slothfulls most of all.  
Live employ'd, and so live free  
From these fetters ; like to me  
Who have found, and still can prove,  
*The lazie man the most doth love.*

10

*Upon Strut.*

*Strut*, once a Fore-man of a Shop we knew ;  
But turn'd a Ladies Usher now, ('tis true :)  
Tell me, has *Strut* got ere a title more ?  
No ; he's but Fore-man, as he was before.

*An Epithalamie to Sir Thomas Southwell  
and his Ladie.*

I.

Now, now's the time ; so oft by truth  
Promis'd sho'd come to crown your youth.

Then Faire ones, doe not wrong  
Your joyes, by staying long :  
Or let Love's fire goe out,  
By lingring thus in doubt :  
But learn, that Time once lost,  
Is ne'r redeem'd by cost.

5

Then away ; come, *Hymen* guide  
To the bed, the bashfull Bride.

10

II.

Is it (sweet maid) your fault these holy  
Bridall-Rites goe on so slowly ?

Deare, is it this you dread,  
The losse of Maiden-head ?  
Beleeve me ; you will most  
Esteeme it when 'tis lost :  
Then it no longer keep,  
Lest Issue lye asleep.

15

Then away ; come, *Hymen* guide  
To the bed, the bashfull Bride.

## III.

These Precious-Pearly-Purling teares,  
 But spring from ceremonious feares.  
     And 'tis but Native shame,  
     That hides the loving flame :  
     And may a while controule 25  
     The soft and am'rous soule ;  
     But yet, Loves fire will wast  
     Such bashfulnesse at last.  
 Then away ; come, *Hymen* guide  
 To the bed, the bashfull Bride. 30

## IV.

Night now hath watch'd her self half blind ;  
 Yet not a Maiden-head resign'd !  
     'Tis strange, ye will not flie  
     To Love's sweet myserie.  
     Might yon Full-Moon the sweets 35  
     Have, promis'd to your sheets ;  
     She soon wo'd leave her spheare,  
     To be admitted there.  
 Then away ; come, *Hymen* guide  
 To the bed, the bashfull Bride. 40

## V.

On, on devoutly, make no stay ;  
 While *Domiduca* leads the way :  
     And *Genius* who attends  
     The bed for luckie ends :  
     With *Juno* goes the houres, 45  
     And Graces strewing flowers.  
     And the boyes with sweet tunes sing,  
     *Hymen*, O *Hymen* bring  
 Home the Turtles ; *Hymen* guide  
 To the bed, the bashfull Bride. 50

## VI.

Behold ! how *Hymens* Taper-light  
 Shews you how much is spent of night.  
     See, see the Bride-grooms Torch  
     Halfe wasted in the porch.

## *Hesperides.*

55

And now those Tapers five, 55  
That shew the womb shall thrive :  
Their silv'rie flames advance,  
To tell all prosp'rous chance  
Still shall crown the happy life  
Of the good man and the wife. 60

### VII.

Move forward then your Rosie feet,  
And make, what ere they touch, turn sweet.  
May all, like flowrie Meads  
Smell, where your soft foot treads ;  
And every thing assume 65  
To it, the like perfume :  
As *Zephyrus* when he 'spires  
Through *Woodbine*, and *Sweet-bryers*.  
Then away ; come *Hymen*, guide  
To the bed the bashfull Bride. 70

### VIII.

And now the yellow Vaile, at last,  
Over her fragrant cheek is cast.  
Now seems she to expresse  
A bashfull willingnesse :  
Shewing a heart consenting ; 75  
As with a will repenting.  
Then gently lead her on  
With wise suspicion :  
For that, Matrons say, a measure  
Of that Passion sweetens Pleasure. 80

### IX.

You, you that be of her neerest kin,  
Now o're the threshold force her in.  
But to avert the worst ;  
Let her, her fillets first  
Knit to the posts : this point 85  
Remembring, to anoint  
The sides : for 'tis a charme  
Strong against future harme :  
And the evil deads, the which  
There was hidden by the Witch. 90

## X.

O *Venus* ! thou, to whom is known  
 The best way how to loose the Zone  
 Of Virgins ! Tell the Maid,  
 She need not be afraid :  
 And bid the Youth apply  
 Close kisses, if she cry :  
 And charge, he not forbears  
 Her, though she woove with teares.  
 Tel them, now they must aduenter,  
 Since that Love and Night bid enter.

95  
100

## XI.

No Fatal Owle the Bedsted keeps,  
 With direful notes to fright your sleeps :  
 No Furies, here about,  
 To put the Tapers out,  
 Watch, or did make the bed :  
 'Tis *Omen* full of dread :  
 But all faire signs appeare  
 Within the Chamber here.  
*Juno* here, far off, doth stand  
 Cooling sleep with charming wand.

105  
110

## XII.

Virgins, weep not ; 'twill come, when,  
 As she, so you'l be ripe for men.  
 Then grieve her not, with saying  
 She must no more a Maying :  
 Or by Rose-buds devine,  
 Who'l be her Valentine.  
 Nor name those wanton reaks  
 Y'ave had at Barly-breaks.  
 But now kisse her, and thus say,  
 Take time Lady while ye may.

115  
120

## XIII.

Now barre the doors, the Bride-groom puts  
 The eager Boyes to gather Nuts.  
 And now, both Love and Time  
 To their full height doe clime :

O ! give them active heat  
 And moisture, both compleat :  
 Fit Organs for encrease,  
 To keep, and to release  
 That, which may the honour'd Stem  
 Circle with a Diadem.

125  
130

XIV.

And now, Behold ! the Bed or Couch  
 That ne'r knew Brides, or Bride-grooms touch,  
 Feels in it selfe a fire ;  
 And tickled with Desire,  
 Pants with a Downie brest,  
 As with a heart possest :  
 Shrugging as it did move,  
 Ev'n with the soule of love.  
 And (oh !) had it but a tongue,  
 Doves, 'two'd say, yee bill too long.

135  
140

XV.

O enter then ! but see ye shun  
 A sleep, untill the act be done.  
 Let kisses, in their close,  
 Breathe as the Damask Rose :  
 Or sweet, as is that gumme  
 Doth from *Panchaia* come.  
 Teach Nature now to know,  
 Lips can make Cherries grow  
 Sooner, then she, ever yet,  
 In her wisdom co'd beget.

145  
150

XVI.

On your minutes, hours, dayes, months, years,  
 Drop the fat blessing of the spears.  
 That good, which Heav'n can give  
 To make you bravely live ;  
 Fall, like a spangling dew,  
 By day, and night on you.  
 May Fortunes Lilly-hand  
 Open at your command ;  
 With all luckie Birds to side  
 With the Bride-groom, and the Bride.

155  
160

## XVII.

Let bounteous Fate your spindles full  
 Fill, and winde up with whitest wooll.  
 Let them not cut the thred  
 Of life, untill ye bid.  
 May Death yet come at last ; 165  
 And not with desp'rate hast :  
 But when ye both can say,  
 Come, Let us now away.  
 Be ye to the Barn then born,  
 Two, like two ripe shocks of corn. 170

*Teares are Tongues.*

When *Julia* chid, I stood as mute the while,  
 As is the fish, or tonguelesse Crocadile.  
 Aire coyn'd to words, my *Julia* co'd not heare ;  
 But she co'd see each eye to stamp a teare :  
 By which, mine angry Mistresse might descry, 5  
 Teares are the noble language of the eye.  
 And when true love of words is destitute,  
 The Eyes by tears speak, while the Tongue is mute.

*Upon a young mother of many children.*

Let all chaste Matrons, when they chance to see  
 My num'rous issue : Praise, and pitty me.  
 Praise me, for having such a fruitfull wombe ;  
 Pity me too, who found so soone a Tomb.

*To Electra.*

Ile come to thee in all those shapes  
 As *Jove* did, when he made his rapes :  
 Onely, Ile not appeare to thee,  
 As he did once to *Semele*.  
 Thunder and Lightning Ile lay by, 5  
 To talk with thee familiarly.  
 Which done, then quickly we'll undresse  
 To one and th'others nakednesse.

And ravisht, plunge into the bed,  
(Bodies and souls commingled)  
And kissing, so as none may heare,  
We'll weary all the Fables there.

10

*His wish.*

It is sufficient if we pray  
To *Jove*, who gives, and takes away :  
Let him the Land and Living finde ;  
Let me alone to fit the mind.

*His Protestation to Perilla.*

Noone-day and Midnight shall at once be seene :  
Trees, at one time, shall be both sere and greene :  
Fire and water shall together lye  
In one-self-sweet-conspiring sympathie :  
Summer and Winter shall at one time show  
Ripe eares of corne, and up to th'eaes in snow :  
Seas shall be sandlesse ; Fields devoid of grasse ;  
Shapelesse the world (as when all *Chaos* was)  
Before, my deare *Perilla*, I will be  
False to my vow, or fall away from thee.

5

10

*Love perfumes all parts.*

If I kisse *Anthea's* brest,  
There I smell the Phenix nest :  
If her lip, the most sincere  
Altar of Incense, I smell there.  
Hands, and thighs, and legs, are all  
Richly Aromaticall.  
Goddesse *Isis* can't transfer  
Musks and Ambers more from her :  
Nor can *Juno* sweeter be,  
When she lyes with *Jove*, then she.

5

10

*Hesperides.**To Julia.*

Permit me, *Julia*, now to goe away ;  
 Or by thy love, decree me here to stay.  
 If thou wilt say, that I shall live with thee ;  
 Here shall my endless Tabernacle be :  
 If not, (as banisht) I will live alone  
 There, where no language ever yet was known.

5

*On himselfe.*

Love-sick I am, and must endure  
 A desp'rate grief, that finds no cure.  
 Ah me ! I try ; and trying, prove,  
*No Herbs have power to cure Love.*  
 Only one Sovereign salve, I know,  
 And that is Death, the end of Woe.

5

*Vertue is sensible of suffering.*

Though a wise man all pressures can sustaine ;  
 His vertue still is sensible of painc :  
 Large shoulders though he has, and well can beare,  
 He feeses when Packs do pinch him ; and the where.

*The cruell Maid.*

And Cruell Maid, because I see  
 You scornfull of my love, and me :  
 Ile trouble you no more ; but goe  
 My way, where you shall never know  
 What is become of me : there I  
 Will find me out a path to die ;  
 Or learne some way how to forget  
 You, and your name, for ever : yet  
 Ere I go hence ; know this from me,  
 What will, in time, your Fortune be :  
 This to your coynesse I will tell ;  
 And having spoke it once, Farewell.  
 The Lillie will not long endure ;  
 Nor the Snow continue pure :

5

10



The Rose, the Violet, one day  
 See, both these Lady-flowers decay : 15  
 And you must fade, as well as they.  
 And it may chance that Love may turn,  
 And (like to mine) make your heart burn  
 And weep to see't ; yet this thing doe, 20  
 That my last Vow commends to you :  
 When you shall see that I am dead,  
 For pitty let a teare be shed ;  
 And (with your Mantle o're me cast)  
 Give my cold lips a kisse at last : 25  
 If twice you kisse, you need not feare,  
 That I shall stir, or live more here.  
 Next, hollow out a Tombe to cover  
 Me ; me, the most despised Lover :  
 And write thereon, *This, Reader, know,*  
*Love kill'd this man.* No more but so. 30

*To Dianeme.*

Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes,  
 Which Star-like sparkle in their skies :  
 Nor be you proud, that you can see  
 All hearts your captives ; yours, yet free :  
 Be you not proud of that rich haire, 5  
 Which wantons with the Love-sick aire :  
 When as that *Rubie*, which you weare,  
 Sunk from the tip of your soft eare,  
 Will last to be a precious Stone,  
 When all your world of Beautie's gone. 10

TO THE KING,

To cure the Evill.

To find that Tree of Life, whose Fruits did feed,  
 And Leaves did heale, all sick of humane seed :  
 To finde *Bethesda*, and an Angel there,  
 Stirring the waters, I am come ; and here,  
 At last, I find, (after my much to doe) 5  
 The Tree, Bethesda, and the Angel too :

And all in Your Blest Hand, which has the powers  
 Of all those suppling-healing herbs and flowers.  
 To that soft *Charm*, that *Spell*, that *Magick Bough*,  
 That high Enchantment I betake me now : 10  
 And to that Hand, (the Branch of Heavens faire Tree)  
 I kneele for help ; O ! lay that hand on me,  
 Adored *Cesar* ! and my Faith is such,  
 I shall be heal'd, if that my K I N G but touch.  
 The Evill is not Yours : my sorrow sings, 15  
 Mine is the Evill, but the Cure, the K I N G S.

*His misery in a Mistresse.*

Water, Water I espie :  
 Come, and coole ye ; all who frie  
 In your loves ; but none as I.

Though a thousand showres be  
 Still a falling, yet I see 5  
 Not one drop to light on me.

Happy you, who can have seas  
 For to quench ye, or some ease  
 From your kinder Mistresses.

I have one, and she alone, 10  
 Of a thousand thousand known,  
 Dead to all compassion.

Such an one, as will repeat  
 Both the cause, and make the heat  
 More by Provocation great. 15

Gentle friends, though I despaire  
 Of my cure, doe you beware  
 Of those Girles, which cruell are.

*Upon Jollies wife.*

First, *Jollies* wife is lame ; then next, loose-hipt :  
 Squint-ey'd, hook-nos'd ; and lastly, Kidney-lipt.

*To a Gentlewoman objecting to him  
his gray haire.*

Am I despis'd, because you say,  
And I dare sweare, that I am gray ?  
Know, Lady, you have but your day :  
And time will come when you shall weare  
Such frost and snow upon your haire : 5  
And when (though long it comes to passe)  
You question with your Looking-glasse ;  
And in that sincere *Christall* seek,  
But find no Rose-bud in your check :  
Nor any bed to give the shew 10  
Where such a rare Carnation grew.  
Ah ! then too late, close in your chamber keeping,  
It will be told  
That you are old ;  
By those true teares y'are weeping. 15

*To Cedars.*

If 'mongst my many Poems, I can see  
One, onely, worthy to be washt by thee :  
I live for ever ; let the rest all lye  
In dennes of Darkness, or condemn'd to die.

*Upon Cupid.*

Love, like a Gypsie, lately came ;  
And did me much importune  
To see my hand ; that by the same  
He might fore-tell my Fortune.  
He saw my Palme ; and then, said he, 5  
I tell thee, by this score here ;  
That thou, within few months, shalt be  
The youthfull Prince *D'Amour* here.

*To a Gentlewoman, &c.* For variants see Critical Appendix

I smil'd ; and bade him once more prove,  
 And by some crosse-line show it ;  
 That I co'd ne'r be Prince of Love,  
 Though here the Princely Poet.

10

*How Primroses came green.*

Virgins, time-past, known were these,  
 Troubled with Green-sicknesses,  
 Turn'd to flowers : Stil the hieu,  
 Sickly Girles, they beare of you.

*To Jos: Lo: Bishop of Exeter.*

Whom sho'd I feare to write to, if I can  
 Stand before you, my learn'd *Diocesan* ?  
 And never shew blood-guiltinesse, or feare  
 To see my Lines *Excathedrated* here.  
 Since none so good are, but you may condemne ;  
 Or here so bad, but you may pardon them.  
 If then, (my Lord) to sanctifie my Muse  
 One onely Poem out of all you'l chuse ;  
 And mark it for a Rapture nobly writ,  
 'Tis Good Confirm'd ; for you have Bishop't it.

5

10

*Upon a black Twist, rounding the Arme of the  
 Countesse of Carlile.*

I saw about her spotlesse wrist,  
 Of blackest silk, a curious twist ;  
 Which, circumvolving gently, there  
 Enthralld her Arme, as Prisoner.  
 Dark was the Jayle ; but as if light  
 Had met t'engender with the night ;  
 Or so, as Darknesse made a stay  
 To shew at once, both night and day.  
 One<sup>1</sup> fancie more ! but if there be  
 Such Freedome in Captivity ;  
 I beg of Love, that ever I  
 May in like Chains of Darknesse lie.

5

10

<sup>1</sup> In the original 'I' ; the compositor mistook the roman numeral I for a pronoun

*On himselfe.*

I feare no Earthly Powers ;  
But care for crowns of flowers :  
And love to have my Beard  
With Wine and Oile besmear'd  
This day Ile drowne all sorrow ; 5  
Who knowes to live to morrow ?

*Upon Pagget.*

*Pagget*, a School-boy, got a Sword, and then  
He vow'd Destruction both to Birch, and Men :  
Who wo'd not think this Yonker fierce to fight ?  
Yet comming home, but somewhat late, (last night)  
Untrusse, his Master bade him ; and that word 5  
Made him take up his shirt, lay down his sword.

*A Ring presented to Julia.*

*Julia*, I bring  
To thee this Ring.  
Made for thy finger fit ;  
To shew by this,  
That our love is 5  
(Or sho'd be) like to it.

Close though it be,  
The joynt is free :  
So when Love's yoke is on,  
It must not gall,  
Or fret at all 10  
With hard oppression.

But it must play  
Still either way ;  
And be, too, such a yoke, 15  
As not too wide,  
To over-slide ;  
Or be so strait to choak.

*Hesperides.*

So we, who beare,  
 This beame, must reare 20  
 Our selves to such a height :  
 As that the stay  
 Of either may  
 Create the burden light.  
  
 And as this round 25  
 Is no where found  
 To flaw, or else to sever :  
 So let our love  
 As endless prove ;  
 And pure as Gold for ever. 30

*To the Detracter.*

Where others love, and praise my Verses ; still  
 Thy long-black-Thumb-nail marks 'em out for ill :  
 A fellow take it, or some Whit-flaw come  
 For to unslate, or to untile that thumb !  
 But cry thee Mercy : Exercise thy nailes 5  
 To scratch or claw, so that thy tongue not railes :  
 Some numbers prurient are, and some of these  
 Are wanton with their itch ; scratch, and 'twill please.

*Upon the same.*

I ask't thee oft, what Poets thou hast read,  
 And lik'st the best ? Still thou reply'st, The dead.  
 I shall, ere long, with green turfs cover'd be ;  
 Then sure thou't like, or thou wilt envie me.

*Julia's Petticoat.*

Thy Azure Robe, I did behold,  
 As ayrie as the leaves of gold ;  
 Which erring here, and wandring there,  
 Pleas'd with transgression ev'ry where :  
 Sometimes 'twod pant, and sigh, and heave, 5  
 As if to stir it scarce had leave :

But having got it ; thereupon,  
 'Two'd make a brave expansion.  
 And pounc't with Stars, it shew'd to me  
 Like a *Celestiall Canopie*. 10  
 Sometimes 'two'd blaze, and then abate,  
 Like to a flame growne moderate :  
 Sometimes away 'two'd wildly fling ;  
 Then to thy thighs so closely cling,  
 That some conceit did melt me downe, 15  
 As Lovers fall into a swoone :  
 And all confus'd, I there did lie  
 Drown'd in Delights ; but co'd not die.  
 That Leading Cloud, I follow'd still,  
 Hoping t'ave seene of it my fill ; 20  
 But ah ! I co'd not : sho'd it move  
 To Life Eternal, I co'd love.

*To Musick.*

Begin to charme, and as thou stroak'st mine eares  
 With thy enchantment, melt me into tears.  
 Then let thy active hand scu'd o're thy Lyre :  
 And make my spirits frantick with the fire.  
 - That done, sink down into a silv'rie straine ; 5  
 And make me smooth as Balme, and Oile againe.

*Distrust.*

To safe-guard Man from wrongs, there nothing must  
 Be truer to him, then a wise Distrust.  
 And to thy selfe be best this sentence knowne,  
*Heare all men speak ; but credit few or none.*

*Corinna's going a Maying.*

Get up, get up for shame, the Blooming Morne  
 Upon her wings presents the god unshorne.  
 See how *Aurora* throwes her faire  
 Fresh-quilted colours through the aire :  
 Get up, sweet-Slug-a-bed, and see 5  
 The Dew-bespangling Herbe and Tree.

Each Flower has wept, and bow'd toward the East,  
 Above an houre since ; yet you not drest,  
     Nay ! not so much as out of bed ?  
     When all the Birds have Mattens seyed, 10  
     And sung their thankfull Hymnes : 'tis sin,  
     Nay, profanation to keep in,  
 When as a thousand Virgins on this day,  
 Spring, sooner then the Lark, to fetch in May.

Rise ; and put on your Foliage, and be seene 15  
 To come forth, like the Spring-time, fresh and Greene ;  
     And sweet as *Flora*. Take no care  
     For Jewels for your Gowne, or Haire :  
     Feare not ; the leaves will strew  
     Gemms in abundance upon you : 20  
 Besides, the childhood of the Day has kept,  
 Against you come, some *Orient Pearls* unwept :  
     Come, and receive them while the light  
     Hangs on the Dew-locks of the night :  
     And *Titan* on the Eastern hill 25  
     Retires himselfe, or else stands still  
 Till you come forth. Wash, dresse, be brieft in praying :  
 Few Beads are best, when once we goe a Maying.

Come, my *Corinna*, come ; and comming, marke 30  
 How each field turns a street ; each street a Parke  
     Made green, and trimm'd with trees : see how  
     Devotion gives each House a Bough,  
     Or Branch : Each Porch, each doore, ere this,  
     An Arke a Tabernacle is  
 Made up of white-thorn neatly enterwove ; 35  
 As if here were those cooler shades of love.  
     Can such delights be in the street,  
     And open fields, and we not see't ?  
     Come, we'll abroad ; and let's obey  
     The Proclamation made for May : 40  
 And sin no more, as we have done, by staying ;  
 But my *Corinna*, come, let's goe a Maying.



There's not a budding Boy, or Girle, this day,  
 But is got up, and gone to bring in May.  
     A deale of Youth, ere this, is come 45  
     Back, and with *White-thorn* laden home.  
     Some have dispatcht their Cakes and Creame,  
     Before that we have left to dreame :  
 And some have wept, and woo'd, and plighted Troth,  
 And chose their Priest, ere we can cast off sloth : 50  
     Many a green-gown has been given ;  
     Many a kisse, both odde and even :  
     Many a glance too has been sent  
     From out the eye, Loves Firmament :  
 Many a jest told of the Keyes betraying 55  
 This night, and Locks pickt, yet w'are not a Maying.

Come, let us goe, while we are in our prime ;  
 And take the harmlesse follie of the time.  
     We shall grow old apace, and die  
     Before we know our liberty. 60  
     Our life is short ; and our dayes run  
     As fast away as do's the Sunne :  
 And as a vapour, or a drop of raine  
 Once lost, can ne'r be found againe :  
     So when or you or I are made 65  
     A fable, song, or fleeting shade ;  
     All love, all liking, all delight  
     Lies drown'd with us in endlesse night.  
 Then while time serves, and we are but decaying ;  
 Come, my *Corinna*, come, let's goe a Maying. 70

*On Julia's breath.*

Breathe, *Julia*, breathe, and Ile protest,  
     Nay more, Ile deeply sweare,  
 That all the Spices of the East  
     Are circumfused there.

*Upon a Child. An Epitaph.*

But borne, and like a short Delight,  
 I glided by my Parents sight.  
 That done, the harder Fates deny'd  
 My longer stay, and so I dy'd.

If pittying my sad Parents Teares,  
 You'l spil a tear, or two with theirs :  
 And with some flowrs my grave bestrew,  
 Love and they'l thank you for't. Adieu.

5

*A Dialogue betwixt Horace and Lydia, Translated  
 Anno 1627. and set by Mr. Ro: Ramsey.*

*Hor.* While, *Lydia*, I was lov'd of thee,  
 Nor any was preferr'd 'fore me  
 To hug thy whitest neck : 'Then I,  
 The Persian King liv'd not more happily.

*Lyd.* While thou no other didst affect,  
 Nor *Cloe* was of more respect ;  
 Then *Lydia*, far-fam'd *Lydia*,  
 I flourish't more then Roman *Iliu*.

5

*Hor.* Now *Thracian Cloe* governs me,  
 Skilfull i' th' Harpe, and Melodic :  
 For whose affection, *Lydia*, I  
 (So Fate spares her) am well content to die.

10

*Lyd.* My heart now set on fire is  
 By *Ornithes* sonne, young *Calais* ;  
 For whose commutuell flames here I  
 (To save his life) twice am content to die.

15

*Hor.* Say our first loves we sho'd revoke,  
 And sever'd, joyne in brazen yoke :  
 Admit I *Cloe* put away,  
 And love againe love-cast-off *Lydia* ?

20

*Lyd.* Though mine be brighter then the Star ;  
 Thou lighter then the Cork by far :  
 Rough as th' *Adratick sea*, yet I  
 Will live with thee, or else for thee will die.

*The captiv'd Bee : or,  
The little Filcher.*

As *Julia* once a-slumb'ring lay,  
It chanc't a Bee did flie that way,  
(After a dew, or dew-like shower)  
To tipple freely in a flower.  
For some rich flower, he took the lip 5  
Of *Julia*, and began to sip ;  
But when he felt he suckt from thence  
Hony, and in the quintessence :  
He drank so much he scarce co'd stir ;  
So *Julia* took the Pilferer. 10  
And thus surpriz'd (as Filchers use)  
He thus began himselſe t'excuse :  
Sweet *Lady-Flower*, I never brought  
Hither the least one theeving thought :  
But taking those rare lips of yours 15  
For some fresh, fragrant, luscious flowers :  
I thought I might there take a taste,  
Where so much sirrop ran at waste.  
Besides, know this, I never sting  
The flower that gives me nourishing : 20  
But with a kisse, or thanks, doe pay  
For Honie, that I beare away.  
This said, he laid his little *scrip*  
Of hony, 'fore her Ladiship :  
And told her, (as some tears did fall) 25  
That, that he took, and that was all.  
At which she smil'd ; and bade him goe  
And take his bag ; but thus much know,  
When next he came a pilfring so,  
He sho'd from her full lips derive, 30  
Hony enough to fill his hive.

*Upon Prig.*

*Prig* now drinks Water, who before drank Beere :  
What's now the cause ? we know the case is cleere :  
Look in *Prig's* purse, the chev'rell there tells you  
*Prig* mony wants, either to buy, or brew.



*To his dying Brother, Master William Herrick.*

Life of my life, take not so soone thy flight,  
 But stay the time till we have bade Good night.  
 Thou hast both Wind and Tide with thee ; Thy way  
 As soone dispatcht is by the Night, as Day.  
 Let us not then so rudely henceforth goe 5  
 Till we have wept, kist, sigh't, shook hands, or so.  
 There's paine in parting ; and a kind of hell,  
 When once true-lovers take their last Fare-well.  
 What? shall we two our endlesse leaves take here  
 Without a sad looke, or a solemne teare? 10  
 He knowes not Love, that hath not this truth proved,  
*Love is most loth to leave the thing beloved.*  
 Pay we our Vowes, and goe ; yet when we part,  
 Then, even then, I will bequeath my heart  
 Into thy loving hands : For Ile keep none 15  
 To warme my Breast, when thou my Pulse art gone.  
 No, here Ile last, and walk (a harmless shade)  
 About this Urne, wherein thy Dust is laid,  
 To guard it so, as nothing here shall be  
 Heavy, to hurt those sacred seeds of thee. 20

*The Olive Branch.*

Sadly I walk't within the field,  
 To see what comfort it wo'd yeeld :  
 And as I went my private way,  
 An Olive-branch before me lay :  
 And seeing it, I made a stay. 5  
 And took it up, and view'd it ; then  
 Kissing the *Omen*, said Amen :  
 Be, be it so, and let this be  
 A Divination unto me :  
 That in short time my woes shall cease ; 10  
 And Love shall crown my End with Peace.

*Upon Much-more. Epig.*

*Much-more*, provides, and hoords up like an Ant ;  
 Yet *Much-more* still complains he is in want.  
 Let *Much-more* justly pay his tythes ; then try  
 How both his Meale and Oile will multiply.

*Hesperides.**To Cherry-blossomes.*

Ye may simper, blush, and smile,  
 And perfume the aire a while :  
 But (sweet things) ye must be gone ;  
 Fruit, ye know, is comming on :  
 Then, Ah ! Then, where is your grace, 5  
 When as Cherries come in place ?

*How Lillies came white.*

White though ye be ; yet, Lillies, know,  
 From the first ye were not so :  
     But Ile tell ye  
     What befell ye ;  
*Cupid* and his Mother lay 5  
 In a Cloud ; while both did play,  
 He with his pretty finger prest  
 The rubie niplet of her breast ;  
 Out of the which, the creame of light,  
     Like to a Dew, 10  
     Fell downe on you,  
     And made ye white.

*To Pansies.*

Ah, cruell Love ! must I endure  
 Thy many scorns, and find no cure ?  
 Say, are thy medicines made to be  
 Helps to all others, but to me ?  
 Ile leave thee, and to *Pansies* come ; 5  
 Comforts you'l afford me some :  
 You can ease my heart, and doe  
 What Love co'd ne'r be brought unto.

*On Gelli-flowers begotten.*

What was't that fell but now  
 From that warme kisse of ours ?  
 Look, look, by Love I vow  
 They were two *Gelli-flowers*.  
 Let's kisse, and kisse agen ; 5  
 For if so be our closes  
 Make *Gelli-flowers*, then  
 I'm sure they'l fashion *Roses*.

*How Lillies came white.* See Critical Appendix

*The Lilly in a Chrystal.*

You have beheld a smiling *Rose*  
 When Virgins hands have drawn  
 O'r it a Cobweb-Lawne :  
 And here, you see, this Lilly shows,  
 Tomb'd in a *Chrystal* stone, 5  
 More faire in this transparent case,  
 Then when it grew alone ;  
 And had but single grace.  
  
 You see how *Creame* but naked is ;  
 Nor daunces in the eye 10  
 Without a Strawberrye :  
 Or some fine tincture, like to this,  
 Which draws the sight thereto,  
 More by that wantoning with it ;  
 Then when the paler hieu 15  
 No mixture did admit.  
  
 You see how *Amber* through the streams  
 More gently stroaks the sight,  
 With some conceal'd delight ;  
 Then when he darts his radiant beams 20  
 Into the boundlesse aire :  
 Where either too much light his worth  
 Doth all at once impaire,  
 Or set it little forth.  
  
 Put Purple Grapes, or Cherries in- 25  
 To Glasse, and they will send  
 More beauty to commend  
 Them, from that cleane and subtile skin,  
 Then if they naked stood,  
 And had no other pride at all, 30  
 But their own flesh and blood,  
 And tinctures naturall.  
  
 Thus Lillie, Rose, Grape, Cherry, Creame,  
 And Straw-berry do stir  
 More love, when they transfer 35  
 A weak, a soft, a broken beame ;

Then if they sho'd discover  
 At full their proper excellence ;  
 Without some Scean cast over,  
 To juggle with the sense. 40

Thus let this *Christal'd Lillie* be  
 A Rule, how far to teach,  
 Your nakednesse must reach :  
 And that, no further, then we see  
 Those glaring colours laid 45  
 By Arts wise hand, but to this end  
 They sho'd obey a shade ;  
 Lest they too far extend.

So though y'are white as Swan, or Snow,  
 And have the power to move 50  
 A world of men to love :  
 Yet, when your Lawns & Silks shal flow ;  
 And that white cloud divide  
 Into a doubtful Twi-light ; then,  
 Then will your hidden Pride 55  
 Raise greater fires in men.

*To his Booke.*

Like to a Bride, come forth my Book, at last,  
 With all thy richest jewels over-cast :  
 Say, if there be 'mongst many jems here ; one  
 Deservelesse of the name of *Paragon* :  
 Blush not at all for that ; since we have set 5  
 Some *Pearls* on *Queens*, that have been counterfet.

*Upon some women.*

Thou who wilt not love, doe this ;  
 Learne of me what Woman is.  
 Something made of thred and thrumme ;  
 A meere Botch of all and some.  
 Pieces, patches, ropes of haire ; 5  
 In-laid Garbage ev'ry where.  
 Out-side silk, and out-side Lawne ;  
 Sceanes to cheat us neatly drawne.



False in legs, and false in thighs ;  
False in breast, teeth, haire, and eyes : 10  
False in head, and false enough ;  
Onely true in shreds and stuffe.

*Supreme fortune falls soonest.*

While leanest Beasts in Pastures feed,  
*The fattest Oxe the first must bleed.*

*The Welcome to Sack.*

So soft streams meet, so springs with gladder smiles  
Meet after long divorcement by the Iles :  
When Love (the child of likeness) urgeth on  
Their Christal natures to an union.  
So meet stolne kisses, when the Moonie nights 5  
Call forth fierce Lovers to their wisht Delights :  
So *Kings & Queens* meet, when Desire convinces  
All thoughts, but such as aime at getting Princes,  
As I meet thee. Soule of my life, and fame !  
Eternall Lamp of Love ! whose radiant flame 10  
Out-glares the Heav'ns \**Osiris* ; and thy gleams \* The Sun.  
Out-shine the splendour of his mid-day beams.  
Welcome, O welcome my illustrious Spouse ;  
Welcome as are the ends unto my Vowes :  
I ! far more welcome then the happy soile, 15  
The Sea-scourg'd Merchant, after all his toile,  
Salutes with tears of joy ; when fires betray  
The smoakie chimneys of his *Ithaca*.  
Where hast thou been so long from my embraces,  
Poore pittied Exile ? Tell me, did thy Graces 20  
Flie discontented hence, and for a time  
Did rather choose to blesse another clime ?  
Or went'st thou to this end, the more to move me,  
By thy short absence, to desire and love thee ?  
Why frowns my Sweet ? Why won't my Saint confer 25  
Favours on me, her fierce Idolater ?  
Why are Those Looks, Those Looks the which have been  
Time-past so fragrant, sickly now drawn in  
Like a dull Twi-light ? Tell me ; and the fault  
Ile expiate with Sulphur, Haire, and Salt : 30

And with the Christal humour of the spring,  
 Purge hence the guilt, and kill this quarrelling.  
 Wo't thou not smile, or tell me what's amisse?  
 Have I been cold to hug thee, too remisse,  
 Too temp'rate in embracing? Tell me, ha's desire 35  
 To thee-ward dy'd i'th'embers, and no fire  
 Left in this rak't-up Ash-heap, as a mark  
 To testifie the glowing of a spark?  
 Have I divorc't thee onely to combine  
 In hot Adult'ry with another Wine? 40  
 True, I confesse I left thee, and appeale  
 'Twas done by me, more to confirme my zeale,  
 And double my affection on thee; as doe those,  
 Whose love growes more enflam'd, by being Foes.  
 But to forsake thee ever, co'd there be 45  
 A thought of such like possibilitie?  
 When thou thy selfe dar'st say, thy Iles shall lack  
 Grapes, before *Herrick* leaves Canarie Sack.  
 Thou mak'st me ayrie, active to be born,  
 Like *Iphycus*, upon the tops of Corn. 50  
 Thou mak'st me nimble, as the winged howers,  
 To dance and caper on the heads of flowers,  
 And ride the Sun-beams. Can there be a thing  
 Under the heavenly \**Isis*, that can bring \* The Moon.  
 More love unto my life, or can present 55  
 My *Genius* with a fuller blandishment?  
 Illustrious Idoll! co'd th' *Egyptians* seek  
 Help from the *Garlick*, *Onyon*, and the *Leek*,  
 And pay no vowes to thee? who wast their best  
 God, and far more transcendent then the rest? 60  
 Had *Cassius*, that weak Water-drinker, known  
 Thee in thy Vine, or had but tasted one  
 Small Chalice of thy frantick liquor; He  
 As the wise *Cato* had approv'd of thee.  
 Had not \**Joves* son, that brave *Tyrinthian* Swain, \* *Hercules*.  
 (Invited to the *Thesbian* banquet) ta'ne 66  
 Full goblets of thy gen'rous blood; his spright  
 Ne'r had kept heat for fifty Maids that night.  
 Come, come and kisse me; Love and lust commends  
 Thee, and thy beauties; kisse, we will be friends, 70  
 Too strong for Fate to break us: Look upon  
 Me, with that full pride of complexion,

As *Queenes*, meet *Queenes*; or come thou unto me,  
 As *Cleopatra* came to *Anthonie*;  
 When her high carriage did at once present 75  
 To the *Triumvir*, Love and Wonderment.  
 Swell up my nerves with spirit; let my blood  
 Run through my veines, like to a hasty flood.  
 Fill each part full of fire, active to doe  
 What thy commanding soule shall put it to. 80  
 And till I turne Apostate to thy love,  
 Which here I vow to serve, doe not remove  
 Thy Fiers from me; but *Apollo's* curse  
 Blast these-like actions, or a thing that's worse;  
 When these Circumstants shall but live to see 85  
 The time that I prevaricate from thee.  
 Call me *The sonne of Beere*, and then confine  
 Me to the Tap, the Tost, the Turfe; Let Wine  
 Ne'r shine upon me; May my Numbers all  
 Run to a sudden Death, and Funerall. 90  
 And last, when thee (deare Spouse) I disavow,  
 Ne'r may Prophetique *Daphne* crown my Brow.

*Impossibilities to his friend.*

My faithful friend, if you can see  
 The Fruit to grow up, or the Tree:  
 If you can see the colour come  
 Into the blushing Peare, or Plum:  
 If you can see the water grow 5  
 To cakes of Ice, or flakes of Snow:  
 If you can see, that drop of raine  
 Lost in the wild sea, once againe:  
 If you can see, how Dreams do creep  
 Into the Brain by easie sleep: 10  
 Then there is hope that you may see  
 Her love me once, who now hates me.

*Upon Luggs. Epig.*

*Luggs*, by the Condemnation of the Bench,  
 Was lately whipt for lying with a Wench.  
 Thus Paines and Pleasures turne by turne succeed:  
*He smarts at last, who do's not first take heed.*

*Upon Gubbs. Epig.*

*Gubbs* call's his children *Kitlings* : and wo'd bound  
(Some say) for joy, to see those *Kitlings* drown'd.

*To live merrily, and to trust to Good Verses.*

Now is the time for mirth,  
Nor cheek, or tongue be dumbe :  
For with the flowrie earth,  
The golden pomp is come.

The golden Pomp is come ; 5  
For now each tree do's weare  
(Made of her Pap and Gum)  
Rich beads of *Amber* here.

Now raignes the *Rose*, and now 10  
Th' *Arabian* Dew besmeares  
My uncontrolled brow,  
And my retorted haire.

*Homer*, this Health to thee,  
In Sack of such a kind, 15  
That it wo'd make thee see,  
Though thou wert ne'r so blind.

Next, *Virgil*, Ile call forth,  
To pledge this second Health  
In Wine, whose each cup's worth 20  
An Indian Common-wealth.

A Goblet next Ile drink  
To *Ovid* ; and suppose,  
Made he the pledge, he'd think  
The world had all *one Nose*.

Then this immensive cup 25  
Of *Aromatike* wine,  
*Catullus*, I quaffe up  
To that Terce Muse of thine.

*To live merrily, &c.* 3 the flowrie] flowrie 1648: omission of the noted in orig. Errata (see p. 4)

Wild I am now with heat ;  
 O *Bacchus* ! coole thy Raies ! 30  
 Or frantick I shall eate  
 Thy *Thyrse*, and bite the *Bayes*.

Round, round, the roof do's run ;  
 And being ravisht thus,  
 Come, I will drink a Tun 35  
 To my *Propertius*.

Now, to *Tibullus*, next,  
 This flood I'drink to thee :  
 But stay ; I see a Text,  
 That this presents to me. 40

Behold, *Tibullus* lies  
 Here burnt, whose smal return  
 Of ashes, scarce suffice  
 To fill a little Urne.

Trust to good Verses then ; 45  
 They onely will aspire,  
 When Pyramids, as men,  
 Are lost, i'th'funerall fire.

And when all Bodies meet  
 In *Lethe* to be drown'd ; 50  
 Then onely Numbers sweet,  
 With endless life are crown'd.

*Faire dayes : or, Dawnes deceitfull.*

Faire was the Dawne ; and but e'ne now the Skies  
 Shew'd like to Creame, enspir'd with Strawberries :  
 But on a sudden, all was chang'd and gone  
 That smil'd in that first-sweet complexion.  
 Then Thunder-claps and Lightning did conspire 5  
 To teare the world, or set it all on fire.  
 What trust to things below, when as we see,  
 As Men, the Heavens have their Hypocrisie ?

*Faire dayes* : &c. 7 things below,] things, below 1648 (*an evident mis-punctuation*)

*Lips Tonguelesse.*

For my part, I never care  
 For those lips, that tongue-ty'd are :  
 Tell-tales I wo'd have them be  
 Of my Mistresse, and of me.  
 Let them prattle how that I 5  
 Sometimes freeze, and sometimes frie :  
 Let them tell how she doth move  
 Fore- or backward in her love :  
 Let them speak by gentle tones,  
 One and th'others passions : 10  
 How we watch, and seldome sleep ;  
 How by Willowes we doe weep :  
 How by stealth we meet, and then  
 Kisse, and sigh, so part agen.  
 This the lips we will permit 15  
 For to tell, not publish it.

*To the Fever, not to trouble Julia.*

Th'ast dar'd too farre ; but Furie now forbear  
 To give the least disturbance to her haire :  
 But lesse presume to lay a Plait upon  
 Her skins most smooth, and cleare expansion.  
 'Tis like a Lawnie-Firmament as yet 5  
 Quite dispossess of either fray, or fret.  
 Come thou not neere that Filmne so finely spred,  
 Where no one piece is yet unlevelled.  
 This if thou dost, woe to thee Furie, woe,  
 Ile send such Frost, such Haile, such Sleet, and Snow, 10  
 Such Flesh-quakes, Palsies, and such fears as shall  
 Dead thee to th' most, if not destroy thee all.  
 And thou a thousand thousand times shalt be  
 More shak't thy selfe, then she is scorch't by thee.

*To the Fever, &c.* 11 Flesh-quakes,] fears, quakes, *Haslitt, Grosar', &c.*  
 fears] Heates 1648 : *corr. in orig. Errata (see p. 4)*

*To Violets.*

1. Welcome Maids of Honour,  
    You doe bring  
    In the Spring ;  
    And wait upon her.
2. She has Virgins many, 5  
    Fresh and faire ;  
    Yet you are  
    More sweet then any.
3. Y'are the Maiden Posies,  
    And so grac't, 10  
    To be plac't,  
    'Fore Damask Roses.
4. Yet though thus respected,  
    By and by  
    Ye doe lie, 15  
    Poore Girles, neglected.

*Upon Bunce. Epig.*

Mony thou ow'st me ; Prethee fix a day  
For payment promis'd, though thou never pay :  
Let it be Doomes-day ; nay, take longer scope ;  
Pay when th'art honest ; let me have some hope.

*To Carnations. A Song.*

1. Stay while ye will, or goe ;  
    And leave no scent behind ye :  
    Yet trust me, I shall know  
    The place, where I may find ye.
2. Within my *Lucia's* cheek, 5  
    (Whose Livery ye weare)  
    Play ye at *Hide or Seek*,  
    I'm sure to find ye there.

*To the Virgins, to make much of Time.*

1. Gather ye Rose-buds while ye may,  
Old Time is still a flying :  
And this same flower that smiles to day,  
To morrow will be dying.
2. The glorious Lamp of Heaven, the Sun, 5  
The higher he's a getting ;  
The sooner will his Race be run,  
And neerer he's to Setting.
3. That Age is best, which is the first, 10  
When Youth and Blood are warmer ;  
But being spent, the worse, and worst  
Times, still succeed the former.
4. Then be not coy, but use your time ;  
And while ye may, goe marry :  
For having lost but once your prime, 15  
You may for ever tarry.

*Safety to look to ones selfe.*

For my neighbour Ile not know,  
Whether high he builds or no :  
Onely this Ile look upon,  
Firm be my foundation.  
Sound, or unsound, let it be ; 5  
'Tis the lot ordain'd for me.  
He who to the ground do's fall,  
*Has not whence to sink at all.*

*To his Friend, on the untuneable Times.*

Play I co'd once ; but (gentle friend) you see  
My Harp hung up, here on the Willow tree.  
Sing I co'd once ; and bravely too enspire  
(With luscious Numbers) my melodious Lyre.  
Draw I co'd once (although not stocks or stones, 5  
*Amphion-like*) men made of flesh and bones,  
Whether I wo'd ; but (ah !) I know not how,  
I feele in me, this transmutation now.  
Griefe, (my deare friend) has first my Harp unstrung ;  
Wither'd my hand, and palsie-struck my tongue. 10

*To the Virgins, &c.* For variants, &c., see Critical Appendix



*His Poetrie his Pillar.*

1. Onely a little more  
     I have to write,  
     Then Ile give o're,  
     And bid the world Good-night.
2. 'Tis but a flying minute, 5  
     That I must stay,  
     Or linger in it;  
     And then I must away.
3. O time that cut'st down all!  
     And scarce leav'st here 10  
     Memoriall  
     Of any men that were.
4. How many lye forgot  
     In Vaults beneath?  
     And piece-meale rot 15  
     Without a fame in death?
5. Behold this living stone,  
     I reare for me,  
     Ne'r to be thrown  
     Downe, envious Time by thee. 20
6. Pillars let some set up,  
     (If so they please)  
     Here is my hope,  
     And my *Pyramides*.

*Safety on the Shore.*

What though the sea be calme? Trust to the shore:  
 Ships have been drown'd, where late they danc't before.

*A Pastorall upon the birth of Prince Charles,*

*Presented to the King, and Set by*  
*Mr. Nic: Laniere.*

*The Speakers, Mirtillo, Amintas, and Amarillis.*

*Amin.* Good day, *Mirtillo.* *Mirt.* And to you no lesse:  
 And all faire Signs lead on our Shepardesse.

*Amar.* With all white luck to you. *Mirt.* But say, What news  
 Stirs in our Sheep-walk? *Amin.* None, save that my Ewes,

My Weathers, Lambes, and wanton Kids are well, 5  
 Smooth, faire, and fat ; none better I can tell :  
 Or that this day *Menalchas* keeps a feast  
 For his Sheep-shearers. *Mir.* True, these are the least.  
 But dear *Amintas*, and sweet *Amarillis*,  
 Rest but a while here, by this bank of Lillies, 10  
 And lend a gentle care to one report  
 The Country has. *Amint.* From whence? *Amar.* From whence?  
*Mir.* The Court.

Three dayes before the shutting in of *May*,  
 (With whitest Wool be ever crown'd that day !)  
 To all our joy, a sweet-fac't child was borne, 15  
 More tender then the childhood of the Morne.

*Chor.* *Pan* pipe to him, and bleats of lambs and sheep,  
 Let Lullaby the pretty Prince asleep !

*Mirt.* And that his birth sho'd be more singular,  
 At Noone of Day, was seene a silver Star, 20  
 Bright as the Wise-men's Torch, which guided them  
 To Gods sweet Babe, when borne at *Bethlehem* ;  
 While Golden Angels (some have told to me)  
 Sung out his Birth with Heav'nly Minstralsie.

*Amint.* O rare ! But is't a trespassse if we three 25  
 Sho'd wend along his Baby-ship to see ?

*Mir.* Not so, not so. *Chor.* But if it chance to prove  
 At most a fault, 'tis but a fault of love.

*Amar.* But deare *Mirtillo*, I have heard it told,  
 Those learned men brought *Incense*, *Myrrhe*, and *Gold*, 30  
 From Countries far, with Store of Spices, (sweet)  
 And laid them downe for Offrings at his feet.

*Mirt.* 'Tis true indeed ; and each of us will bring  
 Unto our smiling, and our blooming King,  
 A neat, though not so great an Offering. 35

*Amar.* A Garland for my Gift shall be  
 Of flowers, ne'r suckt by th' theeving Bee :  
 And all most sweet ; yet all lesse sweet then he.

*Amint.* And I will beare along with you  
 Leaves dropping downe the honyed dew,  
 With oaten pipes, as sweet, as new. 40

*Mirt.* And I a Sheep-hook will bestow,  
 To have his little King-ship know,  
 As he is Prince, he's Shepherd too.

*Chor.* Come let's away, and quickly let's be drest, 45

And quickly give, *The swiftest Grace is best.*  
And when before him we have laid our treasures,  
We'll blesse the Babe, Then back to Countrie pleasures.

*To the Lark.*

Good speed, for I this day  
Betimes my Mattens say :  
Because I doe  
Begin to wooe :  
Sweet singing Lark, 5  
Be thou the Clark,  
And know thy when  
To say, *Amen.*  
And if I prove  
Blest in my love ; 10  
Then thou shalt be  
High-Priest to me,  
At my returne,  
To Incense burne ;  
And so to solemnize 15  
Love's, and my Sacrifice.

*The Bubble. A Song.*

To my revenge, and to her desp'rate feares,  
Flie thou made Bubble of my sighs, and tears.  
In the wild aire, when thou hast rowl'd about,  
And (like a blasting Planet) found her out ;  
Stoop, mount, passe by to take her eye, then glare 5  
Like to a dreadfull Comet in the Aire :  
Next, when thou dost perceive her fixed sight,  
For thy revenge to be most opposite ;  
Then like a Globe, or Ball of Wild-fire, flie,  
And break thy self in shivers on her eye. 10

*A Meditation for his Mistresse.*

1. You are a *Tulip* seen to day,  
But (Dearest) of so short a stay ;  
That where you grew, scarce man can say.

*Hesperides.*

2. You are a lovely *July-flower*,  
Yet one rude wind, or ruffling shower,  
Will force you hence, (and in an houre.) 5
3. You are a sparkling *Rose* i'th'bud,  
Yet lost, ere that chaste flesh and blood  
Can shew where you or grew, or stood.
4. You are a full-spread faire-set Vine, 10  
And can with Tendrills love intwine,  
Yet dry'd, ere you distill your Wine.
5. You are like Balme inclosed (well)  
In *Amber*, or some *Chrystall* shell,  
Yet lost ere you transfuse your smell. 15
6. You are a dainty *Violet*,  
Yet wither'd, ere you can be set  
Within the Virgins Coronet.
7. You are the *Queen* all flowers among,  
But die you must (faire Maid) ere long, 20  
As He, the maker of this Song.

*The bleeding hand : or, The sprig of  
Eglantine given to a maid.*

From this bleeding hand of mine,  
Take this sprig of *Eglantine*.  
Which (though sweet unto your smell)  
Yet the fretfull bryar will tell,  
He who plucks the sweets shall prove 5  
Many thorns to be in Love.

*Lyrick for Legacies.*

Gold I've none, for use or show,  
Neither Silver to bestow  
At my death ; but thus much know,  
That each Lyrick here shall be  
Of my love a Legacie, 5  
Left to all posterity.  
Gentle friends, then doe but please,  
To accept such coyne as these ;  
As my last Remembrances.

*A Dirge upon the Death of the Right Valiant  
Lord, Bernard Stuart.*

1. Hence, hence, profane ; soft silence let us have ;  
While we this *Trentall* sing about thy Grave.
2. Had Wolves or Tigers seen but thee,  
They wo'd have shew'd civility ;  
And in compassion of thy yeeres, 5  
Washt those thy purple wounds with tears.  
But since th'art slaine ; and in thy fall,  
The drooping Kingdome suffers all.
- Chor.* This we will doe ; we'll daily come  
And offer Tears upon thy Tomb : 10  
And if that they will not suffice,  
Thou shalt have soules for sacrifice.
- Sleepe in thy peace, while we with spice perfume thee,  
And *Cedar* wash thee, that no times consume thee.
3. Live, live thou dost, and shalt ; for why ? 15  
*Soules doe not with their bodies die :*  
Ignoble off-springs, they may fall  
Into the flames of Funerall :  
When as the chosen seed shall spring  
Fresh, and for ever flourishing. 20
- Cho.* And times to come shall, weeping, read thy glory,  
Lesse in these Marble stones, then in thy story.

*To Perenna, a Mistresse.*

Deare *Perenna*, prethee come,  
And with *Smallage* dresse my Tomb :  
Adde a *Cypresse*-sprig thereto,  
With a teare ; and so *Adieu*.

*Great boast, small rost.*

Of Flanks and Chines of Beefe doth *Gorrell* boast  
He has at home ; but who tasts boil'd or rost ?  
Look in his Brine-tub, and you shall find there  
Two stiffe-blew-Pigs-feet, and a sow's cleft eare.

*Upon a Bleare-ey'd woman.*

Wither'd with yeeres, and bed-rid *Mumma* lyes ;  
 Dry-rosted all, but raw yet in her eyes.

*The Fairie Temple : or, Oberons Chappell.*

*Dedicated to Mr. John Merrifield,*  
*Counsellor at Law.*

Rare Temples thou hast seen, I know,  
 And rich for in and outward show :  
 Survey this Chappell, built, alone,  
 Without or Lime, or Wood, or Stone :  
 Then say, if one th'ast seene more fine 5  
 Then this, the Fairies once, now *Thine*.

*The Temple.*

A way enchac't with glasse & beads  
 There is, that to the Chappel leads :  
 Whose structure (for his holy rest)  
 Is here the *Halcion's* curious nest :  
 Into the which who looks shall see 5  
 His *Temple of Idolatry* :  
 Where he of *God-heads* has such store,  
 As *Rome's Pantheon* had not more.  
 His house of *Rimmon*, this he calls,  
 Girt with small bones, instead of walls. 10  
 First, in a *Neech*, more black than jet,  
 His Idol-Cricket there is set :  
 Then in a Polisht Ovall by  
 There stands his *Idol-Beetle-flie* :  
 Next in an Arch, akin to this, 15  
 His *Idol-Canker* seated is :  
 Then in a Round, is plac't by these,  
 His golden god, *Cantharides*.  
 So that where ere ye look, ye see,  
 No *Capitoll*, no *Cornish* free, 20  
 Or *Freeze*, from this fine Fripperie.

Now this the Fairies wo'd have known,  
 Theirs is a mixt Religion.  
 And some have heard the Elves it call  
 Part Pagan, part Papisticall. 25  
 If unto me all Tongues were granted,  
 I co'd not speak the Saints here painted.  
 Saint *Tit*, Saint *Nit*, Saint *Is*, Saint *Itis*,  
 Who 'gainst *Mabs-state* plac't here right is.  
 Saint *Will o'th' Wispe* (of no great bignes) 30  
 But *alias* call'd here *Fatuus ignis*.  
 Saint *Frip*, Saint *Trip*, Saint *Fill*, S. *Fillie*,  
 Neither those other-Saint-ships will I  
 Here goe about for to recite  
 Their number (almost) infinite, 35  
 Which one by one here set downe are  
 In this most curious Calendar.  
 First, at the entrance of the gate,  
 A little-Puppet-Priest doth wait,  
 Who squeaks to all the commers there, 40  
*Favour your tongues, who enter here.*  
*Pure hands bring hither, without staine.*  
 A second pules, *Hence, hence, profane.*  
 Hard by, i'th'shell of halfe a nut,  
 The Holy-water there is put : 45  
 A little brush of Squirrils haire,  
 (Compos'd of odde, not even paires)  
 Stands in the Platter, or close by,  
 To purge the Fairie Family.  
 Neere to the Altar stands the Priest, 50  
 There off'ring up the Holy-Grist :  
 Ducking in Mood, and perfect Tense,  
 With (much-good-do't him) reverence.  
 The Altar is not here foure-square,  
 Nor in a forme Triangular ; 55  
 Nor made of glasse, or wood, or stone,  
 But of a little Transverce bone ;  
 Which boyes, and Bruckel'd children call  
 (Playing for Points and Pins) *Cockall*.  
 Whose Linnen-Drapery is a thin 60  
 Subtile and ductile Codlin's skin ;  
 Which o're the board is smoothly spred,  
 With little Seale-work Damasked.

The Fringe that circumbinds it too,  
 Is Spangle-work of trembling dew, 65  
 Which, gently gleaming, makes a show,  
 Like Frost-work glitt'ring on the Snow.  
 Upon this fetuous board doth stand  
 Something for *Shew-bread*, and at hand  
 (Just in the middle of the Altar) 70  
 Upon an end, the *Fairie-Psalter*,  
 Grac't with the Trout-flies curious wings,  
 Which serve for watched Ribbanings.  
 Now, we must know, the Elves are led  
 Right by the Rubrick, which they read. 75  
 And if Report of them be true,  
 They have their Text for what they doe ;  
 I, and their Book of Canons too.  
 And, as Sir *Thomas Parson* tells,  
 They have their Book of Articles : 80  
 And if that Fairie Knight not lies,  
 They have their Book of Homilies :  
 And other Scriptures, that designe  
 A short, but righteous discipline.  
 The Bason stands the board upon 85  
 To take the Free-Oblation :  
 A little Pin-dust ; which they hold  
 More precious, then we prize our gold :  
 Which charity they give to many  
 Poore of the Parish, (if there's any) 90  
 Upon the ends of these neat Railes  
 (Hatcht, with the Silver-light of snails)  
 The Elves, in formall manner, fix  
 Two pure, and holy *Candlesticks* :  
 In either which a small tall bent 95  
 Burns for the Altars ornament.  
 For sanctity, they have, to these,  
 Their curious *Copes* and *Surplices*  
 Of cleanest *Cobweb*, hanging by  
 In their *Religious Vesterie*. 100  
 They have their *Ash-pans*, & their *Brooms*  
 To purge the Chappel and the rooms :  
 Their many *mumbling Masse-priests* here,  
 And many a dapper *Chorister*.  
 There ush'ring *Vergers*, here likewise, 105



Their *Canons*, and their *Chaunteries* :  
Of *Cloyster-Monks* they have enow,  
I, and their *Abby-Lubbers* too :  
And if their Legend doe not lye,  
They much affect the *Papacie* : 110  
And since the last is dead, there's hope,  
*Elve Boniface shall next be Pope.*  
They have their *Cups* and *Chalices* ;  
Their *Pardons* and *Indulgences* :  
Their *Beads* of Nits, *Bels*, *Books*, & *Wax* 115  
*Candles* (forsooth) and other knacks :  
Their *Holy Oyle*, their *Fasting-Spittle* ;  
Their *sacred Salt* here, (not a little.)  
Dry *chips*, old *shooes*, *rags*, *grease*, & *bones* ;  
Beside their *Fumigations*, 120  
To drive the Devill from the Cod-piece  
Of the Fryar, (of work an odde-piece.)  
Many a trifle too, and trinket,  
And for what use, scarce man wo'd think it.  
Next, then, upon the *Chanters* side 125  
An *Apples-core* is hung up dry'd,  
With ratling Kirnils, which is rung  
To call to Morn, and Even-Song.  
The Saint, to which the most he prayes  
And offers *Incense* Nights and dayes, 130  
The *Lady* of the *Lobster* is,  
Whose foot-pace he doth stroak and kisse :  
And, humbly, chives of Saffron brings,  
For his most cheerfull offerings.  
When, after these, h'as paid his vows, 135  
He lowly to the Altar bows ;  
And then he dons the Silk-worms shed,  
(Like a *Turks Turbant* on his head)  
And reverently departeth thence,  
Hid in a cloud of *Frankincense* : 140  
And by the glow-worms light wel guided,  
Goes to the Feast that's now provided.

*To Mistresse Katherine Bradshaw, the lovely,  
that crowned him with Laurel.*

My Muse in Meads has spent her many houres,  
Sitting, and sorting severall sorts of flowers,  
To make for others garlands ; and to set  
On many a head here, many a Coronet :  
But, amongst All encircled here, not one 5  
Gave her a day of Coronation ;  
Till you (sweet Mistresse) came and enterwove  
A *Laurel* for her, (ever young as love)  
You first of all crown'd her ; she must of due,  
Render for that, a crowne of life to you. 10

*The Plaudite, or end of life.*

If after rude and boystrous seas,  
My wearyed Pinnacle here finds ease :  
If so it be I've gain'd the shore  
With safety of a faithful Ore :  
If having run my Barque on ground, 5  
Ye see the aged Vessell crown'd :  
What's to be done ? but on the Sands  
Ye dance, and sing, and now clap hands.  
The first Act's doubtfull, (but we say)  
It is the last commends the Play. 10

*To the most vertuous Mistresse Pot,  
who many times entertained him.*

When I through all my many Poems look,  
And see your selfe to beautifie my Book ;  
Me thinks that onely lustre doth appeare  
A Light ful-filling all the Region here.  
Guild still with flames this Firmament, and be 5  
A Lamp Eternall to my Poetrie.  
Which if it now, or shall hereafter shine,  
'Twas by your splendour (Lady) not by mine.  
The Oile was yours ; and that I owe for yet :  
He payes the halfe, who do's confesse the Debt. 10

*To Musique, to becalme his Fever.*

1. Charm me asleep, and melt me so  
     With thy Delicious Numbers ;  
     That being ravisht, hence I goe  
     Away in easie slumbers.  
         Ease my sick head, 5  
         And make my bed,  
     Thou Power that canst sever  
         From me this ill :  
         And quickly still :  
         Though thou not kill 10  
         My Fever.
2. Thou sweetly canst convert the same  
     From a consuming fire,  
     Into a gentle-licking flame,  
     And make it thus expire. 15  
         Then make me weep  
         My paines asleep ;  
     And give me such repores,  
         That I, poore I,  
         May think, thereby, 20  
         I live and die  
         'Mongst Roses.
3. Fall on me like a silent dew,  
     Or like those Maiden showsrs,  
     Which, by the peepe of day, doe strew 25  
     A Baptime o're the flowers.  
         Melt, melt my paines,  
         With thy soft straines ;  
     That having ease me given,  
         With full delight, 30  
         I leave this light ;  
         And take my flight  
         For Heaven.

*Upon a Gentlewoman with a sweet Voice.*

So long you did not sing, or touch your Lute,  
 We knew 'twas Flesh and Blood, that there sate mute.  
 But when your Playing, and your Voice came in,  
 'Twas no more you then, but a *Cherubin*.

*Upon Cupid.*

As lately I a Garland bound,  
 'Mongst Roses, I there *Cupid* found :  
 I took him, put him in my cup,  
 And drunk with Wine, I drank him up.  
 Hence then it is, that my poore brest  
 Co'd never since find any rest.

5

*Upon Julia's breasts.*

Display thy breasts, my *Julia*, there let me  
 Behold that circummortal purity :  
 Betweene whose glories, there my lips Ile lay,  
 Ravisht, in that faire *Via Lactea*.

*Best to be merry.*

Fooles are they, who never know  
 How the times away doe goe :  
 But for us, who wisely see  
 Where the bounds of black Death be :  
 Let's live merrily, and thus  
 Gratifie the *Genius*.

5

*The Changes to Corinna.*

Be not proud, but now encline  
 Your soft eare to Discipline.  
 You have changes in your life,  
 Sometimes peace, and sometimes strife :  
 You have ebbes of face and flowes,  
 As your health or comes, or goes ;  
 You have hopes, and doubts, and feares  
 Numberlesse, as are your haire.  
 You have Pulses that doe beat  
 High, and passions lesse of heat.

5

10

You are young, but must be old,  
And, to these, ye must be told,  
Time, ere long, will come and plow  
Loathed Furrowes in your brow :  
And the dimnesse of your eye  
Will no other thing imply,  
But you must die  
As well as I.

15

*No Lock against Letcherie.*

Barre close as you can, and bolt fast too your doore,  
To keep out the Letcher, and keep in the whore :  
Yet, quickly you'll see by the turne of a pin,  
The Whore to come out, or the Letcher come in.

*Neglect.*

*Art quickens Nature ; Care will make a face :  
Neglected beauty perisheth apace.*

*Upon himselfe.*

Mop-ey'd I am, as some have said,  
Because I've liv'd so long a maid :  
But grant that I sho'd wedded be,  
Sho'd I a jot the better see ?  
No, I sho'd think, that Marriage might,  
Rather then mend, put out the light.

5

*Upon a Physitian.*

Thou cam'st to cure me (Doctor) of my cold,  
And caught'st thy selfe the more by twenty fold :  
Prethee goe home ; and for thy credit be  
First cur'd thy selfe ; then come and cure me.

*Upon himselfe.* See Critical Appendix

*Upon Sudds a Laundresse.*

*Sudds* Launderers Bands in pisse ; and starches them  
Both with her Husband's, and her own tough fleame.

*To the Rose. Song.*

1. Goe happy Rose, and enterwove  
With other Flowers, bind my Love.  
Tell her too, she must not be,  
Longer flowing, longer free,  
That so oft has fetter'd me. 5
2. Say (if she's fretfull) I have bands  
Of Pearle, and Gold, to bind her hands :  
Tell her, if she struggle still,  
I have Mirtle rods, (at will)  
For to tame, though not to kill. 10
3. Take thou my blessing, thus, and goe,  
And tell her this, but doe not so,  
Lest a handsome anger flye,  
Like a Lightning, from her eye,  
And burn thee 'up, as well as I. 15

*Upon Guesse. Epig.*

*Guesse* cuts his shooes, and limping, goes about  
To have men think he's troubled with the Gout :  
But 'tis no Gout (beleeeve it) but hard Beere,  
Whose acrimonious humour bites him here.

*To his Booke.*

Thou art a plant sprung up to wither never,  
But like a Laurell, to grow green for ever.

*Upon a painted Gentlewoman.*

Men say y'are faire ; and faire ye are, 'tis true ;  
But (Hark !) we praise the Painter now, not you.

*To the Rose.* For variants see Critical Appendix  
*Upon Guesse.* 4 here] there *Hazlitt, Grosart, &c.*

*Upon a crooked Maid.*

Crooked you are, but that dislikes not me ;  
So you be straight, where Virgins straight sho'd be.

*Draw Gloves.*

At Draw-Gloves we'l play,  
And prethee, let's lay  
A wager, and let it be this ;  
Who first to the Summe  
Of twenty shall come, 5  
Shall have for his winning a kisse.

*To Musick, to becalme a sweet-sick-youth.*

Charms, that call down the moon from out her sphere,  
On this sick youth work your enchantments here :  
Bind up his senses with your numbers, so,  
As to entrance his paine, or cure his woe.  
Fall gently, gently, and a while him keep 5  
Lost in the civill Wildernesse of sleep :  
That done, then let him, dispossesse of paine,  
Like to a slumbring Bride, awake againe.

*To the High and Noble Prince, GEORGE,  
Duke, Marquesse, and Earle of  
Buckingham.*

Never my Book's perfection did appeare,  
Til I had got the name of VILLARS here.  
Now 'tis so full, that when therein I look,  
I see a Cloud of Glory fills my Book.  
Here stand it stil to dignifie our Muse, 5  
Your sober Hand-maid ; who doth wisely chuse,  
Your Name to be a *Laureat Wreathe* to Hir,  
Who doth both love and feare you *Honour'd Sir.*

*Hesperides.**His Recantation.*

Love, I recant,  
 And pardon crave,  
 That lately I offended,  
 But 'twas,  
 Alas,  
 To make a brave,  
 But no disdaine intended.

5

No more Ile vaunt,  
 For now I see,  
 Thou onely hast the power,  
 To find,  
 And bind  
 A heart that's free,  
 And slave it in an houre.

10

*The comming of good luck.*

So Good-luck came, and on my rooffe did light,  
 Like noyse-lesse Snow ; or as the dew of night :  
 Not all at once, but gently, as the trees  
 Are, by the Sun-beams, tickel'd by degrees.

*The Present : or, The Bag of the Bee.*

Fly to my Mistresse, pretty pilfring Bee,  
 And say, thou bring'st this Hony-bag from me :  
 When on her lip, thou hast thy sweet dew plac't,  
 Mark, if her tongue, but silyly, steale a taste.  
 If so, we live ; if not, with mournfull humme,  
 Tole forth my death ; next, to my buryall come.

5

*On Love.*

Love bade me aske a gift,  
 And I no more did move,  
 But this, that I might shift  
 Still with my clothes, my Love :  
 That favour granted was ;  
 Since which, though I love many,  
 Yet so it comes to passe,  
 That long I love not any.

5



*The Hock-Cart, or Harvest Home :  
To the Right Honourable,  
Mildmay, Earle of  
Westmorland.*

Come Sons of Summer, by whose toile,	
We are the Lords of Wine and Oile :	
By whose tough labours, and rough hands,	
We rip up first, then reap our lands.	
Crown'd with the eares of corne, now come,	5
And, to the Pipe, sing Harvest home.	
Come forth, my Lord, and see the Cart	
Drest up with all the Country Art.	
See, here a <i>Maukin</i> , there a sheet,	
As spotlesse pure, as it is sweet :	10
The Horses, Mares, and frisking Fillies,	
(Clad, all, in Linnen, white as Lillies.)	
The Harvest Swaines, and Wenches bound	
For joy, to see the <i>Hock-cart</i> crown'd.	
About the Cart, heare, how the Rout	15
Of Rurall Younglings raise the shout ;	
Pressing before, some coming after,	
Those with a shout, and these with laughter.	
Some blesse the Cart ; some kisse the sheaves ;	
Some prank them up with Oaken leaves :	20
Some crosse the Fill-horse ; some with great	
Devotion, stroak the home-borne wheat :	
While other Rusticks, lesse attent	
To Prayers, then to Merrymment,	
Run after with their breeches rent.	25
Well, on, brave boyes, to your Lords Hearth,	
Glitt'ring with fire ; where, for your mirth,	
Ye shall see first the large and cheefe	
Foundation of your Feast, Fat Beefe :	
With Upper Stories, Mutton, Veale	30
And Bacon, (which makes full the meale)	
With sev'rall dishes standing by,	
As here a Custard, there a Pie,	
And here all tempting Frumentie.	
And for to make the merry cheere,	35
If smirking Wine be wanting here,	
There's that, which drowns all care, stout Beere ;	

*Hesperides.*

Which freely drink to your Lords health,  
 Then to the Plough, (the Common-wealth)  
 Next to your Flailes, your Fanes, your Fatts ; 40  
 Then to the Maids with Wheaten Hats :  
 To the rough Sickles, and crookt Sythe,  
 Drink frolicke boyes, till all be blythe.  
 Feed, and grow fat ; and as ye eat,  
 Be mindfull, that the lab'ring Neat 45  
 (As you) may have their fill of meat.  
 And know, besides, ye must revoke  
 The patient Oxe unto the Yoke,  
 And all goe back unto the Plough  
 And Harrow, (though they'r hang'd up now.) 50  
 And, you must know, your Lords word's true,  
 Feed him ye must, whose food fills you.  
 And that this pleasure is like raine,  
 Not sent ye for to drowne your paine,  
 But for to make it spring againe. 55

*The Perfume.*

To-morrow, *Julia*, I betimes must rise,  
 For some small fault, to offer sacrifice :  
 The Altar's ready ; Fire to consume  
 The fat ; breathe thou, and there's the rich perfume.

*Upon her Voice.*

Let but thy voice engender with the string,  
 And Angels will be borne, while thou dost sing.

*Not to love.*

He that will not love, must be  
 My Scholar, and learn this of me :  
 There be in Love as many feares,  
 As the Summers Corne has eares :  
 Sighs, and sobs, and sorrowes more 5  
 Then the sand, that makes the shore :  
 Freezing cold, and fire heats,  
 Fainting swoones, and deadly sweats ;

*Not to love.* For variants, &c., see Critical Appendix

Now an Ague, then a Fever,  
Both tormenting Lovers ever. 10  
Wod'st thou know, besides all these,  
How hard a woman 'tis to please?  
How crosse, how sullen, and how soone  
She shifts and changes like the Moone.  
How false, how hollow she's in heart ; 15  
And how she is her owne least part :  
How high she's priz'd, and worth but small ;  
Little thou't love, or not at all.

*To Musick. A Song.*

Musick, thou *Queen of Heaven*, Care-charming-spel,  
That strik'st a stilnesse into hell :  
Thou that tam'st *Tygers*, and fierce storms (that rise)  
With thy soule-melting Lullabies :  
Fall down, down, down, from those thy chiming spheres, 5  
To charme our soules, as thou enchant'st our eares.

*To the Western wind.*

1. Sweet Western Wind, whose luck it is,  
(Made rivall with the aire)  
To give *Perenn'as* lip a kisse,  
And fan her wanton haire.
2. Bring me but one, Ile promise thee, 5  
Instead of common showers,  
Thy wings shall be embalm'd by me,  
And all beset with flowers.

*Upon the death of his Sparrow.  
An Elegie.*

Why doe not all fresh maids appeare  
To work Love's Sampler onely here,  
Where spring-time smiles throughout the yeare?  
Are not here *Rose-buds*, *Pinks*, all flowers,  
Nature begets by th' Sun and showers, 5  
Met in one Hearce-cloth, to ore-spredd  
The body of the under-dead ?

*Phill*, the late dead, the late dead Deare,  
 O ! may no eye distill a Teare  
 For you once lost, who weep not here ! 10  
 Had *Lesbia* (too-too-kind) but known  
 This Sparrow, she had scorn'd her own :  
 And for this dead which under-lies,  
 Wept out our heart, as well as eyes.  
 But endlesse Peace, sit here, and keep 15  
 My *Phill*, the time he has to sleep,  
 And thousand Virgins come and weep,  
 To make these flowrie Carpets show  
 Fresh, as their blood ; and ever grow,  
 Till passengers shall spend their doome, 20  
 Not *Virgil's* Gnat had such a Tomb.

*To Primroses fill'd with morning-dew.*

1. Why doe ye weep, sweet Babes ? can Tears  
     Speak grieve in you,  
     Who were but borne  
     Just as the modest Morne  
     Teem'd her refreshing dew ? 5  
   Alas you have not known that shower,  
     That marres a flower ;  
     Nor felt th'unkind  
     Breath of a blasting wind ;  
     Nor are ye worne with yeares ; 10  
     Or warpt, as we,  
     Who think it strange to see,  
   Such pretty flowers, (like to Orphans young)  
   To speak by Teares, before ye have a Tongue.
2. Speak, whimp'ring Younglings, and make known 15  
     The reason, why  
     Ye droop, and weep ;  
     Is it for want of sleep ?  
     Or childish Lullabie ?  
   Or that ye have not seen as yet 20  
     The *Violet* ?  
     Or brought a kisse  
   From that Sweet-heart, to this ?  
   No, no, this sorrow shown

By your teares shed, 25  
 Wo'd have this Lecture read,  
 That things of greatest, so of meanest worth,  
 Conceiv'd with grief are, and with teares brought forth.

*How Roses came red.*

1. Roses at first were white,  
     Till they co'd not agree,  
     Whether my *Sapho's* breast,  
     Or they more white sho'd be.
2. But being vanquisht quite, 5  
     A blush their cheeks bespred ;  
     Since which (beleeve the rest)  
     The *Roses* first came red.

*Comfort to a Lady upon the Death  
 of her Husband.*

Dry your sweet cheek, long drown'd with sorrows raine ;  
 Since Clouds disperst, Suns guild the Aire again.  
 Seas chafe and fret, and beat, and over-boile ;  
 But turne soone after calme, as Balme, or Oile.  
 Winds have their time to rage ; but when they cease, 5  
 The leavie-trees nod in a still-born peace.  
 Your storme is over ; Lady, now appeare  
 Like to the peeping spring-time of the yeare.  
 Off then with grave clothes ; put fresh colours on ;  
 And flow, and flame, in your *Vermillion*. 10  
 Upon your cheek sate *Ysicles* awhile ;  
 Now let the Rose raigne like a Queene, and smile.

*How Violets came blew.*

- Love on a day (wise Poets tell)  
 Some time in wrangling spent,  
 Whether the Violets sho'd excell,  
 Or she, in sweetest scent.
- But *Venus* having lost the day, 5  
 Poore Girles, she fell on you ;  
 And beat ye so, (as some dare say)  
 Her blowes did make ye blew.

*Upon Groynes. Epig.*

*Groynes*, for his fleshly *Burglary* of late,  
 Stood in the *Holy-Forum Candidate* :  
 The word is *Roman* ; but in English knowne :  
 Penance, and standing so, are both but one.

*To the Willow-tree.*

1. Thou art to all lost love the best,  
     The onely true plant found,  
     Wherewith young men and maids distrest,  
     And left of love, are crown'd.
2. When once the Lovers Rose is dead, 5  
     Or laid aside forlorne ;  
     Then Willow-garlands, 'bout the head,  
     Bedew'd with teares, are worne.
3. When with Neglect, (the Lovers bane)  
     Poore Maids rewarded be, 10  
     For their love lost ; their onely gaine  
     Is but a Wreathe from thee.
4. And underneath thy cooling shade,  
     (When weary of the light)  
     The love-spent Youth, and love-sick Maid, 15  
     Come to weep out the night.

*Mrs. Eliz. Wheeler, under the name of the  
 lost Shepardesse.*

Among the *Mirtles*, as I walkt,  
 Love and my sighs thus intertalkt :  
 Tell me, said I, in deep distresse,  
 Where I may find my Shepardesse.  
 Thou foole, said Love, know'st thou not this ? 5  
 In every thing that's sweet, she is.  
 In yond' *Carnation* goe and seek,  
 There thou shalt find her lip and cheek :

In that ennamel'd *Pansie* by,  
 There thou shalt have her curious eye : 10  
 In bloome of *Peach*, and *Roses* bud,  
 There waves the Streamer of her blood.  
 'Tis true, said I, and thereupon  
 I went to pluck them one by one,  
 To make of parts an union ; 15  
 But on a sudden all were gone.  
 At which I stopt ; Said Love, these be  
 The true resemblances of thee ;  
 For as these flowers, thy joyes must die,  
 And in the turning of an eye ; 20  
 And all thy hopes of her must wither,  
 Like those short sweets ere knit together.

## TO THE KING.

If when these Lyricks (CESAR) You shall heare,  
 And that *Apollo* shall so touch Your eare,  
 As for to make this, that, or any one  
 Number, Your owne, by free Adoption ;  
 That Verse, of all the Verses here, shall be 5  
 The Heire to This *great Realme of Poetry*.

## TO THE QUEENE.

*Goddesse of Youth, and Lady of the Spring,*  
 (*Most fit to be the Consort to a King*)  
 Be pleas'd to rest you in *This Sacred Grove*,  
 Beset with *Mirtles* ; whose each leafe drops Love.  
 Many a sweet-fac't *Wood-Nymph* here is seene, 5  
 Of which chast *Order You* are now the *Queene* :  
 Witnesse their *Homage*, when they come and strew  
 Your Walks with Flowers, and give their Crowns to you.  
 Your Leavie-Throne (with *Lilly-work*) possesse ;  
 And be both *Princesse* here, and *Poetresse*. 10

*The Poets good wishes for the most  
hopefull and handsome Prince,  
the Duke of Yorke.*

May his pretty Duke-ship grow	
Like t' a Rose of <i>Jericho</i> :	
Sweeter far, then ever yet	
Shows or Sun-shines co'd beget.	
May the Graces, and the Howers	5
Strew his hopes, and Him with flowers :	
And so dresse him up with Love,	
As to be the Chick of <i>Jove</i> .	
May the thrice-three-Sisters sing	
Him the Soveraigne of their Spring :	10
And entitle none to be	
Prince of <i>Hellicon</i> , but He.	
May his soft foot, where it treads,	
Gardens thence produce and Meads :	
And those Meddowes full be set	15
With the Rose, and Violet.	
May his ample Name be knowne	
To the last succession :	
And his actions high be told	
Through the world, but writ in gold.	20

*To Anthea, who may command him any thing.*

- |   |    |
|---|----|
| 1. Bid me to live, and I will live        |    |
| Thy Protestant to be :                    |    |
| Or bid me love, and I will give           |    |
| A loving heart to thee.                   |    |
| 2. A heart as soft, a heart as kind,      | 5  |
| A heart as sound and free,                |    |
| As in the whole world thou canst find,    |    |
| That heart Ile give to thee.              |    |
| 3. Bid that heart stay, and it will stay, |    |
| To honour thy Decree :                    | 10 |
| Or bid it languish quite away,            |    |
| And't shall doe so for thee.              |    |

*To Anthea.* For variants, &c., see Critical Appendix



4. Bid me to weep, and I will weep,  
While I have eyes to see :  
And having none, yet I will keep  
A heart to weep for thee. 15
5. Bid me despaire, and Ile despaire,  
Under that *Cypresse* tree :  
Or bid me die, and I will dare  
E'en Death, to die for thee. 20
6. Thou art my life, my love, my heart,  
The very eyes of me :  
And hast command of every part,  
To live and die for thee.

*Prevision, or Provision.*

*That Prince takes soone enough the Victors roome,  
Who first provides, not to be overcome.*

*Obedience in Subjects.*

*The Gods to Kings the Judgement give to sway :  
The Subjects onely glory to obey.*

*More potent, lesse peccant.*

*He that may sin, sins least ; Leave to transgresse  
Enfeebles much the seeds of wickednesse.*

*Upon a maid that dyed the day  
she was married.*

That Morne which saw me made a Bride,  
The Ev'ning witnest that I dy'd.  
Those holy lights, wherewith they guide  
Unto the bed the bashfull Bride ;  
Serv'd, but as Tapers, for to burne,  
And light my Reliques to their Urne.  
This *Epitaph*, which here you see,  
Supply'd the *Epithalamie*.

*Hesperides.**Upon Pink an ill-fac'd Painter. Epig.*

To paint the Fiend, *Pink* would the Devill see ;  
 And so he may, if he'll be rul'd by me :  
 Let but *Pink's face* i' th' Looking-glasse be showne,  
 And *Pink* may paint the Devill's by his owne.

*Upon Brock. Epig.*

To clense his eyes, *Tom Brock* makes much adoe,  
 But not his mouth (the fouler of the two.)  
 A clammie Reume makes loathsome both his eyes :  
 His mouth worse furr'd with oathes and blasphemies.

*To Meddowes.*

1. Ye have been fresh and green,  
     Ye have been fill'd with flowers :  
     And ye the Walks have been  
         Where Maids have spent their houres.
2. You have beheld, how they 5  
     With *Wicker Arks* did come  
     To kisse, and beare away  
     The richer Couslips home.
3. Y'ave heard them sweetly sing,  
     And seen them in a Round : 10  
     Each Virgin, like a Spring,  
     With Hony-succles crown'd.
4. But now, we see, none here,  
     Whose silv'rie feet did tread,  
     And with dishevell'd Haire, 15  
     Adorn'd this smoother Mead.
5. Like Unthrifts, having spent,  
     Your stock, and needy grown,  
     Y'are left here to lament  
     Your poore estates, alone. 20

*Crosses.*

Though good things answer many good intents ;  
*Crosses doe still bring forth the best events.*

## *Hesperides.*

III

### *Miseries.*

Though hourelly comforts from the Gods we see,  
*No life is yet life-proofe from miserie.*

### *Laugh and lie downe.*

Y'ave laught enough (sweet) vary now your Text ;  
And laugh no more ; or laugh, and lie down next.

### *To his Houshold gods.*

Rise, Houshold-gods, and let us goe ;  
But whither, I my selfe not know.  
First, let us dwell on rudest seas ;  
Next, with severest Salvages ;  
Last, let us make our best abode,  
Where humane foot, as yet, n'er trod :  
Search worlds of Ice ; and rather there  
Dwell, then in lothed *Devonshire*.

5

### *To the Nighthingale, and Robin-Red-brest.*

When I departed am, ring thou my knell,  
Thou pittifull, and pretty *Philomel* :  
And when I'm laid out for a Corse ; then be  
Thou *Sexton* (*Red-brest*) for to cover me.

### *To the Yew and Cypresse to grace his Funerall.*

1. Both you two have  
Relation to the grave :  
And where  
The *Fun'rall-Trump* sounds, you are there.

2. I shall be made  
Ere long a fleeting shade :  
Pray come,  
And doe some honour to my Tomb.

5

3. Do not deny  
My last request ; for I  
Will be  
Thankfull to you, or friends, for me.

10

*Hesperides.**I call and I call.*

I call, I call, who doe ye call?  
 The Maids to catch this Cowslip-ball:  
 But since these Cowslips fading be,  
 Troth, leave the flowers, and Maids, take me.  
 Yet, if that neither you will doe,  
 Speak but the word, and Ile take you.

5

*On a perfum'd Lady.*

You say y'are sweet; how sho'd we know  
 Whether that you be sweet or no?  
 From *Powders* and *Perfumes* keep free;  
 Then we shall smell how sweet you be.

*A Nuptiall Song, or Epithalamie, on Sir  
 Clipsey Crew and his Lady.*

1. What's that we see from far? the spring of Day  
 Bloom'd from the East, or faire Injewel'd May  
     Blowne out of April; or some New-  
     Star fill'd with glory to our view,  
         Reaching at heaven, 5  
 To adde a nobler Planet to the seven?  
     Say, or doe we not descrie  
 Some Goddess, in a cloud of Tiffanie  
     To move, or rather the  
     Emergent *Venus* from the Sea? 10
2. 'Tis she! 'tis she! or else some more Divine  
 Enlightned substance; mark how from the Shrine  
     Of holy Saints she paces on,  
     Treading upon *Vermilion*  
         And *Amber*; Spice- 15  
 ing the Chafte Aire with fumes of Paradise.  
     Then come on, come on, and yeeld  
 A savour like unto a blessed field,  
     When the bedabled Morne  
     Washes the golden eares of corne. 20

*A Nuptiall Song.* For MS. variants see Critical Appendix

3. See where she comes ; and smell how all the street  
Breathes Vine-yards and Pomgranats : O how sweet !  
As a fir'd Altar, is each stone,  
Perspiring pounded Cynamon.  
The Phenix nest, 25  
Built up of odours, burneth in her breast.  
Who therein wo'd not consume  
His soule to Ash-heaps in that rich perfume ?  
Bestroaking Fate the while  
He burnes to Embers on the Pile. 30
  
4. *Himen, O Himen !* Tread the sacred ground ;  
Shew thy white feet, and head with Marjoram crown'd :  
Mount up thy flames, and let thy Torch  
Display the Bridegroom in the porch,  
In his desires 35  
More towing, more disparkling then thy fires :  
Shew her how his eyes do turne  
And roule about, and in their motions burne  
Their balls to Cindars : haste,  
Or else to ashes he will waste. 40
  
5. Glide by the banks of Virgins then, and passe  
The Shewers of Roses, lucky-foure-leav'd grasse :  
The while the cloud of younglings sing,  
And drown yee with a flowrie Spring :  
While some repeat 45  
Your praise, and bless you, sprinkling you with Wheat :  
While that others doe divine ;  
*Blest is the Bride, on whom the Sun doth shine ;*  
And thousands gladly wish  
You multiply, as doth a Fish. 50
  
6. And beautious Bride we do confess y'are wise,  
In dealing forth these bashfull jealousies :  
In Lov's name do so ; and a price  
Set on your selfe, by being nice :  
But yet take heed ; 55  
What now you seem, be not the same indeed,  
And turne *Apostate* : Love will  
Part of the way be met ; or sit stone-still.  
On then, and though you slow-  
ly go, yet, howsoever, go. 60

7. And now y'are enter'd ; see the Codled Cook  
Runs from his *Torrid Zone*, to prie, and look,  
And blesse his dainty Mistresse : see,  
The Aged point out, This is she,  
Who now must sway 65  
The House (Love shield her) with her Yea and Nay :  
And the smirk Butler thinks it  
Sin, in's Nap'rie, not to express his wit ;  
Each striving to devise  
Some gin, wherewith to catch your eyes. 70
8. To bed, to bed, kind Turtles, now, and write  
This the short'st day, and this the longest night ;  
But yet too short for you : 'tis we,  
Who count this night as long as three,  
Lying alone, 75  
Telling the Clock strike Ten, Eleven, Twelve, One.  
Quickly, quickly then prepare ;  
And let the Young-men and the Bride-maids share  
Your Garters ; and their joynts  
Encircle with the Bride-grooms Points. 80
9. By the Brides eyes, and by the teeming life  
Of her green hopes, we charge ye, that no strife,  
(Farther then Gentlenes tends) gets place  
Among ye, striving for her lace :  
O doe not fall 85  
Foule in these noble pastimes, lest ye call  
Discord in, and so divide  
The youthfull Bride-groom, and the fragrant Bride :  
Which Love fore-fend ; but spoken  
Be't to your praise, no peace was broken. 90
10. Strip her of Spring-time, tender-whimpring-maids,  
Now *Autumne's* come, when all those flowrie aids  
Of her Delayses must end ; Dispose  
That *Lady-smock*, that *Pansie*, and that *Rose*  
Neatly apart ; 95  
But for *Prick-madam*, and for *Gentle-heart* ;  
And soft-*Maidens-blush*, the Bride  
Makes holy these, all others lay aside :  
Then strip her, or unto her  
Let him come, who dares undo her. 100

11. And to enchant yee more, see every where  
About the Roofe a *Syren* in a Sphere ;  
    (As we think) singing to the dinne  
    Of many a warbling *Cherubim* :  
                    O marke yee how 105  
The soule of Nature melts in numbers : now  
    See, a thousand *Cupids* flye,  
To light their Tapers at the Brides bright eye.  
    To Bed ; or her they'l tire,  
    Were she an Element of fire. 110
12. And to your more bewitching, see, the proud  
Plumpe Bed beare up, and swelling like a cloud,  
    Tempting the two too modest ; can  
    Yee see it brusle like a Swan,  
                    And you be cold 115  
To meet it, when it woo's and seemes to fold  
    The Armes to hugge it ? throw, throw  
Your selves into the mighty over-flow  
    Of that white Pride, and Drowne  
    The night, with you, in floods of Downe. 120
13. The bed is ready, and the maze of Love  
Lookes for the treaders ; every where is wove  
    Wit and new misterie ; read, and  
    Put in practise, to understand  
                    And know each wile, 125  
Each hieroglyphick of a kisse or smile ;  
    And do it to the full ; reach  
High in your own conceipt, and some way teach  
    Nature and Art, one more  
    Play then they ever knew before. 130
14. If needs we must for Ceremonies-sake,  
Blesse a *Sack-posset* ; Luck go with it ; take  
    The Night-Charme quickly ; you have spells,  
    And magicks for to end, and hells,  
                    To passe ; but such 135  
And of such Torture as no one would grutch  
    To live therein for ever : Frie  
And consume, and grow again to die,  
    And live, and in that case,  
    Love the confusion of the place. 140
- 104 *Cherubim*] Probably a mistake for *Cherubin*

15. But since It must be done, dispatch, and sowe  
 Up in a sheet your Bride, and what if so  
     It be with Rock, or walles of Brasse,  
     Ye Towre her up, as *Danae* was ;  
         Thinke you that this, 145  
 Or hell it selfe a powerfull Bulwarke is ?  
     I tell yee no ; but like a  
 Bold bolt of thunder he will make his way,  
     And rend the cloud, and throw  
     The sheet about, like flakes of snow. 150
16. All now is husht in silence ; *Midwife-moone*,  
 With all her *Owle-ey'd* issue begs a boon  
     Which you must grant ; that's entrance ; with  
     Which extract, all we can call pith  
         And quintiscence 155  
 Of Planetary bodies ; so commence  
     All faire *Constellations*  
 Looking upon yee, That two Nations  
     Springing from two such Fires,  
     May blaze the vertue of their Sires. 160

*The silken Snake.*

For sport my *Julia* threw a Lace  
 Of silke and silver at my face :  
 Watchet the silke was ; and did make  
 A shew, as if 't 'ad been a snake :  
 The suddenness did me affright ; 5  
 But though it scar'd, it did not bite.

*Upon himselfe.*

I am Sive-like, and can hold  
 Nothing hot, or nothing cold.  
 Put in Love, and put in too  
 Jealousie, and both will through :  
 Put in Feare, and hope, and doubt ; 5  
 What comes in, runnes quickly out :  
 Put in secrecies withall,  
 What ere enters, out it shall :



But if you can stop the Sive,  
For mine own part I'de as lieve,  
Maides sho'd say, or Virgins sing,  
*Herrick* keeps, as holds nothing. 10

*Upon Love.*

Love's a thing, (as I do heare)  
Ever full of pensive feare ;  
Rather then to which I'le fall,  
Trust me, I'le not like at all :  
If to love I should entend, 5  
Let my haire then stand an end :  
And that terrour likewise prove,  
Fatall to me in my love.  
But if horreur cannot slake  
Flames, which wo'd an entrance make ; 10  
Then the next thing I desire,  
Is to love, and live i'th fire.

*Reverence to Riches.*

Like to the Income must be our expence ;  
*Mans Fortune must be had in reverence.*

*Devotion makes the Deity.*

*Who formes a Godhead out of Gold or Stone,  
Makes not a God ; but he that prayes to one.*

*To all young men that love.*

I could wish you all, who love,  
That ye could your thoughts remove  
From your Mistresses, and be,  
Wisely wanton (like to me.)  
I could wish you dispossess 5  
Of that *Fiend that marres your rest* ;  
And with Tapers comes to fright  
Your weake senses in the night.  
I co'd wish, ye all, who frie  
Cold as Ice, or coole as I. 10

But if flames best like ye, then  
 Much good do't ye Gentlemen.  
 I a merry heart will keep,  
 While you wring your hands and weep.

*The Eyes.*

'Tis a known principle in War,  
 The eies be first, that conquer'd are.

*No fault in women.*

No fault in women to refuse  
 The offer, which they most wo'd chuse.  
 No fault in women, to confesse  
 How tedious they are in their dresse.  
 No fault in women, to lay on  
 The tincture of *Vermillion* : 5  
 And there to give the cheek a die  
 Of white, where nature doth deny.  
 No fault in women, to make show  
 Of largeness, when th'are nothing so : 10  
 (When true it is, the out-side swels  
 With inward Buckram, little else.)  
 No fault in women, though they be  
 But seldome from suspition free :  
 No fault in womankind, at all, 15  
 If they but slip, and never fall.

*Upon Shark. Epig.*

*Shark*, when he goes to any publick feast,  
 Eates to ones thinking, of all there, the least.  
 What saves the master of the House thereby?  
 When if the servants search, they may descry  
 In his wide Codpiece, (dinner being done)  
 Two Napkins cram'd up, and a silver Spooone. 5

*Oberons Feast.*

*Shapcot! To thee the Fairy State*

*I with discretion, dedicate.*

*Because thou prizest things that are*

*Curious, and un-familiar.*

*Take first the feast ; these dishes gone ;*

5

*Wee'l see the Fairy-Court anon.*

A little mushroome table spread,

After short prayers, they set on bread ;

A Moon-parcht grain of purest wheat,

With some small glit'ring gritt, to eate

10

His choyce bitts with ; then in a trice

They make a feast lesse great then nice.

But all this while his eye is serv'd,

We must not thinke his eare was sterv'd :

But that there was in place to stir

15

His Spleen, the chirring Grasshopper ;

The merry Cricket, puling Flie,

The piping Gnat for minstralcy.

And now, we must imagine first,

The Elves present to quench his thirst

20

A pure seed-Pearle of Infant dew,

Brought and besweetned in a blew

And pregnant violet ; which done,

His kitling eyes begin to runne

Quite through the table, where he spies

25

The hornes of paperie Butterflies,

Of which he eates, and tastes a little

Of that we call the Cuckoes spittle.

A little Fuz-ball-pudding stands

By, yet not blessed by his hands,

30

That was too coorse ; but then forthwith

He ventures boldly on the pith

Of sugred Rush, and eates the sagge

And well bestrutted Bees sweet bagge :

Gladding his pallat with some store

35

Of Emits eggs ; what wo'd he more?

But Beards of Mice, a Newt's stew'd thigh,

A bloated Earewig, and a Flie ;

*Oberons Feast.* For variants see Critical Appendix

1 the] om. 1648: omission corr. in orig. Errata (see p. 4)

*Hesperides.*

With the Red-capt worme, that's shut  
 Within the concave of a Nut, 40  
 Browne as his Tooth. A little Moth,  
 Late fatned in a piece of cloth :  
 With withered cherries ; Mandrakes eares ;  
 Moles eyes ; to these, the slain-Stags teares :  
 The unctuous dewlaps of a Snaile ; 45  
 The broke-heart of a Nightingale  
 Ore-come in musicke ; with a wine,  
 Ne're ravisht from the flattering Vine,  
 But gently prest from the soft side  
 Of the most sweet and dainty Bride, 50  
 Brought in a dainty daizie, which  
 He fully quaffs up to bewitch  
 His blood to height ; this done, commended  
 Grace by his Priest ; *The feast is ended.*

*Event of things not in our power.*

By Time, and Counsell, doe the best we can,  
 Th'event is never in the power of man.

*Upon her blush.*

When *Julia* blushes, she do's show  
 Cheeks like to Roses, when they blow.

*Merits make the man.*

Our Honours, and our Commendations be  
 Due to the Merits, not Authoritie.

*To Virgins.*

Heare ye Virgins, and Ile teach,  
 What the times of old did preach.  
*Rosamond* was in a Bower  
 Kept, as *Danae* in a Tower :  
 But yet Love (who subtile is)  
 Crept to that, and came to this. 5  
 Be ye lockt up like to these,  
 Or the rich *Hesperides* ;

## *Hesperides.*

I 2 I

Or those Babies in your eyes,  
In their Christall Nunneries ;  
Notwithstanding Love will win,  
Or else force a passage in :  
And as coy be, as you can,  
Gifts will get ye, or the man.

10

### *Vertue.*

Each must, in vertue, strive for to excell ;  
*That man lives twice, that lives the first life well.*

### *The Bell-man.*

From noise of Scare-fires rest ye free,  
From Murders *Benedicite*.  
From all mischances, that may fright  
Your pleasing slumbers in the night :  
Mercie secure ye all, and keep  
The Goblin from ye, while ye sleep.  
Past one aclock, and almost two,  
My Masters all, *Good day to you*

5

### *Bashfulness.*

Of all our parts, the eyes expresse  
The sweetest kind of bashfulness.

*To the most accomplit Gentleman,  
Master Edward Norgate,  
Clark of the Signet to His  
Majesty. Epig.*

For one so rarely tun'd to fit all parts ;  
For one to whom espous'd are all the Arts ;  
Long have I sought for : but co'd never see  
Them all concenter'd in one man, but Thee.  
Thus, thou, that man art, whom the Fates conspir'd  
To make but One (and that's thy selfe) admir'd.

5

*Hesperides.**Upon Prudence Baldwin her sicknesse.*

*Prue*, my dearest Maid, is sick,  
 Almost to be Lunatick :  
*Æsculapius* ! come and bring  
 Means for her recovering ;  
 And a gallant Cock shall be  
 Offer'd up by Her, to Thee. 5

*To Apollo. A short Hymne.*

*Phoebus* ! when that I a Verse,  
 Or some numbers more rehearse ;  
 Tune my words, that they may fall,  
 Each way smoothly Musicall :  
 For which favour, there shall be  
 Swans devoted unto thee. 5

*A Hymne to Bacchus.*

*Bacchus*, let me drink no more ;  
 Wild are Seas, that want a shore.  
 When our drinking has no stint,  
 There is no one pleasure in't.  
 I have drank up for to please  
 Thee, that great cup *Hercules* : 5  
 Urge no more ; and there shall be  
 Daffadills g'en up to Thee.

*Upon Bungie.*

*Bungie* do's fast ; looks pale ; puts Sack-cloth on ;  
 Not out of Conscience, or Religion :  
 Or that this Yonker keeps so strict a Lent,  
 Fearing to break the Kings Commandement :  
 But being poore, and knowing Flesh is deare,  
 He keeps not one, but many Lents i' th'yeare. 5

*Upon Prudence Baldwin.* Prudence] Brudence 1648 (*misprint*)  
*To Apollo.* 2 Or] In Grosart's copy of 1648, or, he says, is misprinted Of

*On himselfe.*

Here down my wearyed limbs Ile lay ;  
My Pilgrims staffe ; my weed of grey :  
My Palmers hat ; my Scallops shell ;  
My Crosse ; my Cord ; and all farewell.  
For having now my journey done, 5  
(Just at the setting of the Sun)  
Here I have found a Chamber fit,  
(God and good friends be thankt for it)  
Where if I can a lodger be  
A little while from Trampplers free ; 10  
At my up-rising next, I shall,  
If not requite, yet thank ye all.  
Meane while, the *Holy-Rood* hence fright  
The fouler Fiend, and evill Spright,  
From scaring you or yours this night. 15

*Casualties.*

Good things, that come of course, far lesse doe please,  
Then those, which come by sweet contingences.

*Bribes and Gifts get all.*

Dead falls the Cause, if once the Hand be mute ;  
But let that speak, the Client gets the suit.

*The end.*

If well thou hast begun, goe on fore-right ;  
*It is the End that crownes us, not the Fight.*

*Upon a child that dyed.*

Here she lies, a pretty bud,  
Lately made of flesh and blood :  
Who, as soone, fell fast asleep,  
As her little eyes did peep.  
Give her strewings ; but not stir 5  
The earth, that lightly covers her.

*Hesperides.**Upon Sneape. Epig.*

*Sneape* has a face so brittle, that it breaks  
Forth into blushes, whensoere he speaks.

*Content, not cates.*

'Tis not the food, but the content  
That makes the Tables merriment.  
Where Trouble serves the board, we eate  
The Platters there, as soone as meat.  
A little Pipkin with a bit  
Of Mutton, or of Veale in it,  
Set on my Table, (Trouble-free)  
More then a Feast contenteth me.

5

*The Entertainment : or, Porch-verse, at the  
Marriage of Mr. Hen. Northly, and  
the most witty Mrs. Lettice Yard.*

Weelcome ! but yet no entrance, till we blesse  
First you, then you, and both for white successe.  
Profane no Porch young man and maid, for fear  
Ye wrong the *Threshold-god*, that keeps peace here :  
Please him, and then all good-luck will betide  
You, the brisk Bridegroome, you the dainty Bride.  
Do all things sweetly, and in comely wise ;  
Put on your Garlands first, then Sacrifice :  
That done ; when both of you have seemly fed,  
We'll call on Night, to bring ye both to Bed :  
Where being laid, all Faire signes looking on,  
Fish-like, encrease then to a million :  
And millions of spring-times may ye have,  
Which spent, one death, bring to ye both one Grave.

5

10

*The good-night or Blessing.*

Blessings, in abundance come,  
To the Bride, and to her Groome ;  
May the Bed, and this short night,  
Know the fulness of delight !



## *Hesperides.*

I 2 5

Pleasures, many here attend ye, 5  
And ere long, a Boy Love send ye  
Curld and comely, and so trimme,  
Maides (in time) may ravish him.  
Thus a dew of Graces fall  
On ye both ; Goodnight to all. 10

### *Upon Leech.*

*Leech* boasts, he has a Pill, that can alone,  
With speed give sick men their salvation :  
'Tis strange, his Father long time has been ill,  
And credits Physick, yet not trusts his Pill :  
And why ? he knowes he must of Cure despaire, 5  
Who makes the slie Physitian his Heire.

### *To Daffadills.*

1. Faire Daffadills, we weep to see  
    You haste away so soone :  
As yet the early-rising Sun  
    Has not attain'd his Noone.  
        Stay, stay, 5  
    Untill the hasting day  
        Has run  
    But to the Even-song ;  
And, having pray'd together, we  
        Will goe with you along. 10
2. We have short time to stay, as you,  
    We have as short a Spring ;  
As quick a growth to meet Decay,  
    As you, or any thing.  
        We die, 15  
As your hours doe, and drie  
    Away,  
    Like to the Summers raine ;  
Or as the pearles of Mornings dew  
    Ne'r to be found againe. 20

*To a Maid.*

You say, you love me ; that I thus must prove ;  
 If that you lye, then I will sweare you love.

*Upon a Lady that dyed in child-bed, and left  
 a daughter behind her.*

As Gilly flowers do but stay  
 To blow, and seed, and so away ;  
 So you sweet Lady (sweet as May)  
 The gardens-glory liv'd a while,  
 To lend the world your scent and smile. 5  
 But when your own faire print was set  
 Once in a Virgin *Flosculet*,  
 (Sweet as your selfe, and newly blown)  
 To give that life, resign'd your own :  
 But so, as still the mothers power 10  
 Lives in the pretty Lady-flower.

*A New-yeares gift sent to Sir Simeon  
 Steward*

No newes of Navies burnt at Seas ;  
 No noise of late spawn'd *Tittyries* :  
 No closset plot, or open vent,  
 That frights men with a Parliament :  
 No new devise, or late found trick, 5  
 To read by th' Starres, the Kingdoms sick :  
 No ginne to catch the State, or wring  
 The free-born Nosthrills of the King,  
 We send to you ; but here a jolly  
 Verse crown'd with *Yvie*, and with *Holly* : 10  
 That tels of Winters Tales and Mirth,  
 That Milk-maids make about the hearth,  
 Of Christmas sports, the *Wassell-boule*,  
 That tost up, after *Fox-i'th'hole* :  
 Of *Blind-man-buffe*, and of the care 15  
 That young men have to shooe the *Mare* :

Of Twelf-tide Cakes, of Pease, and Beanes  
Wherewith ye make those merry Sceanes,  
When as ye chuse your King and Queen,  
And cry out, *Hey, for our town green.* 20  
Of Ash-heapes, in the which ye use  
Husbands and Wives by streakes to chuse :  
Of crackling Laurell, which fore-sounds,  
A Plentious harvest to your grounds :  
Of these, and such like things, for shift, 25  
We send in stead of New-yeares gift.  
Read then, and when your faces shine  
With bucksome meat and capring Wine :  
Remember us in Cups full crown'd,  
And let our Citie-health go round, 30  
Quite through the young maids and the men,  
To the ninth number, if not tenne ;  
Untill the fired Chesnuts leape  
For joy, to see the fruits ye reape,  
From the plumpe Challice, and the Cup, 35  
That tempts till it be tossed up :  
Then as ye sit about your embers,  
Call not to mind those fled Decembers ;  
But think on these, that are t'appeare,  
As Daughters to the instant yeare : 40  
Sit crown'd with Rose-buds, and carouse,  
Till *Liber Pater* twirles the house  
About your eares ; and lay upon  
The yeare (your cares) that's fled and gon.  
And let the russet Swaines the Plough 45  
And Harrow hang up resting now ;  
And to the Bag-pipe all addresse ;  
Till sleep takes place of wearinesse.  
And thus, throughout, with Christmas playes  
Frolick the full twelve Holy-dayes. 50

*Mattens, or morning Prayer.*

When with the Virgin morning thou do'st rise,  
Crossing thy selfe ; come thus to sacrifice :  
First wash thy heart in innocence, then bring  
Pure hands, pure habits, pure, pure every thing.

Next to the Altar humbly kneele, and thence, 5  
 Give up thy soule in clouds of frankinsence.  
 Thy golden Censors fil'd with odours sweet,  
 Shall make thy actions with their ends to meet.

*Evensong.*

Beginne with *Jove* ; then is the worke halfe done ;  
 And runnes most smoothly, when tis well begunne.  
*Jove's* is the first and last : The Morn's his due,  
 The midst is thine ; but *Joves* the Evening too ;  
 As sure a *Mattins* do's to him belong, 5  
 So sure he layes claime to the *Evensong*.

*The Braclet to Julia.*

Why I tye about thy wrist,  
*Julia*, this my silken twist ;  
 For what other reason is't,  
 But to shew thee how in part,  
 Thou my pretty Captive art ? 5  
 But thy Bondsslave is my heart :  
 'Tis but silke that bindeth thee,  
 Knap the thread, and thou art free :  
 But 'tis otherwise with me ;  
 I am bound, and fast bound so, 10  
 That from thee I cannot go ;  
 If I co'd, I wo'd not so.

*The Christian Militant.*

A man prepar'd against all ills to come,  
 That dares to dead the fire of martirdome :  
 That sleeps at home ; and saying there at ease,  
 Feares not the fierce sedition of the Seas :  
 That's counter-proofe against the Farms mishaps, 5  
 Undreadfull too of courtly thunderclaps :  
 That weares one face (like heaven) and never showes  
 A change, when Fortune either comes, or goes :  
 That keeps his own strong guard, in the despiht  
 Of what can hurt by day, or harme by night : 10

That takes and re-delivers every stroake  
Of Chance, (as made up all of rock, and oake :)  
That sighs at others death ; smiles at his own  
Most dire and horrid crucifixion.  
Who for true glory suffers thus ; we grant  
Him to be here our *Christian militant*.

15

*A short Hymne to Larr.*

Though I cannot give thee fires  
Glit'ring to my free desires :  
These accept, and Ile be free,  
Offering *Poppo* unto thee.

*Another to Neptune.*

Mighty *Neptune*, may it please  
Thee, the *Rector* of the Seas,  
That my Barque may safely runne  
Through thy watrie-region ;  
And a *Tunnie-fish* shall be  
Offer'd up, with thanks to thee.

5

*Upon Greedy. Epig.*

An old, old widow *Greedy* needs wo'd wed,  
Not for affection to her, or her Bed ;  
But in regard, 'twas often said, this old  
Woman wo'd bring him more then co'd be told,  
He tooke her ; now the jest in this appears,  
So old she was, that none co'd tell her yeares.

5

*His embalming to Julia.*

For my embalming, *Julia*, do but this,  
Give thou my lips but their supreamest kiss :  
Or else trans-fuse thy breath into the chest,  
Where my small reliques must for ever rest :  
That breath the *Balm*, the *myrrh*, the *Nard* shal be,  
To give an *incorruption* unto me.

5

*Upon Greedy.* 5 jest in this] jestn ithis (*misprint of the Malone copy of 1648 in Bodleian*)

*Gold, before Goodnesse.*

How rich a man is, all desire to know ;  
But none enquires if good he be, or no.

*The Kisse. A Dialogue.*

1. Among thy Fancies, tell me this,  
What is the thing we call a kisse ?

2. I shall resolve ye, what it is.

It is a creature born and bred  
Between the lips, (all cherrie-red,) 5  
By love and warme desires fed,

*Chor.* And makes more soft the Bridall Bed.

2. It is an active flame, that flies,  
First, to the Babies of the eyes ;  
And charmes them there with lullabies ;

*Chor.* And stils the Bride too, when she cries. 10

2. Then to the chin, the cheek, the eare,  
It frisks, and flyes, now here, now there,  
'Tis now farre off, and then tis nere ;

*Chor.* And here, and there, and every where. 15

1. Ha's it a speaking virtue? 2. Yes ;  
1. How speaks it, say? 2. Do you but this,  
Part your joyn'd lips, then speaks your kisse ;

*Chor.* And this loves sweetest language is.

1. Has it a body? 2. I, and wings 20  
With thousand rare encolourings :  
And as it flyes, it gently sings,

*Chor.* Love, honie yeelds ; but never stings.

*The admonition.*

Seest thou those *Diamonds* which she weares  
In that rich Carkanet ;  
Or those on her dishevel'd haire,  
Faire *Pearles* in order set ?

*The Kisse.* For variants see Critical Appendix

Beleeve young man all those were teares 5  
By wretched Wooers sent,  
In mournfull *Hyacinths* and *Rue*,  
That figure discontent ;  
Which when not warmed by her view,  
By cold neglect, each one, 10  
Congeal'd to Pearle and stone ;  
Which precious spoiles upon her,  
She weares as trophees of her honour.  
Ah then consider ! What all this implies ;  
She that will weare thy teares, wo'd weare thine eyes. 15

*To his honoured kinsman Sir William  
Soame. Epig.*

I can but name thee, and methinks I call  
All that have been, or are canonicall  
For love and bountie, to come neare, and see,  
Their many vertues volum'd up in thee ;  
In thee Brave Man ! Whose incorrupted fame, 5  
Casts forth a light like to a Virgin flame :  
And as it shines, it throwes a scent about,  
As when a Rain-bow in perfumes goes out.  
So vanish hence, but leave a name, as sweet,  
As *Benjamin*, and *Storax*, when they meet. 10

*On himselfe.*

Aske me, why I do not sing  
To the tension of the string,  
As I did, not long ago,  
When my numbers full did flow ?  
Griefe (ay me !) hath struck my Lute, 5  
And my tongue at one time mute.

*To Larr.*

No more shall I, since I am driven hence,  
Devote to thee my graines of Frankinsence :  
No more shall I from mantle-trees hang downe,  
To honour thee, my little Parsly crown :

No more shall I (I feare me) to thee bring 5  
 My chives of Garlick for an offering :  
 No more shall I, from henceforth, heare a quire  
 Of merry Crickets by my Country fire,  
 Go where I will, thou luckie *Larr* stay here,  
 Warne by a glit'ring chimnie all the yeare. 10

*The departure of the good Dæmon.*

What can I do in Poetry,  
 Now the good Spirit's gone from me?  
 Why nothing now, but lonely sit,  
 And over-read what I have writ.

*Clemency.*

For punishment in warre, it will suffice,  
 If the chiefe author of the faction dyes ;  
 Let but few smart, but strike a feare through all :  
 Where the fault springs, there let the judgement fall.

*His age, dedicated to his peculiar friend, M. John Wickes, under the name of Posthumus.*

1. Ah *Posthumus* ! Our yeares hence flye,  
 And leave no sound ; nor piety,  
                                     Or prayers, or vow  
 Can keepe the wrinkle from the brow :  
                                     But we must on, 5  
 As Fate do's lead or draw us ; none,  
 None, *Posthumus*, co'd ere decline  
 The doome of cruell *Proserpine*.
2. The pleasing wife, the house, the ground  
 Must all be left, no one plant found 10  
                                     To follow thee,  
 Save only the *Curst-Cipresse* tree :  
                                     A merry mind  
 Looks forward, scornes what's left behind :  
 Let's live, my *Wickes*, then, while we may, 15  
 And here enjoy our Holiday.

*The departure, &c. Dæmon*] *The Malone copy of 1648 in Bodleian reads Demon.*

*His age, &c.* For MS. variants see Critical Appendix



3. W'ave seen the past-best Times, and these  
 Will nere return, we see the Seas,  
                     And Moons to wain ;  
 But they fill up their Ebbs again : 20  
                     But vanisht man,  
 Like to a Lilly-lost, nere can,  
 Nere can repullulate, or bring  
 His dayes to see a second Spring.
  
4. But on we must, and thither tend, 25  
 Where *Anchus* and rich *Tullus* blend  
                     Their sacred seed :  
 Thus has *Infernall Jove* decreed ;  
                     We must be made,  
 Ere long, a song, ere long, a shade. 30  
 Why then, since life to us is short,  
 Lets make it full up, by our sport.
  
5. Crown we our Heads with Roses then,  
 And 'noint with *Tirian Balme* ; for when  
                     We two are dead, 35  
 The world with us is buried.  
                     Then live we free,  
 As is the Air, and let us be  
 Our own fair wind, and mark each one  
 Day with the white and Luckie stone. 40
  
6. We are not poore ; although we have  
 No roofs of Cedar, nor our brave  
                     *Baizæ*, nor keep  
 Account of such a flock of sheep ;  
                     Nor Bullocks fed 45  
 To lard the shambles : Barbels bred  
 To kisse our hands, nor do we wish  
 For *Pollio's* Lampries in our dish.
  
7. If we can meet, and so conferre,  
 Both by a shining Salt-seller ; 50  
                     And have our Roofe,  
 Although not archt, yet weather prooffe,  
                     And seeling free,  
 From that cheape *Candle baudery* :  
 We'll eate our Beane with that full mirth, 55  
 As we were Lords of all the earth.

8. Well then, on what Seas we are tost,  
 Our comfort is, we can't be lost.  
     Let the winds drive  
 Our Barke ; yet she will keepe alive 60  
     Amidst the deepes ;  
 'Tis constancy (my *Wickes*) which keeps  
 The Pinnace up ; which though she erres  
 I'th' Seas, she saves her passengers.
9. Say, we must part (sweet mercy, blesse 65  
 Us both i'th' Sea, Camp, Wildernesse)  
     Can we so farre  
 Stray, to become lesse circular,  
     Then we are now ?  
 No, no, that selfe same heart, that vow, 70  
 Which made us one, shall ne'r undoe ;  
 Or ravell so, to make us two.
10. Live in thy peace ; as for my selfe,  
 When I am bruised on the Shelve  
     Of Time, and show 75  
 My locks behung with frost and snow :  
     When with the reume,  
 The cough, the ptisick, I consume  
 Unto an almost nothing ; then,  
 The Ages fled, Ile call agen : 80
11. And with a teare compare these last  
 Lame, and bad times, with those are past,  
     While *Baucis* by,  
 My old leane wife, shall kisse it dry :  
     And so we'l sit 85  
 By'th'fire, foretelling snow and slit,  
 And weather by our aches, grown  
 Now old enough to be our own
12. True Calenders, as Pusses eare  
 Washt o're, to tell<sup>1</sup> what change is neare 90  
     Then to asswage  
 The gripings of the chine by age ;

<sup>1</sup> *Herrick corrects* Washt o're, to tell to Washt or 's to tell in his *Errata* ;  
 see p. 4.  
 90 neare] neare : *Douce copy of 1648 in Bodleian ; also Heber copy*

- I'll call my young  
*Iulus* to sing such a song  
 I made upon my *Julia's* brest ; 95  
 And of her blush at such a feast.
13. Then shall he read that flowre of mine  
 Enclos'd within a christall shrine :  
     A Primrose next ;  
 A piece, then of a higher text : 100  
     For to beget  
 In me a more transcendant heate,  
 Then that insinuating fire,  
 Which crept into each aged Sire.
14. When the faire *Hellen*, from her eyes, 105  
 Shot forth her loving Sorceries :  
     At which I'll reare  
 Mine aged limbs above my chaire :  
     And hearing it,  
 Flutter and crow, as in a fit 110  
 Of fresh concupiscence, and cry,  
*No lust theres like to Poetry.*
15. Thus frantick crazie man (God wot)  
 Ile call to mind things half forgot :  
     And oft between, 115  
 Repeat the Times that I have seen !  
     Thus ripe with tears,  
 And twisting my *Iulus* hairs ;  
 Doting, Ile weep and say (In Truth)  
*Baucis*, these were my sins of youth. 120
16. Then next Ile cause my hopefull Lad  
 (If a wild Apple can be had)  
     To crown the Hearth,  
 (*Larr* thus conspiring with our mirth)  
     Then to infuse 125  
 Our browner Ale into the cruse :  
 Which sweetly spic't, we'll first carouse  
 Unto the *Genius* of the house.
17. Then the next health to friends of mine  
 (Loving the brave *Burgundian wine*) 130

High sons of Pith,  
 Whose fortunes I have frolickt with :  
 Such as co'd well  
 Bear up the Magick bough, and spel :  
 And dancing 'bout the Mystick *Thyrse*,  
 Give up the just applause to verse : 135

18. To those, and then agen to thee  
 We'l drink, my *Wickes*, untill we be  
 Plump as the cherry,  
 Though not so fresh, yet full as merry 140  
 As the cricket;  
 The untam'd Heifer, or the Pricket,  
 Untill our tongues shall tell our ears,  
 W'are younger by a score of years.

19. Thus, till we see the fire lesse shine 145  
 From th' embers, then the kitlings eyne,  
 We'l still sit up,  
 Sphering about the wassail cup,  
 To all those times,  
 Which gave me honour for my Rhimes, 150  
 The cole once spent, we'l then to bed,  
 Farre more then night bewearied.

*A short hymne to Venus.*

*Goddesse*, I do love a Girle  
*Rubie*-lipt, and tooth'd with *Pearl* :  
 If so be, I may but prove  
 Luckie in this Maide I love :  
 I will promise there shall be  
*Mirtles* offer'd up to Thee. 5

*To a Gentlewoman on just dealing.*

True to your self, and sheets, you'l have me swear,  
 You shall ; if righteous dealing I find there,  
 Do not you fall through frailty ; Ile be sure  
 To keep my Bond still free from forfeiture.

*A short hymne.* See Critical Appendix

*The hand and tongue.*

Two parts of us successively command ;  
The tongue in peace ; but then in warre the hand.

*Upon a delaying Lady.*

1. Come come away,  
Or let me go ;  
Must I here stay,  
Because y'are slow ;  
And will continue so ? 5  
Troth Lady, no.
2. I scorne to be  
A slave to state :  
And since I'm free,  
I will not wait, 10  
Henceforth at such a rate,  
For needy Fate.
3. If you desire  
My spark sho'd glow,  
The peeping fire 15  
You must blow ;  
Or I shall quickly grow,  
To Frost or Snow.

*To the Lady Mary Villars, Governesse to  
the Princesse Henretta*

When I of *Villars* doe but heare the name,  
It calls to mind, that mighty *Buckingham*,  
Who was your brave exalted Uncle here,  
(Binding the wheele of Fortune to his Sphere)  
Who spurn'd at Envie ; and co'd bring, with ease, 5  
An end to all his stately purposes.  
For his love then, whose sacred Reliques show  
Their Resurrection, and their growth in you :  
And for my sake, who ever did prefer  
You, above all Those *Sweets of Westminster* : 10  
Permit my Book to have a free accesse  
To kisse your hand, most Dainty Governesse.

*Upon his Julia.*

Will ye heare, what I can say  
 Briefly of my *Julia*?  
 Black and rowling is her eye,  
 Double chinn'd, and forehead high :  
 Lips she has, all Rubie red, 5  
 Cheeks like Creame Enclarited :  
 And a nose that is the grace  
 And *Proscenium* of her face.  
 So that we may guesse by these,  
 The other parts will richly please. 10

*To Flowers.*

In time of life, I grac't ye with my Verse ;  
 Doe now your flowrie honours to my Herse.  
 You shall not languish, trust me: Virgins here  
 Weeping, shall make ye flourish all the yeere.

*To my ill Reader.*

Thou say'st my lines are hard ;  
 And I the truth will tell ;  
 They are both hard, and marr'd,  
 If thou not read'st them well.

*The power in the people.*

Let Kings Command, and doe the best they may,  
 The saucie Subjects still will beare the sway.

*A Hymne to Venus, and Cupid.*

Sea-born Goddesses, let me be,  
 By thy sonne thus grac't, and thee ;  
 That when ere I woove, I find  
 Virgins coy, but not unkind.  
 Let me when I kisse a maid, 5  
 Taste her lips, so over-laid  
 With Loves-sirrop ; that I may,  
 In your Temple, when I pray,  
 Kisse the Altar, and confess  
 Ther's in love, no bitterness. 10

*On Julia's Picture.*

How am I ravisht ! When I do but see,  
The Painters art in thy *Sciography* ?  
If so, how much more shall I dote thereon,  
When once he gives it incarnation ?

*Her Bed.*

See'st, thou that Cloud as silver cleare,  
Plump, soft, & swelling every where ?  
Tis *Julia's* Bed, and she sleeps there.

*Her Legs.*

Fain would I kiss my *Julia's* dainty Leg,  
Which is as white and hair-less as an egge.

*Upon her Almshouse.*

See how the poore do waiting stand,  
For the expansion of thy hand.  
A wafer Do'd by thee, will swell  
Thousands to feed by miracle.

*Rewards.*

Still to our gains our chief respect is had ;  
Reward it is, that makes us good or bad.

*Nothing new.*

Nothing is New : we walk where others went.  
Ther's no vice now, but has his president.

*The Rainbow.*

Look, how the *Rainbow* doth appeare  
But in one onely *Hemisphere* :  
So likewise after our disseace,  
No more is seen the Arch of Peace.  
That Cov'nant's here ; The under-bow,  
That nothing shoots, but war and woe.

*The meddow verse or Aniversary to  
Mistris Bridget Lowman.*

Come with the Spring-time, forth Fair Maid, and be  
This year again, the *meddows Deity*.  
Yet ere ye enter, give us leave to set  
Upon your Head this flowry Coronet :  
To make this neat distinction from the rest ; 5  
You are the Prime, and Princesse of the Feast :  
To which, with silver feet lead you the way,  
While sweet-breath Nymphs, attend on you this Day.  
This is your houre ; and best you may command,  
Since you are Lady of this Fairie land. 10  
Full mirth wait on you ; and such mirth as shall  
Cherrish the cheek, but make none blush at all.

*The parting verse, the feast there  
ended.*

Loth to depart, but yet at last, each one  
Back must now go to's habitation :  
Not knowing thus much, when we once do sever,  
Whether or no, that we shall meet here ever.  
As for my self, since time a thousand cares 5  
And griefs hath fil'de upon my silver hairs ;  
'Tis to be doubted whether I next yeer,  
Or no, shall give ye a re-meeting here.  
If die I must, then my last vow shall be,  
You'l with a tear or two, remember me, 10  
Your sometime Poet ; but if fates do give  
Me longer date, and more fresh springs to live :  
Oft as your field, shall her old age renew,  
*Herrick* shall make the meddow-verse for you.

*Upon Judith. Epig.*

*Judith* has cast her old-skin, and got new ;  
And walks fresh varnisht to the publick view.  
Foule *Judith* was ; and foule she will be known,  
For all this fair *Transfiguration*.



*Long and lazie.*

That was the Proverb. Let my mistresse be  
Lasie to others, but be long to me.

*Upon Ralph. Epig.*

Curse not the mice, no grist of thine they eat :  
But curse thy children, they consume thy wheat.

*To the right honourable, Philip, Earle of Pembroke,  
and Montgomerie.*

How dull and dead are books, that cannot show  
A *Prince* or *Pembroke*, and that *Pembroke*, you !  
You, who are High born, and a Lord no lesse  
Free by your fate, then Fortunes mightinesse,  
Who hug our Poems (Honour'd Sir) and then 5  
The paper gild, and Laureat the pen.  
Nor suffer you the Poets to sit cold,  
But warm their wits, and turn their lines to gold.  
Others there be, who righteously will swear  
Those smooth-pac't Numbers, amble every where ; 10  
And these brave Measures go a stately trot ;  
Love those, like these ; regard, reward them not.  
But you, my Lord, are One, whose hand along  
Goes with your mouth, or do's outrun your tongue ;  
Paying before you praise ; and cockring wit, 15  
Give both the Gold and Garland unto it.

*An hymne to Juno.*

Stately Goddess, do thou please,  
Who art chief at marriages,  
But to dresse the Bridall-Bed,  
When my Love and I shall wed :  
And a *Peacock* proud shall be 5  
Offerd up by us, to thee.

*To the right honourable Philip, &c. 2 or] of Hazlitt, Grosart, and others  
(probably right'y)*

*Upon Mease. Epig.*

*Mease* brags of Pullets which he eats : but *Mease*  
Ne'r yet set tooth in stump, or rump of these.

*Upon Sapho, sweetly playing, and  
sweetly singing.*

When thou do'st play, and sweetly sing,  
Whether it be the voice or string,  
Or both of them, that do agree  
Thus to en-trance and ravish me :  
This, this I know, I'm oft struck mute ;  
And dye away upon thy Lute.

5

*Upon Paske a Draper.*

*Paske*, though his debt be due upon the day  
Demands no money by a craving way ;  
For why sayes he, all debts and their arreares,  
Have reference to the shoulders, not the eares.

*Chop-Cherry.*

1. Thou gav'st me leave to kisse ;  
Thou gav'st me leave to wooe ;  
Thou mad'st me thinke by this,  
And that, thou lov'dst me too.
2. But I shall ne'r forget,  
How for to make thee merry ;  
Thou mad'st me chop, but yet,  
Another snap't the Cherry.

5

*To the most learned, wise, and Arch-Anti-  
quary, M. John Selden.*

I who have favour'd many, come to be  
Grac't (now at last) or glorifi'd by thee.  
Loe, I, the Lyrick Prophet, who have set  
On many a head the Delphick Coronet,

Come unto thee for Laurell, having spent, 5  
My wreaths on those, who little gave or lent.  
Give me the *Daphne*, that the world may know it,  
Whom they neglected, thou hast crown'd a Poet.  
A City here of *Heroes* I have made,  
Upon the rock, whose firm foundation laid, 10  
Shall never shrink, where making thine abode,  
Live thou a *Selden*, that's a Demi-god.

*Upon himself.*

Thou shalt not All die ; for while Love's fire shines  
Upon his Altar, men shall read thy lines ;  
And learn'd Musicians shall to honour *Herricks*  
Fame, and his Name, both set, and sing his Lyrics.

*Upon wrinkles.*

Wrinkles no more are, or no lesse,  
Then beauty turn'd to sownesse.

*Upon Prigg.*

*Prigg*, when he comes to houses, oft doth use  
(Rather than fail) to steal from thence old shoes :  
Sound or unsound, be they rent or whole,  
*Prigg* bears away the body and the sole.

*Upon Moon.*

Moon is an Usurer, whose gain,  
Seldome or never, knows a wain,  
Onely Moons conscience, we confesse,  
That ebs from pittie lesse and lesse.

*Pray and prosper.*

First offer Incense, then thy field and meads  
Shall smile and smell the better by thy beads.  
The spangling Dew dreg'd o're the grasse shall be  
Turn'd all to Mell, and Manna there for thee.

*Upon wrinkles.* See Critical Appendix

*Upon Prigg.* 3 be they rent] or be they rent *Haslitt* : or be they or rent  
*Grosart*

Butter of *Amber*, *Cream*, and *Wine*, and *Oile* 5  
 Shall run, as rivers, all throughout thy soyl.  
 Wod'st thou to sincere-silver turn thy mold?  
 Pray once, twice pray; and turn thy ground to gold.

*His Lachrimæ or Mirth, turn'd  
 to mourning.*

1. Call me no more,  
 As heretofore,  
 The musick of a Feast;  
 Since now (alas)  
 The mirth, that was 5  
 In me, is dead or ceast.
2. Before I went  
 To banishment  
 Into the loathed West;  
 I co'd rehearse 10  
 A Lyrick verse,  
 And speak it with the best.
3. But time (Ai me)  
 Has laid, I see  
 My Organ fast asleep; 15  
 And turn'd my voice  
 Into the noise  
 Of those that sit and weep.

*Upon Shift.*

*Shift* now has cast his clothes: got all things new;  
 Save but his hat, and that he cannot mew.

*Upon Cuts.*

If wounds in clothes, *Cuts* calls his rags, 'tis cleere,  
 His linings are the matter running there.

*Gain and Gettings.*

When others gain much by the present cast,  
 The coblers getting time, is at the Last.

*Lachrimæ*] *Lacrime* 1648: corr. in orig. Errata (see p. 4)

*To the most fair and lovely Mistris,  
Anne Soame, now Lady Abdie.*

So smell those odours that do rise  
From out the wealthy spiceries :  
So smels the flowre of *blooming Clove* ;  
Or *Roses* smother'd in the stove :  
So smells the Aire of spiced wine ; 5  
Or *Essences* of *Jessimine* :  
So smells the Breath about the hives,  
When well the work of hony thrives ;  
And all the *busie Factours* come  
Laden with wax and hony home : 10  
So smell those neat and woven Bowers,  
All over-archt with *Oringe flowers* ;  
And *Almond blossoms*, that do mix  
To make rich these *Aromatikes* :  
So smell those bracelets, and those bands 15  
Of *Amber* chaf't between the hands,  
When thus enkindled they transpire  
A noble perfume from the fire.  
The wine of cherries, and to these,  
The cooling breath of *Respasses* ; 20  
The smell of mornings milk, and cream ;  
Butter of *Cowslips* mixt with them ;  
Of rosted warden, or bak'd peare,  
These are not to be reckon'd here ;  
When as the meanest part of her, 25  
Smells like the maiden-Pomander.  
Thus sweet she smells, or what can be  
More lik'd by her, or lov'd by mee.

*Upon his kinswoman Mistris  
Elizabeth Herrick.*

Sweet virgin, that I do not set  
The pillars up of weeping *Jet*,  
Or mournfull *Marble* ; let thy shade  
Not wrathfull seem, or fright the Maide,  
Who hither at her wonted howers 5  
Shall come to strew thy earth with flowers.

No, know (Blest Maide) when there's not one  
 Remainder left of Brasse or stone,  
 Thy living Epitaph shall be,  
 Though lost in them, yet found in me. 10  
 Dear, in thy *bed of Roses*, then,  
 Till this world shall dissolve as men,  
 Sleep, while we hide thee from the light,  
 Drawing thy curtains round : *Good night*.

*A Panegerick to Sir Lewis Pemberton.*

Till I shall come again, let this suffice,  
 I send my salt, my sacrifice  
 To Thee, thy Lady, younglings, and as farre  
 As to thy *Genius* and thy *Larre* ;  
 To the worn Threshold, Porch, Hall, Parlour, Kitchin, 5  
 The fat-fed smoking Temple, which in  
 The wholesome savour of thy mighty Chines  
 Invites to supper him who dines,  
 Where laden spits, warp't with large Ribbs of Beefe,  
 Not represent, but give reliefe 10  
 To the lanke-Stranger, and the sowre Swain ;  
 Where both may feed, and come againe :  
 For no black-bearded *Vigil* from thy doore  
 Beats with a button'd-staffe the poore :  
 But from thy warm-love-hatching gates each may 15  
 Take friendly morsels, and there stay  
 To Sun his thin-clad members, if he likes,  
 For thou no Porter keep'st who strikes.  
 No commer to thy Roofe his *Guest-rite* wants ;  
 Or staying there, is scourg'd with taunts 20  
 Of some rough Groom, who (yirkt with Corns) sayes, Sir  
 Y'ave dipt too long i'th' Vinegar ;  
 And with our Broth and bread, and bits ; Sir, friend,  
 Y'ave farced well, pray make an end ;  
 Two dayes y'ave larded here ; a third, yee know, 25  
 Makes guests and fish smell strong ; pray go  
 You to some other chimney, and there take  
 Essay of other giblets ; make  
 Merry at anothers hearth ; y'are here  
 Welcome as thunder to our beere : 30

Manners knowes distance, and a man unrude  
 Wo'd soon recoile, and not intrude  
 His Stomach to a second Meale. No, no,  
 Thy house, well fed and taught, can show  
 No such crab'd vizard: Thou hast learnt thy Train, 35  
 With heart and hand to entertain:  
 And by the *Armes*-full (with a Brest unhid)  
 As the old Race of mankind did,  
 When eithers heart, and eithers hand did strive  
 To be the nearer Relative: 40  
 Thou do'st redeeme those times; and what was lost  
 Of antient honesty, may boast  
 It keeps a growth in thee; and so will runne  
 A course in thy Fames-pledge, *thy Sonne*.  
 Thus, like a *Roman Tribune*, thou thy gate 45  
 Early setts ope to feast, and late:  
 Keeping no *currish Waiter* to affright,  
 With blasting eye, the appetite,  
 Which fain would waste upon thy Cates, but that  
 The *Trencher-creature* marketh what 50  
 Best and more suppling piece he cuts, and by  
 Some private pinch tels danger's nie  
 A hand too desp'rate, or a knife that bites  
 Skin deepe into the Porke, or lights  
 Upon some part of Kid, as if mistooke, 55  
 When checked by the Butlers look.  
 No, no, thy bread, thy wine, thy jocund Beere  
 Is not reserv'd for *Trebius* here,  
 But all, who at thy table seated are,  
 Find equall freedome, equall fare; 60  
 And Thou, like to that *Hospitable God*,  
*Jove*, joy'st when guests make their abode  
 To eate thy Bullocks thighs, thy Veales, thy fat  
 Weathers, and never grudged at.  
 The *Phesant*, *Partridge*, *Gotwit*, *Reeve*, *Ruffe*, *Raile*, 65  
 The *Cock*, the *Curlew*, and the *quaille*;  
 These, and thy choicest viands do extend  
 Their taste unto the lower end  
 Of thy glad table: not a dish more known  
 To thee, then unto any one: 70  
 But as thy meate, so thy *immortall wine*  
 Makes the smirk face of each to shine,

And spring fresh *Rose-buds*, while the salt, the wit  
     Flowers from the Wine, and graces it :  
 While Reverence, waiting at the bashfull board, 75  
     Honours my Lady and my Lord.  
 No scurrile jest ; no open Sceane is laid  
     Here, for to make the face affraid ;  
 But temp'rate mirth dealt forth, and so discreet-  
     ly that it makes the meate more sweet ; 80  
 And adds perfumes unto the Wine, which thou  
     Do'st rather poure forth, then allow  
 By cruse and measure ; thus devoting Wine,  
     As the *Canary* Isles were thine :  
 But with that wisdom, and that method, as 85  
     No One that's there his guilty glasse  
 Drinks of distemper, or ha's cause to cry  
     Repentance to his liberty.  
 No, thou know'st order, Ethicks, and ha's read  
     All Oeconomicks, know'st to lead 90  
 A House-dance neatly, and can'st truly show,  
     How farre a Figure ought to go,  
 Forward, or backward, side-ward, and what pace  
     Can give, and what retract a grace ;  
 What Gesture, Courtship ; Comliness agrees, 95  
     With those thy primitive decrees,  
 To give subsistance to thy house, and prooffe,  
     What *Genii* support thy rooffe,  
*Goodnes* and *Greatnes* ; not the oaken Piles ;  
     *For these, and marbles have their whiles* 100  
*To last, but not their ever* : Vertues Hand  
     It is, which builds, 'gainst Fate to stand.  
 Such is thy house, whose firme foundations trust  
     Is more in thee, then in her dust,  
 Or depth, these last may yeeld, and yearly shrink, 105  
     When what is strongly built, no chinke  
 Or yawning rupture can the same devoure,  
     But fixt it stands, by her own power,  
 And well-laid bottome, on the iron and rock,  
     Which tries, and counter-stands the shock, 110  
 And *Ramme* of time and by vexation grows  
     The stronger : *Vertue dies when foes*  
*Are wanting to her exercise, but great*  
     *And large she spreads by dust, and sweat*



Safe stand thy Walls, and Thee, and so both will, 115  
 Since neithers height was rais'd by th'ill  
 Of others ; since no Stud, no Stone, no Piece,  
 Was rear'd up by the Poore-mans fleece :  
 No Widowes Tenement was rackt to guild  
 Or fret thy Seeling, or to build 120  
 A *Sweating-Closset*, to annoint the silke-  
 soft-skin, or bath in *Asses milke* :  
 No *Orphans* pittance, left him, serv'd to set  
 The Pillars up of *lasting Jet*,  
 For which their cries might beate against thine eares, 125  
 Or in the dampe Jet read their Teares.  
 No *Planke* from *Hallowed Altar*, do's appeale  
 To yond' *Star-chamber*, or do's seale  
 A curse to Thee, or Thine ; but all things even  
 Make for thy peace, and pace to heaven. 130  
 Go on directly so, as just men may  
 A thousand times, more sweare, then say,  
 This is that *Princely Pemberton*, who can  
 Teach man to keepe a God in man :  
 And when wise Poets shall search out to see 135  
 Good men, *They find them all in Thee.*

*To his Valentine, on S. Valentines day.*

Oft have I heard both Youths and Virgins say,  
 Birds chuse their Mates, and couple too, this day :  
 But by their flight I never can divine,  
 When I shall couple with my Valentine.

*Upon Doll. Epig.*

*Doll* she so soone began the wanton trade ;  
 She ne'r remembers that she was a maide.

*Upon Skrew. Epig.*

*Skrew* lives by shifts ; yet sweares by no small oathes ;  
 For all his shifts, he cannot shift his clothes.

*Upon Linnit. Epig.*

*Linnit* playes rarely on the Lute, we know ;  
 And sweetly sings, but yet his breath sayes no.

*Upon M. Ben. Johnson. Epig.*

After the rare Arch-Poet JOHNSON dy'd,  
 The Sock grew loathsome, and the Buskins pride,  
 Together with the Stages glory stood  
 Each like a poore and pitied widowhood.  
 The Cirque prophan'd was ; and all postures rackt : 5  
 For men did strut, and stride, and stare, not act.  
 Then temper flew from words ; and men did squeake,  
 Looke red, and blow, and bluster, but not speake :  
 No Holy-Rage, or frantick-fires did stirre,  
 Or flash about the spacious Theater. 10  
 No clap of hands, or shout, or praises-prooffe  
 Did crack the Play-house sides, or cleave her rooffe.  
*Arlesse the Sceane was ;* and that monstrous sin  
 Of deep and arrant *ignorance* came in ;  
 Such ignorance as theirs was, who once hist 15  
 At thy unequal'd Play, the *Alchymist* :  
 Oh fie upon 'em ! Lastly too, all witt  
 In utter darkenes did, and still will sit  
 Sleeping the lucklesse Age out, till that she  
 Her Resurrection ha's again with Thee. 20

*Another.*

Thou had'st the wreath before, now take the Tree ;  
 That henceforth none be *Laurel crown'd but Thee.*

*To his Nephew, to be prosperous in his  
 art of Painting.*

On, as thou hast begunne, brave youth, and get  
 The Palme from *Urbín*, *Titian*, *Tintarret*,  
*Brugel* and *Coxu*, and the workes out-doe,  
 Of *Holben*, and That mighty Ruben too.  
 So draw, and paint, as none may do the like, 5  
 No, not the glory of the World, *Vandike.*

*Upon Glasse. Epig.*

*Glasse*, out of deepe, and out of desp<sup>r</sup>ate want,  
Turn'd, from a Papist here, a Predicant.  
A Vicarige at last *Tom Glasse* got here,  
Just upon five and thirty pounds a yeare.  
Adde to that thirty five, but five pounds more, 5  
He'l turn a Papist, rancker then before.

*A Vow to Mars.*

Store of courage to me grant,  
Now I'm turn'd a combatant :  
Helpe me so, that I my *shield*,  
(Fighting) lose not in the field.  
That's the greatest shame of all, 5  
That in warfare can befall.  
Do but this ; and there shall be  
Offer'd up a Wolfe to thee.

*To his maid Prew.*

These *Summer-Birds* did with thy Master stay  
The times of warmth ; but then they flew away ;  
Leaving their Poet (being now grown old)  
Expos'd to all the comming Winters cold.  
But thou *kind Prew* did'st with my Fates abide, 5  
As well the Winters, as the Summers Tide :  
For which thy Love, live with thy Master here,  
Not two, but all the seasons of the yeare.

*A Canticle to Apollo.*

1. Play *Phæbus* on thy Lute ;  
And we will, all sit mute :  
By listning to thy Lire,  
That sets all eares on fire.
2. Hark, harke, the God do's play ! 5  
And as he leads the way  
Through heaven, the very Spheres,  
As men, turne all to eares.

*To his maid Prew. 'Maid' Douce and Malone copies, which also read—*  

1 master	5 fates	7 love . . . master	8 Not one
<i>A Canticle.</i>		1 <i>Pœhbus Douce and Malone</i>	7 <i>Speres Douce and Malone</i>

*Hesperides.**A just man.*

A Just man's like a Rock that turnes the wroth  
Of all the raging Waves, into a froth.

*Upon a hoarse Singer.*

Sing me to death ; for till thy voice be cleare,  
'Twill never please the pallate of mine eare.

*How Pansies or Heart-ease came first.*

Frollick Virgins once these were,  
Overloving, (living here :)  
Being here their ends deny'd  
Ran for Sweet-hearts mad, and dy'd.  
Love in pitie of their teares,  
And their losse in blooming yeares ;  
For their restlesse here-spent-houres,  
Gave them *Hearts-ease* turn'd to Flow'rs.

5

*To his peculiar friend Sir Edward Fish,  
Knight Baronet.*

Since for thy full deserts (with all the rest  
Of these chaste spirits, that are here posset  
Of Life eternall) Time has made thee one,  
For growth in this my rich Plantation :  
Live here : But know 'twas vertue, & not chance,  
That gave thee this so high inheritance.  
Keepe it for ever ; grounded with the good,  
Who hold fast here an endlesse lively-hood.

5

*Larr's portion, or the Poets part.*

At my homely Country-seat,  
I have there a little wheat ;  
Which I worke to Meale, and make  
Therewithall a *Holy-cake* :  
Part of which I give to *Larr*,  
Part is my peculiar.

5

*How Pansies or Heart-ease, &c.* Heart-ease] *Some copies of 1648 read*  
*Hearts-ease : Douce and Malone copies* Hart-ease 4 di'd *Douce and Malone*  
*To his peculiar friend, &c.* 5 &] and *Douce and Malone* 7 forever  
*Douce and Malone* 8 lively-hood] lively food *Douce and Malone copies*  
(a misprint) *Larr's portion. Title. or]* and *Douce and Malone*

*Upon man.*

Man is compos'd here of a two-fold part ;  
The first of Nature, and the next of Art :  
Art presupposes Nature ; Nature shee  
Prepares the way for mans docility.

*Liberty.*

Those ills that mortall men endure,  
So long are capable of cure,  
As they of freedome may be sure :  
But that deni'd ; a griefe, though small,  
Shakes the whole Roofe, or ruines all.

5

*Lots to be liked.*

Learn this of me, where e'r thy Lot doth fall ;  
Short lot, or not, to be content with all.

*Griefes.*

*Jove* may afford us thousands of reliefs ;  
Since man expos'd is to a world of griefes.

*Upon Eeles. Epig.*

*Eeles* winds and turnes, and cheats and steales ; yet *Eeles*  
Driving these sharking trades, is out at heels.

*The Dreame.*

By Dream I saw, one of the three  
Sisters of Fate appeare to me.  
Close to my Beds side she did stand  
Shewing me there a fire brand ;  
She told me too, as that did spend,  
So drew my life unto an end.  
Three quarters were consum'd of it ;  
Onely remaind a little bit,  
Which will be burnt up by and by,  
Then *Juha* weep, for I must dy.

5

10

*Upon man.* 1 twofold Douce and Malone copies 4 for] to Some copies of 1648  
*The Dreame.* 10 Juha] probably a misprint for Julia

*Hesperides.**Upon Raspe Epig.*

*Raspe* playes at Nine-holes ; and 'tis known he gets  
 Many a Teaster by his game, and bets :  
 But of his gettings there's but little sign ;  
 When one hole wasts more then he gets by Nine.

*Upon Center a Spectacle-maker with a  
 flat nose.*

*Center* is known weak sighted, and he sells  
 To others store of helpfull spectacles.  
 Why weres he none? Because we may suppose,  
 Where *Leaven* wants, there *Levill* lies the nose.

*Clothes do but cheat and  
 cousen us.*

Away with silks, away with Lawn,  
 Ile have no Sceans, or Curtains drawn :  
 Give me my Mistresse, as she is,  
 Drest in her nak't simplicities :  
 For as my Heart, ene so mine Eye  
 Is wone with flesh, not *Drapery*.

5

*To Dianeme.*

Shew me thy feet ; shew me thy legs, thy thighes ;  
 Shew me Those *Fleshie Principalities* ;  
 Shew me that Hill (where smiling Love doth sit)  
 Having a living Fountain under it.  
 Shew me thy waste ; Then let me there withall,  
 By the *Assention* of thy Lawn, see All.

5

*Upon Electra.*

When out of bed my Love doth spring,  
 'Tis but as day a kindling :  
 But when She's up and fully drest,  
 'Tis then broad Day throughout the East.

*To his Booke.*

Have I not blest Thee? Then go forth; nor fear  
 Or spice, or fish, or fire, or close-stools here.  
 But with thy fair Fates leading thee, Go on  
 With thy most white *Predestination*.  
 Nor thinke these Ages that do hoarcely sing 5  
 The *farting Tanner*, and *familiar King*;  
 The *dancing Frier*, tatter'd in the bush;  
 Those monstrous lies of little *Robin Rush*:  
*Tom Chipperfeild*, and pritty-lisping *Ned*,  
 That doted on a Maide of *Gingerbred*: 10  
 The *flying Pilcher*, and the *frisking Dace*,  
 With all the rabble of *Tim-Trundells* race,  
 (Bred from the dung-hils, and adulterous rhimes,)  
 Shall live, and thou not superlast all times?  
 No, no, thy Stars have destin'd Thee to see 15  
 The whole world die, and turn to dust with thee.  
*He's greedie of his life, who will not fall,*  
*When as a publick ruine bears down All.*

*Of Love.*

I do not love, nor can it be  
 Love will in vain spend shafts on me:  
 I did this God-head once defie;  
 Since which I freeze, but cannot frie.  
 Yet out alas! the deaths the same, 5  
 Kil'd by a frost or by a flame.

*Upon himself.*

I dislikt but even now;  
 Now I love I know not how.  
 Was I idle, and that while  
 Was I fier'd with a smile?  
 Ile too work, or pray; and then 5  
 I shall quite dislike agen.

*Another.*

Love he that will; it best likes me,  
 To have my neck from Loves yoke-free.

*Upon himself.* See Critical Appendix

*Upon Skinns. Epig.*

*Skinns* he din'd well to day ; how do you think ?  
His Nails they were his meat, his Reume the drink.

*Upon Pievish. Epig.*

Pievish doth boast, that he's the very first  
Of English Poets, and 'tis thought the Worst.

*Upon Jolly and Jilly,  
Epig.*

*Jolly* and *Jillie*, bite and scratch all day,  
But yet get children (as the neighbours say.)  
The reason is, though all the day they fight,  
They cling and close, some minutes of the night.

*The mad Maids song.*

1. Good morrow to the Day so fair ;  
    Good morning Sir to you :  
    Good morrow to mine own torn hair  
    Bedabled with the dew.
2. Good morning to this Prim-rose too ; 5  
    Good morrow to each maid ;  
    That will with flowers the *Tomb* bestrew,  
    Wherein my Love is laid.
3. Ah woe is me, woe, woe is me,  
    Alack and welladay ! 10  
    For pitty, Sir, find out that Bee,  
    Which bore my Love away.
4. I'll seek him in your *Bonnet* brave ;  
    Ile seek him in your eyes ;  
    Nay, now I think th'ave made his grave 15  
    I'th'bed of strawburies.
5. Ile seek him there ; I know, ere this,  
    The cold, cold Earth doth shake him ;  
    But I will go, or send a kisse  
    By you, Sir, to awake him. 20

*The mad Maids song.* For variants see Critical Appendix  
9 Ah woe . . .] Ah ! woe woe woe woe is me 1648: *corr. in orig.*  
*Errata* (see p. 4)



6. Pray hurt him not ; though he be dead,  
 He knowes well who do love him,  
 And who with green-turfes reare his head,  
 And who do rudely move him.
7. He's soft and tender (Pray take heed) 25  
 With bands of Cow-slips bind him ;  
 And bring him home, but 'tis decreed,  
 That I shall never find him.

*To Springs and Fountains.*

I heard ye co'd coole heat ; and came  
 With hope you would allay the same :  
 Thrice I have washt, but feel no cold,  
 Nor find that true, which was foretold.  
 Me thinks like mine, your pulses beat ; 5  
 And labour with unequall heat :  
 Cure, cure your selves, for I discrie,  
 Ye boil with Love, as well as I.

*Upon Julia's unlacing  
 her self.*

Tell, if thou canst, (and truly) whence doth come  
 This *Camphire*, *Storax*, *Spiknard*, *Galbanum* :  
 These *Musks*, these *Ambers*, and those other smells  
 (Sweet as the *Vestrie of the Oracles*.)  
 Ile tell thee ; while my *Julia* did unlace 5  
 Her silken bodies, but a breathing space :  
 The passive Aire such odour then assum'd,  
 As when to *Jove* Great *Juno* goes perfum'd.  
 Whose pure-Immortall body doth transmit  
 A scent, that fills both Heaven and Earth with it. 10

*To Bacchus, a Canticle.*

Whither dost thou whorry me,  
*Bacchus*, being full of Thee ?  
 This way, that way, that way, this,  
 Here, and there a fresh Love is.  
 That doth like me, this doth please ; 5  
 Thus a thousand Mistresses,  
 I have now ; yet I alone,  
 Having All, injoy not *One*.

*The Lawne.*

Wo'd I see Lawn, clear as the Heaven, and thin?  
 It sho'd be onely in my *Julia's* skin :  
 Which so betrays her blood, as we discover  
 The blush of cherries, when a Lawn's cast over.

*The Frankincense.*

When my off'ring next I make,  
 Be thy hand the hallowed Cake :  
 And thy brest the Altar, whence  
 Love may smell the *Frankincense*.

*Upon Patrick a footman, Epig.*

Now *Patrick* with his footmanship has done,  
 His eyes and ears strive which sho'd fastest run.

*Upon Bridget. Epig.*

Of foure teeth onely *Bridget* was possest ;  
 Two she spat out, a cough forc't out the rest.

*To Sycamores.*

I'm sick of Love ; O let me lie  
 Under your shades, to sleep or die !  
 Either is welcome ; so I have  
 Or here my Bed, or here my Grave.  
 Why do you sigh, and sob, and keep  
 Time with the tears, that I do weep ?  
 Say, have ye sence, or do you prove  
 What *Crucifixions* are in Love ?  
 I know ye do ; and that's the why,  
 You sigh for Love, as well as I.

5

10

*A Pastorall sung to the King : Montano,  
Silvio, and Mirtillo, Shepherds.*

*Mon.* Bad are the times. *Sil.* And wors then they are we.

*Mon.* Troth, bad are both ; worse fruit, and ill the tree :  
The feast of Shepherds fail. *Sil.* None crowns the cup  
Of *Wassaille* now, or sets the *quintell* up :

And He, who us'd to leade the Country-round, 5  
Youthfull *Mirtillo*, Here he comes, Griefdrownd.

*Ambo.* Lets cheer him up. *Sil.* Behold him weeping ripe.

*Mirt.* Ah ! *Amarillis*, farewell mirth and pipe ;  
Since thou art gone, no more I mean to play,  
To these smooth Lawns, my mirthfull Roundelay. 10

Dear *Amarillis* ! *Mon.* Hark ! *Sil.* mark : *Mir.* this earth  
grew sweet

Where, *Amarillis*, Thou didst set thy feet.

*Ambo.* Poor pittied youth ! *Mir.* And here the breth of kine  
And sheep, grew more sweet, by that breth of Thine.  
This flock of wooll, and this rich lock of hair, 15  
This ball of *Cow-slips*, these she gave me here.

*Sil.* Words sweet as Love it self. *Montano*, Hark.

*Mirt.* This way she came, and this way too she went ;  
How each thing smells divinely redolent !  
Like to a field of beans, when newly blown ; 20  
Or like a meadow being lately mown.

*Mont.* A sweet-sad passion.—

*Mirt.* In dewie-mornings when she came this way,  
Sweet Bents wode bow, to give my Love the day :  
And when at night, she folded had her sheep, 25  
*Daysies* wo'd shut, and closing, sigh and weep.  
Besides (Ai me !) since she went hence to dwell,  
The voices Daughter nea'r spake syllable.

But she is gone. *Sil.* *Mirtillo*, tell us whether,  
*Mirt.* Where she and I shall never meet together. 30

*Mont.* Fore-fend it *Pan*, and *Pales* do thou please  
To give an end : *Mir.* To what ? *Sil.* Such griefs as these.

*Mirt.* Never, O never ! Still I may endure  
The wound I suffer, never find a cure.

*Mont.* Love for thy sake will bring her to these hills 35  
And dales again : *Mir.* No I will languish still ;  
And all the while my part shall be to weepe ;  
And with my sighs, call home my bleating sheep :

And in the Rind of every comely tree

Ile carve thy name, and in that name kisse thee : 40

*Mont.* Set with the Sunne, thy woes : *Sail.* The day grows old :

And time it is our full-fed flocks to fold.

*Chor.* The shades grow great ; but greater growes our sorrow,

But lets go steepe

Our eyes in sleepe ; 45

And meet to weepe

To morrow.

*The Poet loves a Mistresse, but not  
to marry.*

1. I do not love to wed,  
Though I do like to wooe ;  
And for a maidenhead  
Ile beg, and buy it too.
2. Ile praise, and Ile approve 5  
Those maids that never vary ;  
And fervently Ile love ;  
But yet I would not marry.
3. Ile hug, Ile kisse, Ile play,  
And Cock-like Hens Ile tread : 10  
And sport it any way ;  
But in the Bridall Bed :
4. For why ? that man is poore,  
Who hath but one of many ;  
But crown'd he is with store,  
That single may have any. 15
5. Why then, say, what is he  
(To freedome so unknown)  
Who having two or three,  
Will be content with one ? 20

*Upon Flimsey. Epig.*

Why walkes *Nick Flimsey* like a Male-content ?

Is it because his money all is spent ?

No, but because the Ding-thrift now is poore,

And knowes not where i'th world to borrow more.

*Upon Shewbread. Epig.*

Last night thou didst invite me home to eate ;  
And shew'st me there much Plate, but little meat ;  
Prithee, when next thou do'st invite, barre State,  
And give me meate, or give me else thy Plate.

*The Willow Garland.*

A willow Garland thou did'st send  
Perfum'd (last day) to me :  
Which did but only this portend,  
I was forsooke by thee.

Since so it is ; Ile tell thee what, 5  
To morrow thou shalt see  
Me weare the Willow ; after that,  
To dye upon the Tree.

As Beasts unto the Altars go  
With Garlands drest, so I 10  
Will, with my Willow-wreath also,  
Come forth and sweetly dye.

*A Hymne to Sir Clipseby Crew.*

'Twas not Lov's Dart ;  
Or any blow  
Of want, or foe,  
Did wound my heart  
With an eternall smart : 5

But only you,  
My sometimes known  
Companion,  
(My dearest *Crew*,)  
That me unkindly slew. 10

May your fault dye,  
And have no name  
In Bookes of fame ;  
Or let it lye  
Forgotten now, as I. 15

*Upon Shewbread.* 2 meat] meate some copies of 1648  
*The Willow Garland.* For variants, &c., see Critical Appendix

We parted are,  
 And now no more,  
 As heretofore,  
 By jocund Larr,  
 Shall be familiar. 20

But though we Sever  
 My *Crew* shall see,  
 That I will be  
 Here faithlesse never ;  
 But love my *Chipseby* ever. 25

*Upon Roots. Epig.*

*Roots* had no money ; yet he went o'th score  
 For a wrought Purse ; can any tell wherefore ?  
 Say, What sho'd *Roots* do with a Purse in print,  
 That h'ad nor Gold or Silver to put in't ?

*Upon Craw.*

*Craw* cracks in sirrop ; and do's stinking say,  
 Who can hold that (my friends) that will away ?

*Observation.*

Who to the North, or South, doth set  
 His Bed, Male children shall beget.

*Empires.*

Empires of Kings, are now, and ever were,  
 (As *Salust* saith) co-incident to feare.

*Felicity, quick of flight.*

Every time seemes short to be,  
 That's measur'd by felicity :  
 But one halfe houre, that's made up here  
 With grieve ; seemes longer then a yeare.

*Putrefaction.*

Putrefaction is the end  
Of all that Nature doth entend.

*Passion.*

Were there not a Matter known,  
There wo'd be no Passion.

*Jack and Jill.*

Since *Jack* and *Jill* both wicked be ;  
It seems a wonder unto me,  
That they no better do agree.

*Upon Parson Beanes.*

Old Parson *Beanes* hunts six dayes of the week,  
And on the seaventh, he has his Notes to seek.  
Six dayes he hollows so much breath away,  
That on the seaventh, he can nor preach, or pray.

*The crowd and company.*

In holy meetings, there a man may be  
One of the crowd, not of the companie.

*Short and long both likes.*

This Lady's short, that Mistresse she is tall ;  
But long or short, I'm well content with all.

*Pollicie in Princes.*

That Princes may possesse a surer seat,  
'Tis fit they make no One with them too great.

*Upon Rook, Epig.*

*Rook* he sells feathers, yet he still doth crie  
Fie on this pride, this Female vanitie.  
Thus, though the Rooke do's raile against the sin,  
He loves the gain that vanity brings in.

*Upon the Nipples of Julia's Breast.*

Have ye beheld (with much delight)  
 A red-Rose peeping through a white ?  
 Or else a Cherrie (double grac't)  
 Within a Lillie ? Center plac't ?  
 Or ever mark't the pretty beam, 5  
 A Strawberry shewes halfe drown'd in Creame ?  
 Or seen rich Rubies blushing through  
 A pure smooth Pearle, and Orient too ?  
 So like to this, nay all the rest,  
 Is each neate Niplet of her breast. 10

*To Daisies, not to shut so soone.*

1. Shut not so soon ; the dull-ey'd night  
     Ha's not as yet begunne  
     To make a seisure on the light,  
     Or to seale up the Sun.
2. No Marigolds yet closed are ; 5  
     No shadowes great appeare ;  
     Nor doth the early Shepheards Starre  
     Shine like a spangle here.
3. Stay but till my *Julia* close  
     Her life-begetting eye ; 10  
     And let the whole world then dispose  
     It selfe to live or dye.

*To the little Spinners.*

Yee pretty Huswives, wo'd ye know  
 The worke that I wo'd put ye to ?  
 This, this it sho'd be, for to spin,  
 A Lawn for me, so fine and thin,  
 As it might serve me for my skin. 5  
 For cruell Love ha's me so whipt,  
 That of my skin, I all am stript ;  
 And shall dispaire, that any art  
 Can ease the rawnesse, or the smart ;  
 Unlesse you skin again each part. 10

*To the little Spinners.* 10 Unlesse] *Misprinted* Unlesse



Which mercy if you will but do,  
I call all Maids to witnesse too  
What here I promise, that no Broom  
Shall now, or ever after come  
To wrong a *Spinner* or her Loom. 15

*Oberons Palace.*

After the Feast (my *Shapcot*) see,  
The Fairie Court I give to thee :  
Where we'le present our *Oberon* led  
Halfe tipsie to the Fairie Bed,  
Where *Mab* he finds ; who there doth lie 5  
Not without mickle majesty.  
Which, done ; and thence remov'd the light,  
We'l wish both Them and Thee, good night.  
Full as a Bee with Thyme, and Red,  
As Cherry harvest, now high fed 10  
For Lust and action ; on he'l go,  
To lye with *Mab*, though all say no.  
Lust ha's no eares ; He's sharpe as thorn ;  
And fretfull, carries Hay in's horne,  
And lightning in his eyes ; and flings 15  
Among the Elves, (if mov'd) the stings  
Of peltish wasps ; we'l know his Guard  
*Kings though th'are hated, will be fear'd.*  
Wine lead him on. Thus to a Grove  
(Sometimes devoted unto Love) 20  
*Tinseld* with *Twilight*, He, and They  
Lead by the shine of Snails ; a way  
Beat with their num'rous feet, which by  
Many a neat perplexity,  
Many a turn, and man' a crosse- 25  
Track they redeem a bank of mosse  
Spungie and swelling, and farre more  
Soft then the finest Lemster Ore.  
Mildly disparkling, like those fiers,  
Which break from the Injeweld tyres 30  
Of curious Brides ; or like those mites  
Of Candi'd dew in Moony nights.

Upon this *Convex*, all the flowers  
 (Nature begets by th' Sun, and showers,) 35  
 Are to a wilde digestion brought,  
 As if Loves *Sampler* here was wrought :  
 Or *Citherea's Ceston*, which  
 All with temptation doth bewitch.  
 Sweet Aires move here ; and more divine  
 Made by the breath of great-ey'd kine, 40  
 Who as they lowe empearl with milk  
 The four-leav'd grasse, or mosse-like silk.  
 The breath of *Munkies* met to mix  
 With *Musk-flies*, are th' *Aromaticks*,  
 Which cense this Arch ; and here and there, 45  
 And farther off, and every where,  
 Throughout that *Brave Mosaick* yard  
 Those Picks or Diamonds in the Card :  
 With peeps of Harts, of Club and Spade  
 Are here most neatly inter-laid. 50  
 Many a Counter, many a Die,  
 Half rotten, and without an eye,  
 Lies here abouts ; and for to pave  
 The excellency of this Cave,  
 Squirrils and childrens teeth late shed, 55  
 Are neatly here enchequered.  
 With brownest *Toadstones*, and the Gum  
 That shines upon the blewer Plum.  
 The nails faln off by Whit-flawes : Art's  
 Wise hand enchasing here those warts, 60  
 Which we to others (from our selves)  
 Sell, and brought hither by the Elves.  
 The tempting Mole, stoln from the neck  
 Of the shie Virgin, seems to deck  
 The holy Entrance ; where within 65  
 The roome is hung with the blew skin  
 Of shifted Snake : enfrez'd throughout  
 With eyes of Peacocks Trains, & Trout-  
 flies curious wings ; and these among  
 Those silver-pence, that cut the tongue 70  
 Of the red infant, neatly hung.  
 The glow-wormes eyes ; the shining scales  
 Of silv'rie fish ; wheat-strawes, the snails

40 great-ey'd kine] *Misprinted* great eyed-kine  
 like *Grosart* and some others (*unnecessarily*)

42 mosse-like] mosse,

Soft Candle-light ; the Kitling's eyne ;  
 Corrupted wood ; serve here for shine. 75  
 No glaring light of bold-fac't Day,  
 Or other over radiant Ray  
 Ransacks this roome ; but what weak beams  
 Can make reflected from these jems,  
 And multiply ; Such is the light, 80  
 But ever doubtfull Day, or night.  
 By this quaint Taper-light he winds  
 His Errours up ; and now he finds  
 His Moon-tann'd *Mab*, as somewhat sick,  
 And (Love knowes) tender as a chick. 85  
 Upon six plump *Dandillions*, high-  
 Rear'd, lyes her Elvish-majestie :  
 Whose woollie-bubbles seem'd to drowne  
 Hir *Mab-ship* in obedient Downe.  
 For either sheet, was spread the Caule 90  
 That doth the Infants face enthrall,  
 When it is born : (by some enstyl'd  
 The luckie *Omen* of the child)  
 And next to these two blankets ore-  
 Cast of the finest *Gossamore*. 95  
 And then a Rug of carded wooll,  
 Which, *Spunge-like* drinking in the dull-  
 Light of the Moon, seem'd to comply,  
 Cloud-like, the *daintie Deitie*.  
 Thus soft she lies : and over-head 100  
 A *Spinners* circle is bespread,  
 With Cob-web-curtains : from the roof  
 So neatly sunck, as that no proof  
 Of any tackling can declare  
 What gives it hanging in the Aire. 105  
 The Fringe about this, are those *Threds*  
 Broke at the Losse of *Maiden-heads* :  
 And all behung with these pure Pearls,  
 Dropt from the eyes of *ravisht Girles*  
 Or *writhing Brides* ; when, (panting) they 110  
 Give unto Love the straiter way.  
 For Musick now ; He has the cries  
 Of fained-lost-Virinities ;  
 The which the *Elves* make to excite  
 A more unconquer'd appetite. 115

The Kings undrest ; and now upon  
 The Gnats-watch-word the *Elves* are gone.  
 And now the bed, and *Mab* possess  
 Of this great-little-kingly-Guest.  
 We'll nobly think, what's to be done,  
 He'll do no doubt ; *This flax is spun.*

120

*To his peculiar friend Master Thomas  
 Shapcott, Lawyer.*

I've paid Thee, what I promis'd ; that's not All ;  
 Besides I give Thee here a Verse that shall  
 (When hence thy Circum-mortall-part is gon)  
 Arch-like, hold up, *Thy Name's Inscription.*  
*Brave men can't die* ; whose Candid Actions are  
 Writ in the Poets Endlesse-Kalendar :  
 Whose *velome*, and whose *volumne* is the Skie,  
 And the pure Starres the praising Poetrie.

5

Farewell.

*To Julia in the Temple.*

Besides us two, i' th' Temple here's not one  
 To make up now a Congregation.  
 Let's to the *Altar of perfumes* then go,  
 And say short Prayers ; and when we have done so,  
 Then we shall see, how in a little space,  
*Saints* will come in to fill each Pew and Place.

5

*To Oenone.*

1. What Conscience, say, is it in thee  
     When I a Heart had one,  
     To Take away that Heart from me,  
     And to retain thy own ?
2. For shame or pitty now encline  
     To play a loving part ;  
     Either to send me kindly thine,  
     Or give me back my heart.

5

*To Oenone.* See Critical Appendix

3. Covet not both ; but if thou dost  
 Resolve to part with neither ;  
 Why ! yet to shew that thou art just,  
 Take me and mine together.
- 10

*His weaknesse in woes.*

I cannot suffer ; And in this, my part  
 Of Patience wants. *Grief breaks the stoutest Heart*

*Fame makes us forward.*

To Print our Poems, the propulsive cause  
 Is Fame, (the breath of popular applause.)

*To Groves.*

Yee silent shades, whose each tree here  
 Some Relique of a Saint doth weare :  
 Who for some sweet-hearts sake, did prove  
 The fire, and martyrdome of love.  
 Here is the Legend of those Saints  
 That di'd for love ; and their complaints :  
 Their wounded hearts ; and names we find  
 Encarv'd upon the Leaves and Rind.  
 Give way, give way to me, who come  
 Scorch't with the selfe-same martyrdome :  
 And have deserv'd as much (Love knowes)  
 As to be canoniz'd 'mongst those,  
 Whose deeds, and deaths here written are  
 Within your *Greenie-Kalendar* :  
 By all those Virgins Fillets hung  
 Upon your Boughs, and Requiems sung  
 For Saints and Soules departed hence,  
 (Here honour'd still with Frankincense)  
 By all those teares that have been shed,  
 As a *Drink-offering*, to the dead :  
 By all those True-love-knots, that be  
 With Motto's carv'd on every tree,  
 By sweet S. *Phyllis* ; pitie me :  
 By deare S. *Iphis* ; and the rest,  
 Of all those other Saints now blest ;

5  
10  
15  
20  
25

Me, me, forsaken, here admit  
 Among your Mirtles to be writ :  
 That my poore name may have the glory  
 To live remembred in your story.

*An Epitaph upon a Virgin.*

Here a solemne Fast we keepe,  
 While all beauty lyes asleep  
 Husht be all things ; (no noyse here)  
 But the toning of a teare :  
 Or a sigh of such as bring  
 Cowslips for her covering. 5

*To the right gracious Prince, Lodwick, Duke  
 of Richmond and Lenox.*

Of all those three-brave-brothers, fain i' th' Warre,  
 (Not without glory) Noble Sir, you are,  
 Despite of all concussions left the Stem  
 To shoot forth Generations like to them.  
 Which may be done, if (Sir) you can beget 5  
 Men in their substance, not in counterfeit.  
 Such Essences as those Three Brothers ; known  
 Eternall by their own production.  
 Of whom, from Fam's white Trumpet, This Ile Tell,  
 Worthy their everlasting Chronicle, 10  
 Never since first *Bellona* us'd a Shield,  
*Such Three brave Brothers fell in Mars his Field.*  
 These were those Three *Horatii* Rome did boast,  
*Rom's* were these *Three Horatii* we have lost.  
 One *Cordelion* had that Age long since ; 15  
 This, Three ; which Three, you make up *Four Brave Prince.*

*To Jealousie.*

1. O *Jealousie*, that art  
 The Canker of the heart :  
 And mak'st all hell  
 Where thou do'st dwell ;  
 For pitie be 5  
 No *Furie*, or no *Fire-brand* to me.

*To the right gracious Prince, Lodwick, &c.* 14 were] *Misprinted* where

2. Farre from me Ile remove  
All thoughts of irksome Love :  
And turn to snow,  
Or Christall grow ;  
To keep still free  
(O ! Soul-tormenting Jealousie,) from Thee.

10

*To live Freely.*

Let's live in hast ; use pleasures while we may :  
Co'd life return, 'twod never lose a day.

*Upon Spunge. Epig.*

*Spunge* makes his boasts that he's the onely man  
Can hold of Beere and Ale an Ocean ;  
Is this his Glory ? then his Triumph's Poore ;  
I know the *Tunne* of *Hidleberge* holds more.

*His Almnes.*

Here, here I live,  
And somewhat give,  
Of what I have,  
To those, who crave.  
Little or much,  
My Almnes is such :  
But if my deal  
Of Oyl and Meal  
Shall fuller grow,  
More Ile bestow :  
Mean time be it  
E'en but a bit,  
Or else a crum,  
The scrip hath some.

5

10

*Upon himself.*

Come, leave this loathed Country-life, and then  
Grow up to be a Roman *Citizen*.  
Those mites of Time, which yet remain unspent,  
Waste thou in that most Civill Government.

Get their comportment, and the gliding tongue 5  
 Of those mild Men, thou art to live among :  
 Then being seated in that smoother *Sphere*,  
 Decree thy everlasting *Topick* there.  
 And to the Farm-house nere return at all ;  
 Though Granges do not love thee, Cities shall. 10

*To enjoy the Time.*

While Fates permits us, let's be merry ;  
 Passe all we must the fatall Ferry :  
 And this our life too whirles away,  
 With the Rotation of the Day.

*Upon Love.*

1. Love, I have broke  
     Thy yoke ;  
     The neck is free :  
     But when I'm next  
         Love vext, 5  
     Then shackell me.
- 2 'Tis better yet  
     To fret  
     The feet or hands ;  
     Then to enthrall, 10  
         Or gall  
     The neck with bands.

*To the right Honourable Mildmay, Earle  
of Westmorland.*

You are a Lord, an Earle, nay more, a Man,  
 Who writes sweet Numbers well as any can :  
 If so, why then are not These Verses hurld,  
 Like *Sybel's* Leaves, throughout the ample world ?  
 What is a Jewell if it be not set 5  
 Forth by a Ring, or some rich Carkanet ?  
 But being so ; then the beholders cry,  
 See, see a Jemme (as rare as *Bælus* eye.)  
 Then publick praise do's runne upon the Stone,  
 For a most rich, a rare, a precious One. 10



Expose your jewels then unto the view,  
That we may praise Them, or themselves prize You.  
*Vertue conceal'd* (with *Horace* you'll confesse)  
*Differs not much from drowzie slothfullnesse.*'

*The Plunder.*

I am of all bereft ;  
Save but some few Beanes left,  
Whereof (at last) to make  
For me, and mine a Cake :  
Which eaten, they and I  
Will say our grace, and die.

5

*Littlenesse no cause of Leannesse.*

One feeds on Lard, and yet is leane ;  
And I but feasting with a Beane,  
Grow fat and smooth : The reason is,  
*Jove* prospers my meat, more then his.

*Upon one who said she was alwayes young.*

You say y'are young ; but when your Teeth are told  
To be but three, Black-ey'd, wee'l thinke y'are old.

*Upon Huncks. Epig.*

*Huncks* ha's no money (he do's sweare, or say)  
About him, when the Taverns shot's to pay.  
If he ha's none in's pockets, trust me, *Huncks*  
Ha's none at home, in Coffers, Desks, or Trunks.

*The Jimmall Ring, or True-love-knot.*

Thou sent'st to me a True-love-knot ; but I  
Return'd a Ring of Jimmalls, to imply  
Thy Love had one knot, mine a triple tye.

*The parting Verse, or charge to his supposed  
Wife when he travelled.*

Go hence, and with this parting kisse,  
 Which joyns two souls, remember this ;  
 Though thou beest young, kind, soft, and faire,  
 And may'st draw thousands with a haire :  
 Yet let these glib temptations be 5  
 Furies to others, Friends to me.  
 Looke upon all ; and though on fire  
 Thou set'st their hearts, let chaste desire  
 Steere Thee to me ; and thinke (me gone)  
 In having all, that thou hast none. 10  
 Nor so immured wo'd I have  
 Thee live, as dead and in thy grave ;  
 But walke abroad, yet wisely well  
 Stand for my comming, Sentinell.  
 And think (as thou do'st walke the street) 15  
 Me, or my shadow thou do'st meet.  
 I know a thousand greedy eyes  
 Will on thy Feature tirannize,  
 In my short absence ; yet behold  
 Them like some Picture, or some Mould 20  
 Fashion'd like Thee ; which though 'tave eares  
 And eyes, it neither sees or heares.  
 Gifts will be sent, and Letters, which  
 Are the expressions of that itch,  
 And salt, which frets thy Suters ; fly 25  
 Both, lest thou lose thy liberty :  
 For that once lost, thou't fall to one,  
 Then prostrate to a million.  
 But if they wooe thee, do thou say,  
 (As that chaste Queen of *Ithaca* 30  
 Did to her suitors) this web done  
 (Undone as oft as done) I'm wonne ;  
 I will not urge Thee, for I know,  
 Though thou art young, thou canst say no,  
 And no again, and so deny, 35  
 Those thy Lust-burning *Incubi*.

Let them enstile Thee Fairest faire,  
 The Pearle of Princes, yet despaire  
 That so thou art, because thou must  
 Believe, Love speaks it not, but Lust ; 40  
 And this their Flatt'rie do's commend  
 Thee chiefly for their pleasures end.  
 I am not jealous of thy Faith,  
 Or will be ; for the Axiome saith,  
 He that doth suspect, do's haste 45  
 A gentle mind to be unchaste.  
 No, live thee to thy selfe, and keep  
 Thy thoughts as cold, as is thy sleep :  
 And let thy dreames be only fed  
 With this, that I am in thy bed. 50  
 And thou then turning in that Sphere,  
 Waking shalt find me sleeping there.  
 But yet if boundlesse Lust must skaile  
 Thy Fortress, and will needs prevaile ;  
 And wildly force a passage in, 55  
 Banish consent, and 'tis no sinne  
 Of Thine ; so *Lucrece* fell, and the  
 Chaste *Syracusian Cyane*.  
 So *Medullina* fell, yet none  
 Of these had imputation 60  
 For the least trespassse ; 'cause the mind  
 Here was not with the act combin'd.  
*The body sins not, 'tis the Will*  
*That makes the Action, good, or ill.*  
 And if thy fall sho'd this way come, 65  
 Triumph in such a Martirdome.  
 I will not over-long enlarge  
 To thee, this my religious charge.  
 Take this compression, so by this  
 Means, I shall know what other kisse 70  
 Is mixt with mine ; and truly know,  
 Returning, if 't be mine or no :  
 Keepe it till then ; and now my Spouse,  
 For my wisht safety pay thy vowes,  
 And prayers to *Venus* ; if it please 75  
 The *Great-blew-ruler* of the seas ;

Not many full-fac't-moons shall waine,  
 Lean-horn'd, before I come again  
 As one triumphant ; when I find  
 In thee, all faith of Woman-kind.  
 Nor wo'd I have thee thinke, that Thou  
 Had'st power thy selfe to keep this vow ;  
 But having scapt temptations shelve,  
 Know vertue taught thee, not thy selfe.

80

*To his Kinsman, Sir Tho. Soame.*

Seeing thee *Soame*, I see a Goodly man,  
 And in that Good, a great *Patrician*.  
 Next to which Two ; among the City-Powers,  
 And Thrones, thy selfe one of Those Senatours :  
 Not wearing Purple only for the show ;  
 (As many Conscripts of the Citie do)  
 But for True Service, worthy of that Gowne,  
 The *Golden* chain too, and the *Civick* Crown.

5

*To Blossoms.*

1. Faire pledges of a fruitfull Tree,  
     Why do yee fall so fast ?  
     Your date is not so past ;  
     But you may stay yet here a while,  
     To blush and gently smile ;  
         And go at last.
2. What, were yee borne to be  
     An houre or half's delight ;  
     And so to bid goodnight ?  
     'Twas pitie Nature brought yee forth  
         Meerly to shew your worth,  
         And lose you quite.
3. But you are lovely Leaves, where we  
     May read how soon things have  
     Their end, though ne'r so brave :  
     And after they have shown their pride,  
     Like you a while : They glide  
         Into the Grave.

5

10

15

*Mans dying-place uncertain.*

Man knowes where first he ships himselfe ; but he  
Never can tell, where shall his Landing be.

*Nothing Free-cost.*

Nothing comes Free-cost here ; *Jove* will not let  
His gifts go from him ; if not bought with sweat.

*Few fortunate.*

Many we are, and yet but few possesse  
Those Fields of everlasting happinesse.

*To Perenna.*

How long, *Perenna*, wilt thou see  
Me languish for the love of Thee ?  
Consent and play a friendly part  
To save ; when thou may'st kill a heart.

*To the Ladyes.*

Trust me Ladies, I will do  
Nothing to distemper you ;  
If I any fret or vex,  
Men they shall be, *not your sex*.

*The old Wives Prayer.*

*Holy-Rood* come forth and shield  
Us i'th' Citie, and the Field :  
Safely guard us, now and aye,  
From the blast that burns by day ;  
And those sounds that us affright  
In the dead of dampish night.  
Drive all hurtfull Feinds us fro,  
By the Time the Cocks first crow.

*Upon a cheap Laundresse. Epig.*

*Feacie* (some say) doth wash her clothes i'th' Lie  
 That sharply trickles from her either eye.  
 The *Laundresses*, They envie her good-luck,  
 Who can with so small charges *drive the buck*.  
 What needs she fire and ashes to consume,  
 Who can scoure Linnens with her own salt *reeume*?

5

*Upon his departure hence.*

Thus I  
 Passe by,  
 And die :  
 As One,  
 Unknown,  
 And gon :  
 I'm made  
 A shade,  
 And laid  
 I'th grave,  
 There have  
 My Cave.  
 Where tell  
 I dwell,  
*Farewell.*

5

10

15

*The Wassaile.*

1. Give way, give way, ye Gates, and win  
 An easie blessing to your Bin,  
 And Basket, by our entring in.
2. May both with manchet stand repleat ;  
 Your Larders too so hung with meat,  
 That though a thousand, thousand eat ;
3. Yet, ere twelve *Moones* shall whirl about  
 Their silv'rie Spheres, ther's none may doubt,  
 But more's sent in, then was serv'd out.

5

4. Next, may your Dairies Prosper so, 10  
 As that your pans no Ebbe may know ;  
 But if they do, the more to flow.
  
5. Like to a solemne sober Stream  
 Bankt all with Lillies, and the Cream  
 Of sweetest *Cow-slips* filling Them. 15
  
6. Then, may your Plants be prest with Fruit,  
 Nor Bee, or Hive you have be mute ;  
 But sweetly sounding like a Lute.
  
7. Next may your Duck and teeming Hen  
 Both to the Cocks-tread say *Amen* ; 20  
 And for their two eggs render ten.
  
8. Last, may your Harrows, Shares and Ploughes,  
 Your Stacks, your Stocks, your sweetest Mowes,  
 All prosper by your Virgin-vowes.
  
9. Alas ! we blesse, but see none here, 25  
 That brings us either Ale or Beere ;  
*In a drie-house all things are neere.*
  
10. Let's leave a longer time to wait,  
 Where Rust and Cobwebs bind the gate ;  
 And all live here with *needy Fate*. 30
  
11. Where Chimneys do for ever weepe,  
 For want of warmth, and Stomachs keepe  
 With noise, the servants eyes from sleep.
  
12. It is in vain to sing, or stay  
 Our free-feet here ; but we'l away : 35  
 Yet to the Lares this we'l say,
  
13. The time will come, when you'l be sad,  
 And reckon this for fortune bad,  
 T'ave lost the good ye might have had.

17 you] ye *some copies of 1648*      24 your] our *Some copies of 1648*  
 31-33 omitted in some copies of 1648, with the exception of the initial word  
 Where

*Upon a Lady faire, but fruitlesse.*

Twice has *Pudica* been a Bride, and led  
 By holy *Himen* to the Nuptiall Bed.  
 Two Youths sha's known, thrice two, and twice 3. yeares ;  
 Yet not a Lillie from the Bed appeares ;  
 Nor will ; for why, *Pudica*, this may know, 5  
*Trees never beare, unlesse they first do blow.*

*How Springs came first.*

These Springs were Maidens once that lov'd,  
 But lost to that they most approv'd :  
 My Story tells, by Love they were  
 Turn'd to these Springs, which wee see here :  
 The pretty whimpering that they make, 5  
 When of the Banks their leave they take ;  
 Tels ye but this, they are the same,  
 In nothing chang'd but in their name.

*To Rosemary and Baies.*

My wooing's ended : now my wedding's neere ;  
 When Gloves are giving, *Guilded be you there.*

*Upon Skurffe.*

*Skurffe* by his Nine-bones sweares, and well he may,  
 All know a Fellow eate the Tenth away.

*Upon a Scarre in a Virgins Face.*

'Tis Heresie in others : In your face  
 That Scarr's no *Schisme*, but the *sign of grace.*

*Upon his eye-sight failing him.*

I beginne to waine in sight ;  
 Shortly I shall bid goodnight :  
 Then no gazing more about,  
 When the Tapers once are out.



*To his worthy Friend, M. Tho. Falconbirge.*

Stand with thy Graces forth, Brave man, and rise  
High with thine own *Auspitious Destinies* :  
Nor leave the search, and prooffe, till Thou canst find  
These, or those ends, to which Thou wast design'd.  
Thy lucky *Genius*, and thy guiding *Starre*, 5  
Have made Thee prosperous in thy wayes, thus farre :  
Nor will they leave Thee, till they both have shown  
Thee to the World a *Prime* and *Publique One*.  
Then, when Thou see'st thine Age all turn'd to gold,  
Remember what thy *Herrick* Thee foretold, 10  
When at the holy Threshold of thine house,  
*He Boded good-luck to thy Selfe and Spouse*.  
Lastly, be mindfull (when thou art grown great)  
*That Towers high rear'd dread most the lightnings threat :*  
*When as the humble Cottages not feare* 15  
*The cleaving Bolt of Jove the Thunderer.*

*Upon Julia's haire fill'd with Dew.*

Dew sate on *Julia's* haire,  
And spangled too,  
Like Leaves that laden are  
With trembling Dew :  
Or glitter'd to my sight, 5  
As when the Beames  
Have their reflected light,  
Daunc't by the Streames.

*Another on her.*

How can I choose but love, and follow her,  
Whose shadow smels like milder *Pomander* !  
How can I chuse but kisse her, whence do's come  
The *Storax*, *Spiknard*, *Myrrhe*, and *Ladanum*.

*Losse from the least.*

Great men by small meanes oft are overthrown :  
*He's Lord of thy life, who contemnes his own.*

*Reward and punishments.*

All things are open to these two events,  
Or to Rewards, or else to Punishments.

*Shame, no Statist.*

Shame is a bad attendant to a State :  
*He rents his Crown, That feares the Peoples hate.*

*To Sir Clisebie Crew.*

Since to th' Country first I came,  
I have lost my former flame :  
And, methinks, I not inherit,  
As I did, my ravisht spirit.  
If I write a Verse, or two, 5  
'Tis with very much ado ;  
In regard I want that Wine,  
Which sho'd conjure up a line.  
Yet, though now of Muse bereft,  
I have still the manners left 10  
For to thanke you (Noble Sir)  
For those gifts you do conferre  
Upon him, who only can  
Be in Prose a *gratefull man.*

*Upon himselfe.*

1. I co'd never love indeed ;  
Never see mine own heart bleed :  
Never crucifie my life ;  
Or for Widow, Maid, or Wife.
2. I co'd never seeke to please 5  
One, or many Mistresses :  
Never like their lips, to sweare  
*Oyle of Roses* still smelt there.
3. I co'd never breake my sleepe,  
Fold mine Armes, sob, sigh, or weep : 10  
Never beg, or humbly wooe  
With oathes, and lyes, (as others do.)

4. I co'd never walke alone ;  
Put a shirt of sackcloth on :  
Never keep a fast, or pray  
For good luck in love (that day.) 15
5. But have hitherto liv'd free,  
As the aire that circles me :  
And kept credit with my heart,  
Neither broke i'th whole, or part. 20

*Fresh Cheese and Cream.*

Wo'd yee have fresh Cheese and Cream ?  
*Julia's* Breast can give you them :  
And if more ; Each *Nipple* cries,  
To your *Cream*, her's *Strawberries*.

*An Eclogue, or Pastorall between Endimion Porter and Lycidas Herrick,, set and sung.*

1. *Endym.* Ah ! *Lycidas*, come tell me why  
Thy whilome merry Oate  
By thee doth so neglected lye ;  
And never purls a Note ?
2. I prithee speake : *Lyc.* I will. *End.* Say on : 5  
*Lyc.* 'Tis thou, and only thou,  
That art the cause *Endimion* ;  
*End.* For Loves-sake, tell me how.
3. *Lyc.* In this regard, that thou do'st play  
Upon an other Plain : 10  
And for a Rurall Roundelay,  
Strik'st now a Courtly strain.
4. Thou leav'st our Hills, our Dales, our Bowers,  
Our finer fleeced sheep :  
(Unkind to us) to spend thine houres, 15  
Where Shepheards sho'd not keep.
5. I meane the Court : Let *Latmos* be  
My lov'd *Endymions* Court ;  
*End.* But I the Courtly State wo'd see :  
*Lyc.* Then see it in report. 20

6. What ha's the Court to do with Swaines,  
Where *Phillis* is not known?  
Nor do's it mind the Rustick straines  
Of us, or *Coridon*.
7. Breake, if thou lov'st us, this delay ; 25  
*End.* Dear *Lycidas*, e're long,  
I vow by *Pan*, to come away  
And Pipe unto thy Song.
8. Then *Jessimine*, with *Florabell* ;  
And dainty *Amarillis*, 30  
With handsome-handed *Drosomell*  
Shall pranke thy Hooke with Lillies.
9. *Lyc.* Then *Tityrus*, and *Coridon*,  
And *Thyrsis*, they shall follow  
With all the rest ; while thou alone 35  
Shalt lead, like young *Apollo*.
10. And till thou com'st, thy *Lycidas*,  
In every *Geniall* Cup,  
Shall write in Spice, *Endimion* 'twas  
That kept his Piping up. 40

And my most luckie Swain, when I shall live to see  
*Endimions* Moon to fill up full, remember me :  
Mean time, let *Lycidas* have leave to Pipe to thee.

*To a Bed of Tulips.*

1. Bright Tulips, we do know,  
You had your comming hither ;  
And Fading-time do's show,  
That Ye must quickly wither.
2. Your *Sister-hoods* may stay, 5  
And smile here for your houre ;  
But dye ye must away :  
Even as the meanest Flower.
3. Come Virgins then, and see  
Your frailties ; and bemone ye ; 10  
For lost like these, 'twill be,  
As Time had never known ye.

*A Caution.*

That Love last long ; let it thy first care be  
To find a Wife, that is most fit for Thee.  
Be She too wealthy, or too poore ; be sure,  
*Love in extreames, can never long endure.*

*To the Water Nymphs, drinking at the Fountain.*

1. Reach, with your whiter hands, to me,  
    Some Christall of the Spring ;  
And I, about the Cup shall see  
    Fresh Lillies flourishing.
2. Or else sweet Nimphs do you but this ; 5  
    To'th' Glasse your lips encline ;  
And I shall see by that one kisse,  
    The Water turn'd to Wine.

*To his Honoured Kinsman, Sir Richard Stone.*

To this *white Temple* of my *Heroes*, here  
Beset with stately Figures (every where)  
Of such rare *Saint-ships*, who did here consume  
Their lives in sweets, and left in death perfume.  
Come thou *Brave man* ! And bring with Thee a Stone 5  
Unto thine own *Edification*.  
High are These Statues here, besides no lesse  
Strong then the Heavens for everlastingnesse :  
Where build aloft ; and being fixt by These,  
Set up Thine own *eternall Images*. 10

*Upon a Flie.*

A golden Flie one shew'd to me  
Clos'd in a Box of Yvorie :  
Where both seem'd proud ; the Flie to have  
His buriall in an yvorie grave :  
The yvorie tooke State to hold 5  
A Corps as bright as burnisht gold.  
One Fate had both ; both equall Grace ;  
The Buried, and the Burying-place.

Not *Virgils Gnat*, to whom the Spring  
 All Flowers sent to's burying. 10  
 Not *Marshals Bee*, which in a Bead  
 Of *Amber* quick was buried.  
 Nor that fine Worme that do's interre  
 Her self i'th' *silken Sepulchre*.  
 Nor my rare \**Phil*, that lately was \*Sparrow. 15  
 With Lillies Tomb'd up in a Glasse ;  
 More honour had, then this same *Flie* ;  
 Dead, and closed up in *Yvorie*.

*Upon Jack and Jill. Epig.*

When *Jill* complains to *Jack* for want of meate ;  
*Jack* kisses *Jill*, and bids her freely eate :  
*Jill* sayes, of what ? sayes *Jack*, on that sweet kisse,  
 Which full of Nectar and Ambrosia is,  
 The food of Poets ; so I thought sayes *Jill*, 5  
 That makes them looke so lanke, so Ghost-like still.  
 Let Poets feed on aire, or what they will ;  
 Let me feed full, till that I fart, sayes *Jill*.

*To Julia.*

*Julia*, when thy *Herrick* dies,  
 Close thou up thy Poets eyes :  
 And his last breath, let it be  
 Taken in by none but Thee.

*To Mistresse Dorothy Parsons.*

If thou aske me (Deare) wherefore  
 I do write of thee no more :  
 I must answer (Sweet) thy part  
 Lesse is here, then in my heart.

*Upon Parrat.*

*Parrat* protests 'tis he, and only he  
 Can teach a man the *Art of memory* :  
 Believe him not ; for he forgot it quite,  
 Being drunke, who 'twas that Can'd his Ribs last night.

*How he would drinke his Wine.*

Fill me my Wine in Christall ; thus, and thus  
 I see't in's *puris naturalibus* :  
 Unmixt. I love to have it smirke and shine,  
 'Tis *sin* I know, 'tis *sin* to throttle Wine.  
 What Mad-man's he, that when it sparkles so,  
 Will coole his flames, or quench his fires with snow ?

5

*How Marigolds came yellow.*

*Jealous Girles* these sometimes were,  
 While they liv'd, or lasted here :  
 Turn'd to *Flowers*, still they be  
 Yellow, markt for Jealousie.

*The broken Christall.*

To Fetch me Wine my *Lucia* went,  
 Bearing a Christall *continent* :  
 But making haste, it came to passe,  
 She brake in two the purer Glasse,  
 Then smil'd, and sweetly chid her speed ;  
 So with a blush, beshrew'd the deed.

5

*Precepts.*

Good Precepts we must firmly hold,  
 By daily *Learning* we wax old.

*To the right Honourable Edward Earle of  
 Dorset.*

If I dare write to You, my Lord, who are,  
 Of your own selfe, a *Publick Theater*.  
 And sitting, see the wiles, wayes, walks of wit,  
 And give a righteous judgement upon it.  
 What need I care, though some dislike me sho'd,  
 If *Dorset* say, what *Herrick* writes, is good ?  
 We know y'are learn'd i'th' Muses, and no lesse  
 In our *State-sanctions*, deep, or bottomlesse.  
 Whose smile can make a Poet ; and your glance  
 Dash all bad Poems out of countenance.

5

10

So, that an Author needs no other Bayes  
 For Coronation, then Your onely Praise.  
 And no one mischief greater then your frown,  
 To null his Numbers, and to blast his Crowne.  
*Few live the life immortall. He ensures*  
*His Fame's long life, who strives to set up Yours.*

15

*Upon himself.*

Th'art hence removing, (like a Shepherds Tent)  
 And walk thou must the way that others went :  
 Fall thou must first, then rise to life with These,  
 Markt in thy Book for faithfull Witnesses.

*Hope well and Have well : or,*  
*Faire after Foule weather.*

What though the Heaven be lowring now,  
 And look with a contracted brow ?  
 We shall discover, by and by,  
 A Repurgation of the Skie :  
 And when those clouds away are driven,  
 Then will appeare a cheerfull Heaven.

5

*Upon Love.*

1. I held Love's head while it did ake ;  
     But so it chanc't to be ;  
     The cruell paine did his forsake,  
     And forthwith came to me.
2. Ai me ! How shal my griefe be stil'd ?  
     Or where else shall we find  
     One like to me, who must be kill'd  
     For being too-too-kind ?

5

*To his Kinswoman, Mrs. Penelope Wheeler.*

Next is your lot (Faire) to be number'd one,  
 Here, in my Book's Canonization :  
 Late you come in ; but you a Saint shall be,  
 In Chiefe, in this Poetick Liturgie.



*Another upon her.*

First, for your shape, the curious cannot shew  
Any one part that's dissonant in you :  
And 'gainst your chast behaviour there's no Plea,  
Since you are knowne to be *Penelope*.  
Thus faire and cleane you are, although there be 5  
*A mighty strife 'twixt Forme and Chastitie.*

*Kissing and bussing.*

Kissing and bussing differ both in this ;  
We busse our Wantons, but our Wives we kisse.

*Crosse and Pile.*

Faire and foule dayes trip Crosse and Pile ; The faire  
Far lesse in number, then our foule dayes are.

*To the Lady Crew, upon the death  
of her Child.*

Why, Madam, will ye longer weep,  
When as your Baby's lull'd asleep ?  
And (pretty Child) feeles now no more  
Those paines it lately felt before.  
All now is silent ; groanes are fled : 5  
Your Child lyes still, yet is not dead :  
But rather like a flower hid here  
To spring againe another yeare.

*His Winding-sheet.*

Come thou, who art the Wine, and wit  
Of all I've writ :  
The Grace, the Glorie, and the best  
Piece of the rest.  
Thou art of what I did intend 5  
The All, and End.

And what was made, was made to meet  
     Thee, thee my sheet.  
 Come then, and be to my chast side  
     Both Bed, and Bride. 10  
 We two (as Reliques left) will have  
     One Rest, one Grave.  
 And, hugging close, we will not feare  
     Lust entring here :  
 Where all Desires are dead, or cold 15  
     As is the mould :  
 And all Affections are forgot,  
     Or Trouble not.  
 Here, here the Slaves and Pris'ners be  
     From Shackles free : 20  
 And weeping Widowes long opprest  
     Doe here find rest.  
 The wronged Client ends his Lawes  
     Here, and his Cause.  
 Here those long suits of Chancery lie 25  
     Quiet, or die :  
 And all Star-chamber-Bils doe cease,  
     Or hold their peace.  
 Here needs no Court for our Request,  
     Where all are best ; 30  
 All wise ; all equall ; and all just  
     Alike i'th' dust.  
 Nor need we here to feare the frowne  
     Of Court, or Crown.  
*Where Fortune bears no sway o're things* 35  
     *There all are Kings.*  
 In this securer place we'l keep,  
     As lull'd asleep ;  
 Or for a little time we'l lye,  
     As Robes laid by ; 40  
 To be another day re-worne,  
     Turn'd, but not torn :  
 Or like old Testaments ingrost,  
     Lockt up, not lost :  
 And for a while lye here conceal'd, 45  
     To be reveal'd  
 Next, at that great Platonick yeere,  
     And then meet here.

*To Mistresse Mary Willand.*

One more by Thee, Love, and Desert have sent,  
T' enspangle this expansive Firmament.  
O Flame of Beauty ! come, appeare, appeare  
A Virgin Taper, ever shining here.

*Change gives content.*

What now we like, anon we disapprove :  
*The new successor drives away old Love.*

*Upon Magot a frequenter of Ordinaries.*

*Magot* frequents those houses of good-cheere,  
Talkes most, eates most, of all the Feeders there.  
He raves through leane, he rages through the fat ;  
(What gets the master of the Meal by that ?)  
He who with talking can devoure so much, 5  
How wo'd he eate, were not his hindrance such ?

*On himselfe.*

Borne I was to meet with Age,  
And to walke Life's pilgrimage.  
Much I know of Time is spent,  
Tell I can't, what's Resident.  
Howsoever, cares, adue ; 5  
Ile have nought to say to you :  
But Ile spend my comming houres,  
Drinking wine, & crown'd with flowres.

*Fortune favours.*

Fortune did never favour one  
Fully, without exception ;  
Though free she be, ther's something yet  
Still wanting to her Favourite.

*To Phillis to love, and live with him.*

Live, live with me, and thou shalt see  
 The pleasures Ile prepare for thee :  
 What sweets the Country can afford  
 Shall blesse thy Bed, and blesse thy Board.  
 The soft sweet Mosse shall be thy bed, 5  
 With crawling Woodbine over-spread :  
 By which the silver-shedding streames  
 Shall gently melt thee into dreames.  
 Thy clothing next, shall be a Gowne  
 Made of the Fleeces purest Downe. 10  
 The tongues of Kids shall be thy meate ;  
 Their Milke thy drinke ; and thou shalt eate  
 The Paste of Filberts for thy bread  
 With Cream of Cowslips buttered :  
 Thy Feasting-Tables shall be Hills 15  
 With *Daisies* spread, and *Daffadils* ;  
 Where thou shalt sit, and *Red-brest* by,  
 For meat, shall give thee melody.  
 Ile give thee Chaines and Carkanets  
 Of *Primroses* and *Violets*. 20  
 A Bag and Bottle thou shalt have ;  
 That richly wrought, and This as brave ;  
 So that as either shall expresse  
 The Wearer's no meane Shepheardesse.  
 At Sheering-times, and yearely Wakes, 25  
 When *Themilis* his pastime makes,  
 There thou shalt be ; and be the wit,  
 Nay more, the Feast, and grace of it.  
 On Holy-dayes, when Virgins meet  
 To dance the Heyes with nimble feet ; 30  
 Thou shalt come forth, and then appeare  
 The *Queen of Roses* for that yeere.  
 And having danc't ('bove all the best)  
 Carry the Garland from the rest.  
 In Wicker-baskets Maids shal bring 35  
 To thee, (my dearest Shepharling)  
 The blushing Apple, bashfull Peare,  
 And shame-fac't Plum, (all simp'ring there).  
 Walk in the Groves, and thou shalt find  
 The name of *Phillis* in the Rind 40

Of every straight, and smooth-skin tree ;  
 Where kissing that, Ile twice kisse thee.  
 To thee a Sheep-hook I will send,  
 Be-pranckt with Ribbands, to this end,  
 This, this alluring Hook might be 45  
 Lesse for to catch a sheep, then me.  
 Thou shalt have Possets, Wassails fine,  
 Not made of Ale, but spiced Wine ;  
 To make thy Maids and selfe free mirth,  
 All sitting neer the glitt'ring Hearth. 50  
 Thou sha't have Ribbands, Roses, Rings,  
 Gloves, Garters, Stockings, Shooes, and Strings  
 Of winning Colours, that shall move  
 Others to Lust, but me to Love.  
 These (nay) and more, thine own shal be, 55  
 If thou wilt love, and live with me.

*To his Kinswoman, Mistresse  
 Susanna Herrick.*

When I consider (Dearest) thou dost stay  
 But here awhile, to languish and decay ;  
 Like to these Garden-glories, which here be  
 The Flowrie-sweet resemblances of Thee :  
 With grieft of heart, methinks, I thus doe cry, 5  
 Wo'd thou hast ne'r been born, or might'st not die.

*Upon Mistresse Susanna Southwell  
 her cheeks.*

Rare are thy cheeks *Susanna*, which do show  
 Ripe Cherries smiling, while that others blow.

*Upon her Eyes.*

Cleere are her eyes,  
 Like purest Skies.  
 Discovering from thence  
 A Babie there  
 That turns each Sphere,  
 Like an Intelligence.

*Upon her feet.*

Her pretty feet  
 Like snailes did creep  
 A little out, and then,  
 As if they started at Bo-peep,  
 Did soon draw in agen.

5

*To his honoured friend, Sir John Mynts.*

For civill, cleane, and circumcised wit,  
 And for the comely carriage of it ;  
 Thou art The Man, the onely Man best known,  
 Markt for the *True-wit* of a Million :  
 From whom we'll reckon. Wit came in, but since  
 The *Calculation* of thy Birth, *Brave Mince*.

5

*Upon his gray haire.*

Fly me not, though I be gray,  
 Lady, this I know you'll say ;  
 Better look the Roses red,  
 When with white commingled.  
 Black your haire are ; mine are white ;  
 This begets the more delight,  
 When things meet most opposite :  
 As in Pictures we descry,  
*Venus* standing *Vulcan* by.

5

*Accusation.*

If Accusation onely can draw blood,  
 None shall be guiltlesse, be he n'er so good.

*Pride allowable in Poets.*

As thou deserv'st, be proud ; then gladly let  
 The Muse give thee the Delphick Coronet.

*Upon her feet.* 4 started] played *Douce and Malone* copies of 1648  
*To his honoured friend.* Title Mynts] Mince *Douce and Malone* copies of  
 1648, perhaps rightly (see I. 6)

*A Vow to Minerva.*

Goddesse, I begin an Art ;  
Come thou in, with thy best part,  
For to make the Texture lye  
Each way smooth and civilly :  
And a broad-fac't Owle shall be  
Offer'd up with Vows to Thee.

5

*On Jone.*

*Jone* wo'd go tel her haire ; and well she might,  
Having but seven in all ; three black, foure white.

*Upon Letcher. Epig.*

*Letcher* was Carted first about the streets,  
For false Position in his neighbours sheets :  
Next, hang'd for Theeving : Now the people say,  
His Carting was the *Prologue* to this Play.

*Upon Dundrige.*

*Dundrige* his Issue hath ; but is not styl'd  
For all his Issue, Father of one Child.

*To Electra.*

1. 'Tis Ev'ning, my Sweet,  
And dark ; let us meet ;  
Long time w'ave here been a toying :  
And never, as yet,  
That season co'd get,  
Wherein t'ave had an enjoying.

5

2. For pittty or shame,  
Then let not Love's flame,  
Be ever and ever a spending ;  
Since now to the Port  
The path is but short ;  
And yet our way has no ending.

10

3. Time flies away fast ;  
 Our houres doe waste :  
 The while we never remember,  
 How soone our life, here,  
 Growes old with the yeere,  
 That dyes with the next *December*.

15

*Discord not disadvantageous.*

Fortune no higher Project can devise,  
 Then to sow Discord 'mongst the Enemies.

*Ill Government.*

Preposterous is that Government, (and rude)  
 When Kings obey the wilder Multitude.

*To Marygolds.*

Give way, and be ye ravisht by the Sun,  
 (And hang the head when as the Act is done)  
 Spread as He spreads ; wax lesse as He do's wane ;  
 And as He shuts, close up to Maids again.

*To Dianeme.*

Give me one kisse,  
 And no more ;  
 If so be, this  
 Makes you poore ;  
 To enrich you,  
 Ile restore  
 For that one, two  
 Thousand score.

5

*To Julia, the Flaminica Dialis, or Queen-Priest.*

Thou know'st, my *Julia*, that it is thy turne  
 This Mornings Incense to prepare, and burne.  
 The Chaplet, and \* *Inarculum* here be,  
 With the white Vestures, all attending Thee.

\* A twig of a Pomgranat, which the queen-priest did use to weare on her head at sacrificing. (Herrick)



This day, the *Queen-Priest*, thou art made t'appease 5  
Love for our very-many Trespasses.  
One chiefe transgression is among the rest,  
Because with Flowers her Temple was not drest :  
The next, because her Altars did not shine  
With daily Fyers : The last, neglect of Wine : 10  
For which, her wrath is gone forth to consume  
Us all, unlesse preserv'd by thy Perfume.  
Take then thy Censer ; Put in Fire, and thus,  
O *Pious-Priestresse* ! make a Peace for us.  
For our neglect, Love did our Death decree, 15  
That we escape. *Redemption comes by Thee.*

*Anacreontike.*

Born I was to be old,  
And for to die here :  
After that, in the mould  
Long for to lye here.  
But before that day comes, 5  
Still I be Bousing ;  
For I know, in the Tombs  
There's no Carousing.

*Meat without mirth.*

Eaten I have ; and though I had good cheere,  
I did not sup, because no friends were there.  
Where Mirth and Friends are absent when we Dine  
Or Sup, there wants the Incense and the Wine.

*Large Bounds doe but bury us.*

All things o'r-rul'd are here by Chance ;  
The greatest mans Inheritance.  
Where ere the luckie Lot doth fall,  
Serves but for place of Buriall.

*Upon Ursley.*

*Ursley*, she thinks those Velvet Patches grace  
The Candid Temples of her comely face :  
But he will say, who e'r those Circlets seeth,  
They be but signs of *Ursleys* hollow teeth.

*An Ode to Sir Clipsebie Crew.*

1. Here we securely live, and eate  
     The Creame of meat ;  
     And keep eternal fires,  
     By which we sit, and doe Divine  
         As Wine 5  
     And Rage inspires.
2. If full we charme ; then call upon  
     *Anacreon*  
     To grace the frantick Thyrsē :  
     And having drunk, we raise a shout 10  
         Throughout  
     To praise his Verse.
3. Then cause we *Horace* to be read,  
     Which sung, or seyde,  
     A Goblet, to the brim, 15  
     Of Lyrick Wine, both swell'd and crown'd,  
         A Round  
     We quaffe to him.
4. Thus, thus, we live, and spend the houres  
     In Wine and Flowers : 20  
     And make the frolick yeere,  
     The Month, the Week, the instant Day  
         To stay  
     The longer here.
5. Come then, brave Knight, and see the Cell 25  
     Wherein I dwell ;  
     And my Enchantments too ;  
     Which Love and noble freedome is ;  
         And this  
     Shall fetter you. 30
6. Take Horse, and come ; or be so kind,  
     To send your mind  
     (Though but in Numbers few)  
     And I shall think I have the heart,  
         Or part 35  
     Of *Clipseby Crew*.

*To his worthy Kinsman, Mr.  
Stephen Soame.*

Nor is my Number full, till I inscribe  
Thee sprightly *Soame*, one of my righteous Tribe :  
A Tribe of one Lip ; Leven, and of One  
Civil Behaviour, and Religion.  
A Stock of Saints ; where ev'ry one doth weare 5  
A stole of white, (and Canonized here)  
Among which Holies, be Thou ever known,  
Brave Kinsman, markt out with the whiter stone :  
Which seals Thy Glorie ; since I doe prefer  
Thee here in my eternall Calender. 10

*To his Tomb-maker.*

Go I must ; when I am gone,  
Write but this upon my Stone ;  
Chaste I liv'd, without a wife,  
That's the Story of my life.  
Strewings need none, every flower 5  
Is in this word, Batchelour.

*Great Spirits supervise.*

Our mortall parts may wrapt in Seare-cloths lye :  
*Great Spirits never with their bodies dye.*

*None free from fault.*

Out of the world he must, who once comes in :  
*No man exempted is from Death, or sinne.*

*Upon himselfe being buried.*

Let me sleep this night away,  
Till the Dawning of the day :  
Then at th' opening of mine eyes,  
I, and all the world shall rise.

*Pitie to the prostrate.*

Tis worse then barbarous cruelty to show  
No part of pitie on a conquer'd foe.

*Way in a crowd.*

Once on a Lord-Mayors day, in Cheapside, when  
*Skulls* co'd not well passe through that scum of men.  
 For quick dispatch, *Skulls* made no longer stay,  
 Then but to breath, and every one gave way :  
 For as he breath'd, the People swore from thence 5  
 A Fart flew out, or a *Sir-reverence*.

*His content in the Country.*

Here, here I live with what my Board,  
 Can with the smallest cost afford.  
 Though ne'r so mean the Viands be,  
 They well content my *Prew* and me.  
 Or Pea, or Bean, or Wort, or Beet, 5  
 What ever comes, content makes sweet :  
 Here we rejoyce, because no Rent  
 We pay for our poore Tenement :  
 Wherein we rest, and never feare  
 The Landlord, or the Usurer. 10  
 The Quarter-day do's ne'r affright  
 Our Peacefull slumbers in the night.  
 We eate our own, and batten more,  
 Because we feed on no mans score :  
 But pitie those, whose flanks grow great, 15  
 Swel'd with the Lard of others meat.  
 We blesse our Fortunes, when we see  
 Our own beloved privacie :  
 And like our living, where w'are known  
 To very few, or else to none. 20

*The credit of the Conquerer.*

He who commends the vanquisht, speaks the Power,  
 And glorifies the worthy Conquerer.

*On himselfe.*

Some parts may perish ; dye thou canst not all :  
 The most of Thee shall scape the funerall.

*Upon one-ey'd Broomsted. Epig.*

*Broomsted* a lamenesse got by cold and Beere ;  
And to the *Bath* went, to be cured there :  
His feet were helpt, and left his Crutch behind :  
But home return'd, as he went forth, halfe blind.

*The Fairies.*

If ye will with *Mab* find grace,  
Set each Platter in his place :  
Rake the Fier up, and get  
Water in, ere Sun be set.  
Wash your Pales, and cense your Dairies ; 5  
Sluts are loathsome to the Fairies :  
Sweep your house : Who doth not so,  
*Mab* will pinch her by the toe.

*To his honoured friend, M. John Weare,  
Councillour.*

Did I or love, or could I others draw  
To the indulgence of the rugged Law :  
The first foundation of that zeale sho'd be  
By Reading all her *Paragraphs* in Thee.  
Who dost so fitly with the Lawes unite, 5  
As if You Two, were one *Hermophrodite* :  
Nor courts thou Her because she's well attended  
With wealth, but for those ends she was entended :  
Which were, (and still her offices are known)  
*Law is to give to ev'ry one his owne.* 10  
To shore the Feeble up, against the strong ;  
To shield the Stranger, and the Poore from wrong :  
This was the Founders grave and good intent,  
To keepe the out-cast in his Tenement :  
To free the Orphan from that Wolfe-like-man, 15  
Who is his *Butcher* more then *Guardian*.  
To drye the Widowes teares ; and stop her Swoones,  
By pouring Balme and Oyle into her wounds.  
This was the old way ; and 'tis yet thy course,  
To keep those pious Principles in force. 20  
Modest I will be ; but one word Ile say  
(Like to a sound that's vanishing away)

Sooner the in-side of thy hand shall grow  
 Hisped, and hairie, ere thy Palm shall know  
 A *Postern-bribe* tooke, or a *Forked-Fee* 25  
 To fetter Justice, when She might be free.  
*Eggs Ile not shave* : But yet brave man, if I  
 Was destin'd forth to golden Sovereignty :  
 A Prince I'de be, that I might Thee preferre  
 To be my Counsell both, and Chancellor. 30

*The Watch.*

Man is a Watch, wound up at first, but never  
 Wound up again : Once down, He's down for ever.  
 The Watch once downe, all motions then do cease ;  
 And Mans Pulse stopt, *All Passions sleep in Peace.*

*Lines have their Linings, and Bookes their  
Buckram.*

As in our clothes, so likewise he who lookes,  
 Shall find much farcing Buckram in our Books.

*Art above Nature, to Julia.*

When I behold a Forrest spread  
 With silken trees upon thy head ;  
 And when I see that other Dresse  
 Of flowers set in comlinesse :  
 When I behold another grace 5  
 In the ascent of curious Lace,  
 Which like a Pinnacle doth shew  
 The top, and the top-gallant too.  
 Then, when I see thy Tresses bound  
 Into an Ovall, square, or round ; 10  
 And knit in knots far more then I  
 Can tell by tongue ; or true-love tie :  
 Next, when those Lawnie Filmes I see  
 Play with a wild civility :  
 And all those airie silks to flow, 15  
 Alluring me, and tempting so :  
 I must confesse, mine eye and heart  
 Dotes less on Nature, then on Art.

*Upon Sibilla.*

With paste of Almonds, *Syb* her hands doth scoure ;  
Then gives it to the children to devoure.  
In Cream she bathes her thighs (more soft then silk)  
Then to the poore she freely gives the milke.

*Upon his kinswoman Mistresse Bridget Herrick.*

Sweet *Bridget* blusht, & therewithall,  
Fresh blossoms from her cheekes did fall.  
I thought at first 'twas but a dream,  
Till after I had handled them ;  
And smelt them, then they smelt to me,  
As Blossomes of the *Almond* Tree.

5

*Upon Love.*

1. I plaid with Love, as with the fire  
    The wanton Satyre did ;  
Nor did I know, or co'd descry  
    What under there was hid.
2. That Satyre he but burnt his lips ;  
    (But min's the greater smart)  
For kissing Loves dissembling chips,  
    The fire scorcht my heart.

5

*Upon a comely, and curious Maide.*

If Men can say that beauty dyes ;  
Marbles will sweare that here it lyes.  
If Reader then thou canst forbear,  
In publique loss to shed a Teare :  
The Dew of grieffe upon this stone  
Will tell thee *Pitie* thou hast none.

5

*Upon the losse of his Finger.*

One of the five straight branches of my hand  
Is lopt already ; and the rest but stand  
Expecting when to fall : which soon will be ;  
First dyes the Leafe, the Bough next, next the Tree.

*Hesperides.**Upon Irene.*

Angry if *Irene* be  
 But a Minutes life with me :  
 Such a fire I espie  
 Walking in and out her eye,  
 As at once I freeze, and frie.

5

*Upon Electra's Teares.*

Upon her cheekes she wept, and from those showers  
 Sprang up a sweet *Nativity* of Flowres.

*Upon Tooly.*

The Eggs of Pheasants wrie-nosed *Tooly* sells ;  
 But ne'r so much as licks the speckled shells :  
 Only, if one prove addled, that he eates  
 With superstition, (as the Cream of meates.)  
 The Cock and Hen he feeds ; but not a bone  
 He ever pickt (as yet) of any one.

5

*A Hymne to the Graces.*

When I love, (as some have told,  
 Love I shall when I am old)  
 O ye Graces ! Make me fit  
 For the welcoming of it.  
 Clean my Roomes, as Temples be,  
 T' entertain that Deity.  
 Give me words wherewith to wooe,  
 Suppling and successefull too :  
 Winning postures ; and withall,  
 Manners each way musicall :  
 Sweetnesse to allay my sowre  
 And unsmooth behaviour.  
 For I know you have the skill  
 Vines to prune, though not to kill,  
 And of any wood ye see,  
 You can make a *Mercury*.

5

10

15

*To Silvia.*

No more my *Silvia*, do I mean to pray  
 For those good dayes that ne'r will come away.  
 I want beliefe ; O gentle *Silvia*, be  
 The patient Saint ; and send up vowes for me.



*Upon Blanch .E pig.*

I have seen many Maidens to have haire ;  
Both for their comely need, and some to spare :  
But *Blanch* has not so much upon her head,  
As to bind up her chaps when she is dead.

*Upon Umber. Epig.*

*Umber* was painting of a Lyon fierce,  
And working it, by chance from *Umbers* Erse  
Flew out a crack, so mighty, that the Fart,  
(As *Umber* swears) did make his Lyon start.

*The Poet hath lost his pipe.*

I cannot pipe as I was wont to do,  
Broke is my Reed, hoarse is my singing too :  
My wearied Oat Ile hang upon the Tree,  
And give it to the *Silvan Deitie*.

*True Friendship.*

Wilt thou my true Friend be ?  
Then love not mine, but me.

*The Apparition of his Mistresse  
calling him to Elizium.*

*Desunt nonnulla——*

Come then, and like two Doves with silv'rie wings,  
Let our soules flie to' th' shades, where ever springs  
Sit smiling in the Meads ; where Balme and Oile,  
Roses and Cassia crown the untill'd soyle.  
Where no disease raignes, or infection comes  
To blast the Aire, but *Amber-greece* and *Gums*.  
This, that, and ev'ry Thicket doth transpire  
More sweet, then *Storax* from the hallowed fire :  
Where ev'ry tree a wealthy issue beares  
Of fragrant Apples, blushing Plums, or Peares :  
And all the shrubs, with sparkling spangles, shew  
Like Morning-Sun-shine tinsilling the dew.

5

10

*The Apparition.* For variants see Critical Appendix

Here in green Meddowes sits eternall May,  
 Purfling the Margents, while perpetuall Day  
 So double gilds the Aire, as that no night 15  
 Can ever rust th'Enamel of the light.  
 Here, naked Younglings, handsome Striplings run  
 Their Goales for Virgins kisses ; which when done,  
 Then unto Dancing forth the learned Round  
 Commixt they meet, with endlesse Roses crown'd. 20  
 And here we'l sit on Primrose-banks, and see  
 Love's *Chorus* led by *Cupid* ; and we'l be  
 Two loving followers too unto the Grove,  
 Where Poets sing the stories of our love.  
 There thou shalt hear Divine *Musæus* sing 25  
 Of *Hero*, and *Leander* ; then Ile bring  
 Thee to the Stand, where honour'd *Homer* reads  
 His *Odisees*, and his high *Iliads*.  
 About whose Throne the crowd of Poets throng  
 To heare the incantation of his tongue : 30  
 To *Linus*, then to *Pindar* ; and that done,  
 Ile bring thee *Herrick* to *Anacreon*,  
 Quaffing his full-crown'd bowles of burning Wine,  
 And in his Raptures speaking Lines of Thine,  
 Like to His subject ; and as his Frantick- 35  
 Looks, shew him truly *Bacchanalian* like,  
 Besmear'd with Grapes ; welcome he shall thee thither,  
 Where both may rage, both drink and dance together.  
 Then stately *Virgil*, witty *Ovid*, by  
 Whom faire *Corinna* sits, and doth comply 40  
 With Yvorie wrists, his Laureat head, and steeps  
 His eye in dew of kisses, while he sleeps.  
 Then soft *Catullus*, sharp-fang'd *Martial*,  
 And trowing *Lucan*, *Horace*, *Juvenal*,  
 And Snakie *Perseus*, these, and those, whom Rage 45  
 (Dropt for the jarres of heaven) fill'd t'engage  
 All times unto their frenzies ; Thou shalt there  
 Behold them in a spacious Theater.  
 Among which glories, (crown'd with sacred Bayes,  
 And flatt'ring Ivie) Two recite their Plaies, 50  
*Beumont* and *Fletcher*, Swans, to whom all eares  
 Listen, while they (like Syrens in their Spheres)  
 Sing their *Evadne* ; and still more for thee  
 There yet remaines to know, then thou can'st see

By glim'ring of a fancie : Doe but come, 55  
And there Ile shew thee that capacious roome  
In which thy Father *Johnson* now is plac't,  
As in a Globe of Radiant fire, and grac't  
To be in that Orbe crown'd (that doth include  
Those Prophets of the former Magnitude) 60  
And he one chiefe ; But harke, I heare the Cock,  
(The Bell-man of the night) proclaime the clock  
Of late struck one ; and now I see the prime  
Of Day break from the pregnant East, 'tis time  
I vanish ; more I had to say ; 65  
But Night determines here, Away.

*Life is the Bodies Light.*

Life is the Bodies light ; which once declining,  
Those crimson clouds i'th'cheeks & lips leave shining.  
Those counter-changed *Tabbies* in the ayre,  
(The Sun once set) all of one colour are.  
So, when Death comes, *Fresh tinctures* lose their place, 5  
And dismall Darknesse then doth smutch the face.

*Upon Urles. Epig.*

*Urles* had the Gout so, that he co'd not stand ;  
Then from his Feet, it shifted to his Hand :  
When 'twas in's Feet, his Charity was small ;  
Now tis in's Hand, he gives no Almes at all.

*Upon Franck.*

*Franck* ne'r wore silk she sweares ; but I reply,  
She now weares silk to hide her blood-shot eye.

*Love lightly pleased.*

Let faire or foule my Mistresse be,  
Or low, or tall, she pleaseth me :  
Or let her walk, or stand, or sit,  
The posture hers, I'm pleas'd with it.  
Or let her tongue be still, or stir, 5  
Gracefull is ev'ry thing from her.  
Or let her Grant, or else Deny,  
*My Love will fit each Historie.*

*The Primrose.*

1.       Aske me why I send you here  
           This sweet *Infanta* of the yeere?  
           Aske me why I send to you  
           This Primrose, thus bepearl'd with dew?  
           I will whisper to your eares, 5  
           The sweets of Love are mixt with tears.
2.       Ask me why this flower do's show  
           So yellow-green, and sickly too?  
           Ask me why the stalk is weak  
           And bending, (yet it doth not break?) 10  
           I will answer, These discover  
           What fainting hopes are in a Lover.

*The Tythe. To the Bride.*

If nine times you your Bride-groome kisse;  
 The tenth you know the Parsons is.  
 Pay then your Tythe; and doing thus,  
 Prove in your Bride-bed numerous.  
 If children you have ten, Sir *John* 5  
 Won't for his tenth part ask you one.

*A Frolick.*

Bring me my Rose-buds, Drawer come;  
       So, while I thus sit crown'd;  
 Ile drink the aged *Cecubum*,  
       Untill the rooffe turne round.

*Change common to all.*

All things subjected are to Fate;  
 Whom this Morne sees most fortunate,  
 The Ev'ning sees in poore estate.

*To Julia.*

The Saints-bell calls ; and, *Julia*, I must read  
 The Proper Lessons for the Saints now dead :  
 To grace which Service, *Julia*, there shall be  
 One *Holy Collect*, said or sung for Thee.  
 Dead when thou art, Deare *Julia*, thou shalt have 5  
 A *Tentrall* sung by Virgins o're thy Grave :  
 Meane time we two will sing the Dirge of these ;  
 Who dead, deserve our best remembrances.

*No luck in Love.*

1. I doe love I know not what ;  
 Sometimes this, & sometimes that :  
 All conditions I aime at.
2. But, as lucklesse, I have yet  
 Many shrewd disasters met, 5  
 To gaine her whom I wo'd get.
3. Therefore now Ile love no more,  
 As I've doted heretofore :  
 He who must be, shall be poore.

*In the darke none dainty.*

Night hides our thefts ; all faults then pardon'd be :  
 All are alike faire, when no spots we see.  
*Lais* and *Lucrece*, in the night time are  
 Pleasing alike ; alike both singular :  
*Jone*, and my *Lady* have at that time one, 5  
 One and the selfe-same priz'd complexion.  
 Then please alike the Pewter and the Plate ;  
 The chosen *Rubie*, and the *Reprobate*.

*A charme, or an allay for Love.*

If so be a Toad be laid  
 In a Sheeps-skin newly flaid,  
 And that ty'd to man 'twil sever  
 Him and his affections ever.

*To Julia.* 6 *Tentrall*] a misprint, it seems, for *Trentall*, which is Herrick's usual spelling of the word ; cf. *On himselfe*, l. 8 (p. 228), and *The Funerall Rites of the Rose*, l. 10 (p. 237)

*Hesperides.**Upon a free Maid, with a foule breath.*

You say you'll kiss me, and I thanke you for it :  
 But stinking breath, I do as hell abhorre it.

*Upon Coone. Epig.*

What is the reason *Coone* so dully smels ?  
 His Nose is over-cool'd with Isicles.

*To his Brother in Law Master John Wingfield*

For being comely, consonant, and free  
 To most of men, but most of all to me :  
 For so decreeing, that thy clothes expence  
 Keepes still within a just circumference :  
 Then for contriving so to loade thy Board, 5  
 As that the Messes ne'r o'r-laid the Lord :  
 Next for Ordaining, that thy words not swell  
 To any one unsobber *syllable*.  
 These I co'd praise thee for beyond another,  
 Wert thou a *Winckfield* onely, not a Brother. 10

*The Head-ake.*

1. My head doth ake,  
 O *Sappho* ! take  
 Thy fillit,  
 And bind the paine ;  
 Or bring some bane 5  
 To kill it.
2. But lesse that part,  
 Then my poore heart,  
 Now is sick :  
 One kisse from thee 10  
 Will counsell be,  
 And Physick.

*On himselfe.*

Live by thy Muse thou shalt ; when others die  
 Leaving no Fame to long Posterity :  
 When Monarchies trans-shifted are, and gone ;  
 Here shall endure thy vast Dominion.

## *Hesperides.*

211

### *Upon a Maide.*

Hence a blessed soule is fled,  
Leaving here the body dead :  
Which (since here they can't combine)  
For the Saint, we'l keep the Shrine.

### *Upon Spalt.*

Of Pushes *Spalt* has such a knottie race,  
He needs a Tucker for to burle his face.

### *Of Horne, a Comb-maker.*

*Horne* sells to others teeth ; but has not one  
To grace his own Gums, or of Box, or bone.

### *Upon the troublesome times.*

- |    |  |    |
|----|--|----|
| 1. | O ! Times most bad,<br>Without the scope<br>Of hope<br>Of better to be had !         |    |
| 2. | Where shall I goe,<br>Or whither run<br>To shun<br>This publique overthrow ?         | 5  |
| 3. | No places are<br>(This I am sure)<br>Secure<br>In this our wasting Warre.            | 10 |
| 4. | Some storms w'ave past ;<br>Yet we must all<br>Down fall,<br>And perish at the last. | 15 |

### *Cruelty base in Commanders.*

Nothing can be more loathsome, then to see  
*Power* conjoyn'd with Natures *Crueltie*.

*Upon a sowre-breath Lady. Epig.*

Fie, (quoth my Lady) what a stink is here?  
 When 'twas her breath that was the *Carriionere*.

*Upon Lucia.*

I askt my *Lucia* but a kisse;  
 And she with scorne deny'd me this:  
 Say then, how ill sho'd I have sped,  
 Had I then askt her Maidenhead?

*Little and loud.*

Little you are; for Womans sake be proud;  
 For my sake next, (though little) *be not loud*.

*Ship-wrack.*

He, who has suffer'd Ship-wrack, feares to saile  
 Upon the Seas, though with a gentle gale.

*Paines without profit.*

A long-lifes-day I've taken paines  
 For very little, or no gaines:  
 The Ev'ning's come; here now Ile stop,  
 And work no more; but shut up Shop.

*To his Booke.*

Be bold my Booke, nor be abasht, or feare  
 The cutting Thumb-naile, or the Brow severe.  
 But by the *Muses* sweare, all here is good,  
 If but well read; or ill read, understood.

*His Prayer to Ben. Johnson.*

1. When I a Verse shall make,  
 Know I have praid thee,  
 For old *Religions* sake,  
 Saint *Ben* to aide me.



## *Hesperides.*

213

2. Make the way smooth for me,  
When I, thy *Herrick*,  
Honouring thee, on my knee  
Offer my *Lyrick*. 5
3. Candles Ile give to thee,  
And a new Altar ;  
And thou Saint *Ben*, shalt be  
Writ in my *Psalter*. 10

### *Poverty and Riches.*

Give *Want* her welcome if she comes ; we find,  
*Riches* to be but burthens to the mind.

### *Again.*

Who with a little cannot be content,  
Endures an everlasting punishment.

### *The Covetous still Captives.*

Let's live with that smal pittance that we have ;  
*Who covets more, is evermore a slave.*

### *Lawes.*

When Lawes full power have to sway, we see  
Little or no part there of Tyrannie.

### *Of Love.*

Ile get me hence,  
Because no fence,  
Or Fort that I can make here ;  
But Love by charmes,  
Or else by Armes  
Will storme, or starving take here. 5

### *Upon Cock.*

*Cock* calls his Wife his Hen : when *Cock* goes too't,  
*Cock* treads his Hen, but treads her under-foot.

*To his Muse.*

Go wooe young *Charles* no more to looke,  
 Then but to read this in my Booke :  
 How *Herrick* beggs, if that he can-  
 Not like the Muse ; to love the man,  
 Who by the Shepheards, sung (long since)  
 The Starre-led-birth of *Charles* the *Prince*.

5

*The bad season makes the Poet sad.*

Dull to my selfe, and almost dead to these  
 My many fresh and fragrant Mistresses :  
 Lost to all Musick now ; since every thing  
 Puts on the semblance here of sorrowing.  
 Sick is the Land to'th' heart ; and doth endure  
 More dangerous faintings by her desp'rate cure.  
 But if that golden Age wo'd come again,  
 And *Charles* here Rule, as he before did Raign ;  
 If smooth and unperplext the Seasons were,  
 As when the *Sweet Maria* lived here :  
 I sho'd delight to have my Curles halfe drown'd  
 In *Tyrian Dewes*, and Head with *Roses* crown'd.  
 And once more yet (ere I am laid out dead)  
 Knock at a *Starre* with my exalted Head.

5

10

*To Vulcan.*

Thy sooty *Godhead*, I desire  
 Still to be ready with thy fire :  
 That sho'd my Booke despised be,  
 Acceptance it might find of thee.

*Like Pattern, like People.*

*This is the height of Justice, that to doe  
 Thy selfe, which thou put'st other men unto.  
 As great men lead ; the meaner follow on,  
 Or to the good, or evill action.*

## Purposes.

No wrath of Men, or rage of Seas  
 Can shake a just mans purposes :  
 No threats of Tyrants, or the Grim  
 Visage of them can alter him ;  
 But what he doth at first entend, 5  
 That he holds firmly to the end.

## To the Maids to walke abroad.

Come sit we under yonder Tree,  
 Where merry as the Maids we'l be.  
 And as on *Primroses* we sit,  
 We'l venter (if we can) at wit :  
 If not, at *Draw-gloves* we will play ; 5  
 So spend some minutes of the day :  
 Or else spin out the thread of sands,  
 Playing at *Questions* and *Commands* :  
 Or tell what strange Tricks Love can do,  
 By quickly making one of two. 10  
 Thus we will sit and talke ; but tell  
 No cruell truths of *Philomell*,  
 Or *Phyllis*, whom hard Fate forc't on,  
 To kill her selfe for *Demophon*.  
 But Fables we'l relate ; how *Jove* 15  
 Put on all shapes to get a Love :  
 As now a *Satyr*, then a *Swan* ;  
 A *Bull* but then ; and now a man.  
 Next we will act, how young men wooe ;  
 And sigh, and kiss, as Lovers do : 20  
 And talke of Brides ; & who shall make  
 That wedding-smock, this Bridal-Cake ;  
 That Dress, this Sprig, that Leaf, this Vine ;  
 That smooth and silken Columbine.  
 This done, we'l draw lots, who shall buy 25  
 And guild the Baies and Rosemary :

What Posies for our Wedding Rings ;  
 What Gloves we'l give, and Ribanings :  
 And smiling at our selves, decree,  
 Who then the joyning *Priest* shall be. 30  
 What short sweet Prayers shall be said ;  
 And how the Posset shall be made  
 With Cream of Lillies (not of Kine)  
 And *Maiden's-blush*, for spiced wine.  
 Thus, having talkt, we'l next commend 35  
 A kiss to each ; and *so we'l end*.

*His own Epitaph.*

As wearied *Pilgrims*, once possest  
 Of long'd-for lodging, go to rest :  
 So I, now having rid my way ;  
 Fix here my Button'd Staffe and stay.  
 Youth (I confess) hath me mis-led ; 5  
 But Age hath brought me right to Bed.

*A Nuptiall Verse to Mistresse Elizabeth Lee,  
 now Lady Tracie.*

Spring with the Larke, most comely Bride, and meet  
 Your eager Bridegroom with *auspicious* feet.  
 The Morn's farre spent ; and the immortall Sunne  
 Corrols his cheekes, to see those Rites not done.  
 Fie, *Lovely maid* ! Indeed you are too slow, 5  
 When to the Temple Love sho'd runne, not go.  
 Dispatch your dressing then ; and quickly wed :  
 Then feast, and coy't a little ; then to bed.  
 This day is Loves day ; and this busie night  
 Is yours, in which you challeng'd are to fight 10  
 With such an arm'd, but such an easie Foe,  
 As will if you yeeld, lye down conquer'd too.  
 The Field is pitcht ; but such must be your warres,  
 As that your kisses must out-vie the Starres.  
 Fall down together vanquisht both, and lye 15  
 Drown'd in the bloud of Rubies there, not die.

*The Night-piece, to Julia.*

1. Her Eyes the Glow-worme lend thee,  
     The Shooting Starres attend thee ;  
         And the Elves also,  
         Whose little eyes glow,  
 Like the sparks of fire, befriend thee. 5
  
2. No *Will-o' th' Wispe* mis-light thee ;  
     Nor Snake, or Slow-worme bite thee :  
         But on, on thy way  
         Not making a stay,  
 Since Ghost ther's none to affright thee. 10
  
3. Let not the darke thee cumber ;  
     What though the Moon do's slumber ?  
         The Starres of the night  
         Will lend thee their light,  
 Like Tapers cleare without number. 15
  
4. Then *Julia* let me woove thee,  
     Thus, thus to come unto me :  
         And when I shall meet  
         Thy silv'ry feet,  
 My soule Ile poure into thee. 20

*To Sir Clipseby Crew.*

1. Give me wine, and give me meate,  
     To create in me a heate,  
     That my pulses high may beate.
  
2. Cold and hunger never yet  
     Co'd a noble Verse beget ;  
     But your Boules with Sack repleat. 5
  
3. Give me these (my Knight) and try  
     In a Minutes space how I  
     Can runne mad, and Prophesie.
  
4. Then if any Peece proves new,  
     And rare, Ile say (my dearest *Crew*)  
     It was full enspir'd by you. 10

*Good Luck not lasting.*

If well the Dice runne, lets applaud the cast :  
*The happy fortune will not alwayes last.*

*A Kisse.*

What is a Kisse? Why this, as some approve ;  
 The sure sweet-Sement, Glue, and Lime of Love.

*Glorie.*

I make no haste to have my Numbers read.  
*Seldome comes Glorie till a man be dead.*

*Poets.*

Wantons we are ; and though our words be such,  
 Our Lives do differ from our Lines by much.

*No despight to the dead.*

Reproach we may the living ; not the dead :  
*'Tis cowardice to bite the buried.*

*To his Verses.*

What will ye (my poor Orphans) do  
 When I must leave the World (and you)  
 Who'l give ye then a sheltring shed,  
 Or credit ye, when I am dead ?  
 Who'l let ye by their fire sit ?  
 Although ye have a stock of wit,  
 Already coin'd to pay for it.  
 I cannot tell ; unlesse there be  
 Some Race of old humanitie  
 Left (of the large heart, and long hand)  
 Alive, as Noble *Westmorland* ;  
 Or gallant *Newark* ; which brave two  
 May fost'ring fathers be to you.  
 If not ; expect to be no less  
 Ill us'd, then Babes left fatherless.

5

10

15

*His charge to Julia at his death.*

Dearest of thousands, now the time drawes neere,  
 That with my Lines, my Life must full-stop here.  
 Cut off thy haire; and let thy Teares be shed  
 Over my Turfe, when I am buried.  
 Then for *effusions*, let none wanting be, 5  
 Or other Rites that doe belong to me;  
 As Love shall helpe thee, when thou do'st go hence  
 Unto thy everlasting residence.

*Upon Love.*

In a Dreame, Love bad me go  
 To the Gallies there to Rowe;  
 In the Vision I askt, why?  
 Love as briefly did reply;  
 'Twas better there to toyle, then prove 5  
 The turmoiles they endure that love.  
 I awoke, and then I knew  
 What Love said was too too true:  
 Henceforth therefore I will be  
 As from Love, from trouble free. 10  
*None pities him that's in the snare,  
 And warn'd before, wo'd not beware.*

*The Coblers Catch.*

Come sit we by the fires side;  
 And roundly drinke we here;  
 Till that we see our cheekes Ale-dy'd  
 And noses tann'd with Beere.

*Upon Bran. Epig.*

What made that mirth last night? the neighbours say,  
 That *Bran* the Baker did his Breech bewray:  
 I rather thinke (though they may speake the worst)  
 'Twas to his Batch, but Leaven laid there first.

*Upon Snare, an Usurer.*

*Snare*, ten i' th' hundred calls his wife ; and why ?  
 Shee brings in much, by carnall usury :  
 He by extortion brings in three times more :  
 Say, who's the worst, th' exactor, or the whore ?

*Upon Grudgings.*

*Grudgings* turnes bread to stones, when to the Poore  
 He gives an almes, and chides them from his doore.

*Connubii Flores, or the well-wishes at Weddings.**Chorus Sacerdotum.*

1. From the Temple to your home  
 May a thousand blessings come !  
 And a sweet concurring stream  
 Of all joyes, to joyn with them.

*Chorus Juvenum.*

2. Happy day 5  
 Make no long stay  
 Here  
 In thy Sphere ;  
 But give thy place to night,  
 That she, 10  
 As Thee,  
 May be  
 Partaker of this sight.  
 And since it was thy care  
 To see the Younglings wed ; 15  
 'Tis fit that Night, the Paire,  
 Sho'd see safe brought to Bed.

*Chorus Senum.*

3. Go to your banquet then, but use delight,  
 So as to rise still with an appetite.  
 Love is a thing most nice ; and must be fed 20  
 To such a height ; but never surfeited.  
 What is beyond the mean is ever ill :  
 'Tis best to feed Love ; but not over-fill :  
 Go then discreetly to the Bed of pleasure ;  
 And this remember, *Vertue keeps the measure.* 25



*Chorus Virginum.*

4. Luckie signes we have discri'd  
 To encourage on the Bride ;  
 And to these we have espi'd,  
 Not a kissing *Cupid* flies  
 Here about, but has his eyes, 30  
 To imply your Love is wise.

*Chorus Pastorum.*

5. Here we present a fleece  
 To make a peece  
 Of cloth ;  
 Nor, Faire, must you be loth 35  
 Your Finger to apply  
 To huswiferie.  
 Then, then begin  
 To spin :  
 And (Sweetling) marke you, what a Web will come 40  
 Into your Chests, drawn by your painfull Thumb.

*Chorus Matronarum.*

6. Set you to your Wheele, and wax  
 Rich, by the Ductile Wool and Flax.  
 Yarne is an Income ; and the Huswives thread  
 The Larder fills with meat ; the Bin with bread. 45

*Chorus Senum.*

7. Let wealth come in by comely thrift,  
 And not by any sordid shift :  
 'Tis haste  
 Makes waste ;  
 Extreames have still their fault ; 50  
*The softest Fire makes the sweetest Mault.*  
*Who gripes too hard the dry and slip'rie sand,*  
*Holds none at all, or little in his hand.*

*Chorus Virginum.*

8. Goddesses of Pleasure, Youth and Peace,  
 Give them the blessing of encrease : 55  
 And thou *Lucina*, that do'st heare  
 The vowes of those, that children beare :  
 When as her Aprill houre drawes neare,  
 Be thou then propitious there.

*Hesperides.**Chorus Juvenum.*

9. Farre hence be all speech, that may anger move : 60  
*Sweet words must nourish soft and gentle Love.*

*Chorus omnium.*

10. Live in the Love of Doves, and having told  
 The Ravens yeares, go hence more Ripe then old.

*To his lovely Mistresses.*

One night i' th' yeare, my dearest Beauties, come  
 And bring those *dew-drink-offerings* to my Tomb.  
 When thence ye see my reverend Ghost to rise,  
 And there to lick th' effused sacrifice :  
 Though palenes be the Livery that I weare, 5  
 Looke ye not wan, or colourlesse for feare.  
 Trust me I will not hurt ye ; or once shew  
 The least grim looke, or cast a frown on you :  
 Nor shall the Tapers when I'm there, burn blew.  
 This I may do (perhaps) as I glide by, 10  
 Cast on my Girles a glance, and loving eye :  
 Or fold mine armes, and sigh, because I've lost  
 The world so soon, and in it, you the most.  
 Then these, no feares more on your Fancies fall,  
 Though then I smile, and speake no words at all. 15

*Upon Love.*

1. A Christall Violl *Cupid* brought,  
 Which had a juice in it :  
 Of which who drank, he said no thought  
 Of Love he sho'd admit.
2. I greedy of the prize, did drinke, 5  
 And emptied soon the glasse ;  
 Which burnt me so, that I do thinke  
 The fire of hell it was.
3. Give me my earthen Cups again,  
 The Christall I contemne ; 10  
 Which, though enchas'd with Pearls, contain  
 A deadly draught in them.

4. And thou O *Cupid*! come not to  
 My Threshold, since I see,  
 For all I have, or else can do,  
 Thou still wilt cozen me.

15

*Upon Gander. Epig.*

Since *Gander* did his prettie Youngling wed ;  
*Gander* (they say) doth each night pisse a Bed :  
 What is the cause? Why *Gander* will reply,  
*No Goose layes good eggs that is trodden drye.*

*Upon Lungs. Epig.*

*Lungs* (as some, say) ne'r sets him down to eate,  
 But that his breath do's Fly-blow all the meate.

*The Beggar to Mab, the Fairie Queen.*

Please your Grace, from out your Store,  
 Give an Almes to one that's poore,  
 That your mickle, may have more.  
 Black I'm grown for want of meat ;  
 Give me then an Ant to eate ;  
 Or the cleft eare of a Mouse  
 Over-sowr'd in drinke of Souce :  
 Or *sweet Lady* reach to me  
 The *Abdomen* of a Bee ;  
 Or commend a *Crickets-hip*,  
 Or his *Huckson*, to my Scrip.  
 Give for bread, a little bit  
 Of a Pease, that 'gins to chit,  
 And my full thanks take for it.  
 Floure of Fuz-balls, that's too good  
 For a man in needy-hood :  
 But the Meal of Mill-dust can  
 Well content a craving man.  
 Any Orts the Elves refuse  
 Well will serve the Beggars use.  
 But if this may seem too much  
 For an Almes ; then give me such

5

10

15

20

Little bits, that nestle there  
 In the Pris'ners *Panier*.  
 So a blessing light upon  
 You, and mighty *Oberon* :  
 That your plenty last till when,  
 I return your Almes agen.

25

*An end decreed.*

Let's be jocund while we may ;  
 All things have an ending day :  
 And when once the Work is done ;  
*Fates revolve no Flax th'ave spun.*

*Upon a child.*

Here a pretty Baby lies  
 Sung asleep with Lullabies :  
 Pray be silent, and not stirre  
 Th' easie earth that covers her.

*Painting sometimes permitted.*

If Nature do deny  
 Colours, let Art supply.

*Farwell Frost, or welcome the Spring.*

Fled are the Frosts, and now the Fields appeare  
 Re-cloth'd in fresh and verdant Diaper.  
 Thaw'd are the snowes, and now the lusty Spring  
 Gives to each Mead a neat enameling.  
 The Palms put forth their Gemmes, and every Tree  
 Now swaggers in her Leavy gallantry.  
 The while the *Daulian Minstrell* sweetly sings,  
 With warbling Notes, her *Tyrrean* sufferings.  
 What gentle Winds perspire? As if here  
 Never had been the *Northern Plunderer*  
 To strip the Trees, and Fields, to their distresse,  
 Leaving them to a pittied nakednesse.

5

19

And look how when a frantick Storme doth tear  
 A stubborn Oake, or Holme (long growing there)  
 But lul'd to calmnesse, then succeeds a breeze 15  
 That scarcely stirs the nodding leaves of Trees :  
 So when this War (which tempest-like doth spoil  
 Our salt, our Corn, our Honie, Wine, and Oile)  
 Falls to a temper, and doth mildly cast  
 His inconsiderate Frenzie off (at last) 20  
 The gentle Dove may, when these turmoils cease,  
 Bring in her Bill, once more, *the Branch of Peace.*

*The Hag.*

1.       The Hag is astride,  
           This night for to ride ;  
 The Devill and shee together :  
           Through thick, and through thin,  
           Now out, and then in, 5  
 Though ne'r so foule be the weather.
2.       A Thorn or a Burr  
           She takes for a Spurre :  
 With a lash of a Bramble she rides now,  
           Through Brakes and through Bryars, 10  
           O're Ditches, and Mires,  
 She followes the Spirit that guides now.
3.       No Beast, for his food,  
           Dares now range the wood ;  
 But husht in his laire he lies lurking : 15  
           While mischeifs, by these,  
           On Land and on Seas,  
 At noone of Night are a working.
4.       The storme will arise,  
           And trouble the skies ; 20  
 This night, and more for the wonder,  
           The ghost from the Tomb  
           Affrighted shall come,  
 Cal'd out by the clap of the Thunder.

*Upon an old man a Residenciarie.*

Tread, Sirs, as lightly as ye can  
 Upon the grave of this old man.  
 Twice fortie (bating but one year,  
 And thrice three weekes) he lived here.  
 Whom gentle fate translated hence  
 To a more happy Residence.  
 Yet, Reader, let me tell thee this  
 (Which from his ghost a promise is)  
 If here ye will some few teares shed,  
 He'l never haunt ye now he's dead.

5

10

*Upon Teares.*

Teares, though th'are here below the sinners brine,  
 Above they are the Angels spiced wine.

*Physitians.*

Physitians fight not against men ; but these  
 Combate for men, by conquering the disease.

*The Primitiæ to Parents.*

Our *Houshold-gods* our Parents be ;  
 And manners good requires, that we  
 The first-Fruits give to them, who gave  
 Us hands to get what here we have.

*Upon Cob. Epig.*

*Cob* clouts his shooes, and as the story tells,  
 His thumb-nailes-par'd, afford him sperrables.

*Upon Lucie. Epig.*

Sound Teeth has *Lucie*, pure as Pearl, and small,  
 With mellow Lips, and luscious there withall.

*Upon Skoles. Epig.*

*Skoles* stinks so deadly, that his Breeches loath  
 His dampish Buttocks furthermore to cloath :  
 Cloy'd they are up with Arse ; but hope, one blast  
 Will whirle about, and blow them thence at last.

*To Silvia.*

I am holy, while I stand  
Circum-crost by thy pure hand :  
But when that is gone ; Again,  
I, as others, am *Prophane*.

*To his Closet-Gods.*

When I goe Hence ye *Closet-Gods*, I feare  
Never againe to have ingression here :  
Where I have had, what ever thing co'd be  
Pleasant, and precious to my Muse and me.  
Besides rare sweets, I had a Book which none 5  
Co'd reade the Intext but my selfe alone.  
About the Cover of this Book there went  
A curious-comely clean *Compartlement* :  
And, in the midst, to grace it more, was set  
A blushing-pretty-peeping Rubelet : 10  
But now 'tis clos'd ; and being shut, & seal'd,  
Be it, O be it, never more reveal'd !  
Keep here still, *Closet-Gods*, 'fore whom I've set  
Oblations oft, of sweetest Marmelet.

*A Bacchanalian Verse.*

1. Fill me a mighty Bowle  
Up to the brim :  
That I may drink  
Unto my *Johnsons* soule.
2. Crowne it agen agen ; 5  
And thrice repeat  
That happy heat ;  
To drink to Thee my *Ben*.
3. Well I can quaffe, I see,  
To th' number five, 10  
Or nine ; but thrive  
In frenzie ne'r like thee.

*A Bacchanalian Verse.* 2 brim] *The rime requires* brink

*Long lookt for comes at last.*

Though long it be, yeeres may repay the debt ;  
*None loseth that, which he in time may get.*

*To Youth.*

Drink Wine, and live here blithefull, while ye may :  
*The morrowes life too late is, Live to-day.*

*Never too late to dye.*

No man comes late unto that place from whence  
 Never man yet had a regredience.

*A Hymne to the Muses.*

O ! you the Virgins nine !  
 That doe our soules encline  
 To noble Discipline !  
 Nod to this vow of mine :  
 Come then, and now enspire 5  
 My violl and my lyre  
 With your eternall fire :  
 And make me one entire  
 Composer in your Quire.  
 Then I'le your Altars strew 10  
 With Roses sweet and new ;  
 And ever live a true  
 Acknowledger of you.

*On himselfe.*

Ile sing no more, nor will I longer write  
 Of that sweet Lady, or that gallant Knight :  
 Ile sing no more of Frosts, Snowes, Dews and Showers ;  
 No more of Groves, Meades, Springs, and wreaths of Flowers :  
 Ile write no more, nor will I tell or sing 5  
 Of *Cupid*, and his wittie coozning :  
 Ile sing no more of death, or shall the grave  
 No more my Dirges, and my Trentalls have.



*Upon Jone and Jane.*

*Jone* is a wench that's painted ;  
*Jone* is a Girle that's tainted ;  
Yet *Jone* she goes  
Like one of those  
Whom purity had Sainted. 5

*Jane* is a Girle that's prittie ;  
*Jane* is a wench that's wittie ;  
Yet, who wo'd think,  
Her breath do's stinke,  
As so it doth ? that's pittie. 10

*To Momus.*

Who read'st this Book that I have writ,  
And can'st not mend, but carpe at it :  
By all the muses ! thou shalt be  
*Anathema* to it, and me.

*Ambition.*

In wayes to greatnesse, think on this,  
*That slippery all Ambition is.*

*The Country life, to the honoured M. End. Porter,  
Groome of the Bed-Chamber to His Maj.*

Sweet Country life, to such unknown,  
Whose lives are others, not their own !  
But serving Courts, and Cities, be  
Less happy, less enjoying thee.  
Thou never Plow'st the Oceans foame 5  
To seek, and bring rough Pepper home :  
Nor to the Eastern Ind dost rove  
To bring from thence the scorched Clove.  
Nor, with the losse of thy lov'd rest,  
Bring'st home the Ingot from the West. 10  
No, thy Ambition's Master-piece  
Flies no thought higher then a fleece :

Or how to pay thy Hinds, and cleere  
 All scores ; and so to end the yeere :  
 But walk'st about thine own dear bounds, 15  
 Not envying others larger grounds :  
 For well thou know'st, *'tis not th' extent*  
*Of Land makes life, but sweet content.*  
 When now the Cock (the Plow-mans Horne)  
 Calls forth the lilly-wristed Morne ; 20  
 Then to thy corn-fields thou dost goe,  
 Which though well soyl'd, yet thou dost know,  
 That the best compost for the Lands  
 Is the wise Masters Feet, and Hands.  
 There at the Plough thou find'st thy Teame, 25  
 With a Hind whistling there to them :  
 And cheer'st them up, by singing how  
 The Kingdoms portion *is the Plow.*  
 This done, then to th' enameld Meads  
 Thou go'st ; and as thy foot there treads, 30  
 Thou seest a present God-like Power  
 Imprinted in each Herbe and Flower :  
 And smell'st the breath of great-ey'd Kine,  
 Sweet as the blossomes of the Vine.  
 Here thou behold'st thy large sleek Neat 35  
 Unto the Dew-laps up in meat :  
 And, as thou look'st, the wanton Steere,  
 The Heifer, Cow, and Oxe draw neere  
 To make a pleasing pastime there.  
 These seen, thou go'st to view thy flocks 40  
 Of sheep, (safe from the Wolfe and Fox)  
 And find'st their bellies there as full  
 Of short sweet grasse, as backs with wool.  
 And leav'st them (as they feed and fill)  
 A Shepherd piping on a hill. 45  
 For Sports, for Pagentrie, and Playes,  
 Thou hast thy Eves, and Holydayes :  
 On which the young men and maids meet,  
 To exercise their dancing feet :  
 Tripping the comely country round, 50  
 With Daffadils and Daisies crown'd.  
 Thy Wakes, thy Quintels, here thou hast,  
 Thy May-poles too with Garlands grac't :  
 Thy Morris-dance ; thy Whitsun-ale ;

Thy Sheering-feast, which never faile. 55  
Thy Harvest home ; thy Wassaile bowle,  
That's tost up after Fox i' th' Hole.  
Thy Mummeries ; thy Twelfe-tide Kings  
And Queenes ; thy Christmas revellings :  
Thy Nut-browne mirth ; thy Russet wit ; 60  
And no man payes too deare for it.  
To these, thou hast thy times to goe  
And trace the Hare i' th' trecherous Snow :  
Thy witty wiles to draw, and get  
The Larke into the Trammell net : 65  
Thou hast thy Cockrood, and thy Glade  
To take the precious Phesant made :  
Thy Lime-twigs, Snares, and Pit-falls then  
To catch the pilfring Birds, not Men.  
O happy life ! if that their good 70  
The Husbandmen but understood !  
Who all the day themselves doe please,  
And Younglings, with such sports as these.  
And, lying down, have nought t' affright  
Sweet sleep, that makes more short the night. 75

*Cætera desunt*——

*To Electra.*

1. I dare not ask a kisse ;  
    I dare not beg a smile ;  
    Lest having that, or this,  
    I might grow proud the while.
2. No, no, the utmost share 5  
    Of my desire, shall be  
    Onely to kisse that Aire,  
    That lately kissed thee.

*To his worthy friend, M. Arthur Bartly.*

When after many Lusters thou shalt be  
Wrapt up in Seare-cloth with thine Ancestrie :  
When of thy ragg'd *Escutcheons* shall be seene  
So little left, as if they ne'r had been :  
Thou shalt thy Name have, and thy Fames best trust, 5  
Here with the Generation of my Just.

*What kind of Mistresse he would have.*

Be the Mistresse of my choice,  
 Cleane in manners, cleere in voice :  
 Be she witty, more then wise ;  
 Pure enough, though not Precise :  
 Be she shewing in her dresse, 5  
 Like a civill Wilderness ;  
 That the curious may detect  
 Order in a sweet neglect :  
 Be she rowling in her eye,  
 Tempting all the passers by : 10  
 And each Ringlet of her haire,  
 An Enchantment, or a Snare,  
 For to catch the Lookers on ;  
 But her self held fast by none.  
 Let her *Lucrece* all day be, 15  
*Thais* in the night, to me.  
 Be she such, as neither will  
*Famish me, nor over-fill.*

*Upon Zelot.*

Is *Zelot* pure? he is : ye see he weares  
 The signe of *Circumcision* in his eares.

*The Rosemarie branch.*

Grow for two ends, it matters not at all,  
 Be't for my *Bridall*, or my *Buriall*.

*Upon Madam Ursly, Epig.*

For ropes of pearle, first Madam *Ursly* shewes  
 A chaine of Cornes, pickt from her eares and toes :  
 Then, next, to match *Tradescant's* curious shels,  
 Nails from her fingers mew'd, she shewes : what els?  
 Why then (forsooth) a Carcanet is shown 5  
 Of teeth, as deaf as nuts, and all her own.

*Upon Crab, Epigr.*

*Crab* faces gownes with sundry Furies ; 'tis known,  
 He keeps the Fox-furre for to face his own.

*A Paraneticall, or Advisive Verse, to his  
friend, M. John Wicks.*

Is this a life, to break thy sleep ?  
 To rise as soon as day doth peep ?  
 To tire thy patient Oxe or Asse  
 By noone, and let thy good dayes passe,  
 Not knowing This, that *Jove* decrees 5  
 Some mirth, t'adulce mans miseries ?  
 No ; 'tis a life, to have thine oyle,  
 Without extortion, from thy soyle :  
 Thy faithfull fields to yeeld thee Graine, -  
 Although with some, yet little paine : 10  
 To have thy mind, and nuptiall bed,  
 With feares, and cares uncumbered :  
 A Pleasing Wife, that by thy side  
 Lies softly panting like a Bride.  
 This is to live, and to endeere 15  
 Those minutes, Time has lent us here.  
 Then, while Fates suffer, live thou free,  
 (As is that ayre that circles thee)  
 And crown thy temples too, and let  
 Thy servant, not thy own self, sweat, 20  
 To strut thy barnes with sheafs of Wheat.  
 Time steals away like to a stream,  
 And we glide hence away with them.  
*No sound recalls the houres once fled,*  
*Or Roses, being withered :* 25  
 Nor us (my Friend) when we are lost,  
 Like to a Deaw, or melted Frost.  
 Then live we mirthfull, while we should,  
 And turn the iron Age to Gold.  
 Let's feast, and frolick, sing, and play, 30  
 And thus lesse last, then live our Day.  
*Whose life with care is overcast,*  
*That man's not said to live, but last :*  
*Nor is't a life, seven yeares to tell,*  
*But for to live that half seven well :* 35  
 And that wee'l do ; as men, who know,  
 Some few sands spent, we hence must go,  
 Both to be blended in the Urn,  
 From whence there's never a return.

*Once seen, and no more.*

Thousands each day passe by, which wee,  
Once past and gone, no more shall see.

*Love.*

This Axiom I have often heard,  
*Kings ought to be more lov'd, then fear'd.*

*To M. Denham, on his Prospective Poem.*

Or lookt I back unto the Times hence flown,  
To praise those Muses, and dislike our own?  
Or did I walk those *Pean*-Gardens through,  
To kick the Flow'rs, and scorn their odours too?  
I might (and justly) be reputed (here) 5  
One nicely mad, or peevishly severe.  
But by *Apollo*! as I worship wit,  
(Where I have cause to burn perfumes to it :)  
So, I confesse, 'tis somewhat to do well  
In our high art, although we can't excell, 10  
Like thee; or dare the Buskins to unloose  
Of thy brave, bold, and sweet *Maronian* Muse.  
But since I'm cal'd (rare *Denham*) to be gone,  
Take from thy *Herrick* this conclusion :  
'Tis dignity in others, if they be 15  
Crown'd Poets; yet live Princes under thee :  
'The while their wreaths and Purple Robes do shine,  
Lesse by their own jemms, then those beams of thine.

*A Hymne, to the Lares.*

It was, and still my care is,  
To worship ye, the *Lares*,  
With crowns of greenest Parsley,  
And Garlick chives not scarcely :  
For favours here to warme me, 5  
And not by fire to harme me.  
For gladding so my hearth here,  
With inoffensive mirth here ;

That while the Wassalle Bowle here  
With *North-down* Ale doth trouble here, 10  
No sillable doth fall here,  
To marre the mirth at all here.  
For which, ô *Chimney-keepers!*  
(I dare not call ye Sweepers)  
So long as I am able 15  
To keep a countrey-table,  
Great be my fare, or small cheere,  
I'le eat and drink up all here.

*Deniall in women no disheartning to men.*

Women, although they ne're so goodly make it,  
Their fashion is, but to say no, to take it.

*Adversity.*

*Love is maintain'd by wealth; when all is spent,  
Adversity then breeds the discontent.*

*To Fortune.*

Tumble me down, and I will sit  
Upon my ruines (smiling yet :)  
Teare me to tatters; yet I'le be  
Patient in my necessitie.  
Laugh at my scraps of cloaths, and shun 5  
Me, as a fear'd infection:  
Yet scarre-crow-like I'le walk, as one,  
Neglecting thy derision.

*To Anthea.*

Come *Anthea*, know thou this,  
*Love at no time idle is:*  
Let's be doing, though we play  
But at push-pin (half the day :)  
Chains of sweet bents let us make, 5  
Captive one, or both, to take:  
In which bondage we will lie,  
Soules transfusing thus, and die.

*Cruelties.*

*Nero* commanded ; but withdrew his eyes  
From the beholding Death, and cruelties.

*Perseverance.*

Hast thou begun an act? ne're then give o're :  
*No man despaire's to do what's done before.*

*Upon his Verses.*

What off-spring other men have got,  
The how, where, when, I question not.  
These are the Children I have left ;  
Adopted some ; none got by theft.  
But all are toucht (like lawfull plate)  
And no Verse illegitimate.

5

*Distance betters Dignities.*

Kings must not oft be seen by publike eyes ;  
*State at a distance adds to dignities.*

*Health.*

Health is no other (as the learned hold)  
But a just measure both of Heat and Cold.

*To Dianeme. A Ceremonie in Glocester.*

I'le to thee a Simnell bring,  
'Gainst thou go'st a *mothering*,  
So that, when she blesseth thee,  
Half that blessing thou'lt give me.

*To the King.*

Give way, give way, now, now my *Charles* shines here,  
A Publike Light (in this immensive Sphere.)  
Some starres were fixt before ; but these are dim,  
Compar'd (in this my ample Orbe) to Him.  
Draw in your feeble fiers, while that He  
Appeares but in His Meaner Majestie.

5



Where, if such glory flashes from His Name,  
Which is His Shade, who can abide His Flame !  
*Princes, and such like Publike Lights as these,*  
*Must not be lookt on, but at distances :* 10  
*For, if we gaze on These brave Lamps too neer,*  
*Our eyes they'l blind, or if not blind, they'l bleer.*

*The Funerall Rites of the Rose.*

The Rose was sick, and smiling di'd ;  
And (being to be sanctifi'd)  
About the Bed, there sighing stood  
The sweet, and flowrie Sisterhood.  
Some hung the head, while some did bring 5  
(To wash her) water from the Spring.  
Some laid her forth, while other wept,  
But all a solemne Fast there kept.  
The holy Sisters some among  
The sacred *Dirge* and *Trentall* sung. 10  
But ah ! what sweets smelt every where,  
As Heaven had spent all perfumes there.  
At last, when prayers for the dead,  
And Rites were all accomplished ;  
They, weeping, spread a Lawnie Looome, 15  
And clos'd her up, as in a Tombe.

*The Rainbow : or curious Covenant.*

Mine eyes, like clouds, were drizzling raine,  
And as they thus did entertaine  
The gentle Beams from *Julia's* sight  
To mine eyes level'd opposite :  
O Thing admir'd ! there did appeare 5  
A curious Rainbow smiling there ;  
Which was the Covenant, that she  
No more wo'd drown mine eyes, or me.

*The last stroke strike sure.*

Though by well-warding many blowes w'ave past,  
*That stroke most fear'd is, which is struck the last.*

*Fortune.*

Fortune's a blind profuser of her own,  
Too much she gives to some, enough to none.

*Stool-ball.*

1. At Stool-ball, *Lucia*, let us play,  
For Sugar-cakes and Wine ;  
Or for a Tansie let us pay,  
The losse or thine, or mine.
2. If thou, my Deere, a winner be 5  
At trundling of the Ball,  
The wager thou shalt have, and me,  
And my misfortunes all.
3. But if (my Sweetest) I shall get, 10  
Then I desire but this ;  
That likewise I may pay the Bet,  
And have for all a kisse.

*To Sappho.*

Let us now take time, and play,  
Love, and live here while we may ;  
Drink rich wine ; and make good cheere,  
While we have our being here :  
For, once dead, and laid i'th grave, 5  
No return from thence we have.

*On Poet Prat, Epigr.*

*Prat* He writes Satyres ; but herein's the fault,  
In no one Satyre there's a mite of salt.

*Upon Tuck, Epigr.*

At Post and Paire, or Slam, *Tom Tuck* would play  
This Christmas, but his want wherwith, sayes Nay.

*Biting of Beggars.*

Who, railing, drives the Lazar from his door,  
Instead of almes, sets dogs upon the poor.

*The May-pole.*

The May-pole is up,  
Now give me the cup ;  
I'll drink to the Garlands a-round it :  
But first unto those  
Whose hands did compose  
The glory of flowers that crown'd it. 5

A health to my Girles,  
Whose husbands may Earles  
Or Lords be, (granting my wishes)  
And when that ye wed  
To the Bridall Bed, 10  
Then multiply all, like to Fishes.

*Men mind no state in sicknesse.*

That flow of Gallants which approach  
To kisse thy hand from out the coach ;  
That fleet of Lackeyes, which do run  
Before thy swift Postilion ;  
Those strong-hoof'd Mules, which we behold, 5  
Rein'd in with Purple, Pearl, and gold,  
And shod with silver, prove to be  
The drawers of the *axeltree*.  
Thy Wife, thy Children, and the state  
Of *Persian* Loomes, and *antique* Plate : 10  
All these, and more, shall then afford  
No joy to thee their sickly Lord.

*Adversity.*

Adversity hurts none, but onely such  
Whom whitest Fortune dandled has too much.

*Want.*

Need is no vice at all ; though here it be,  
With men, a loathed inconveniencie.

*Griefe.*

Sorrowes divided amongst many, lesse  
Discruciate a man in deep distresse.

*Hesperides.**Love palpable.*

I prest my *Julia's* lips, and in the kisse  
Her Soule and Love were palpable in this.

*No action hard to affection.*

Nothing hard, or harsh can prove  
Unto those that truly love.

*Meane things overcome mighty.*

By the weak'st means things mighty are o'rethrown,  
*He's Lord of thy life, who contemnes his own.*

*Upon Trigg, Epig.*

*Trigg* having turn'd his sute, he struts in state,  
And tells the world, he's now regenerate.

*Upon Smeaton.*

How co'd *Luke Smeaton* weare a shoe, or boot,  
Who two and thirty cornes had on a foot.

*The Bracelet of Pearle : to Silvia.*

I brake thy Bracelet 'gainst my will ;  
And, wretched, I did see  
Thee discompos'd then, and still  
Art discontent with me.

One jemme was lost ; and I will get  
A richer pearle for thee,  
Then ever, dearest *Silvia*, yet  
Was drunk to *Antonie*.

5

Or, for revenge, I'll tell thee what  
Thou for the breach shalt do ;  
First, crack the strings, and after that,  
Cleave thou my heart in two.

10

*How Roses came red.*

'Tis said, as *Cupid* danc't among  
The *Gods*, he down the Nectar flung;  
Which, on the white *Rose* being shed,  
Made it for ever after red.

*Kings.*

Men are not born Kings, but are men renown'd;  
Chose first, confirm'd next, & at last are crown'd.

*First work, and then wages.*

Prepost'rous is that order, when we run  
To ask our wages, e're our work be done.

*Teares, and Laughter.*

Knew'st thou, one moneth wo'd take thy life away,  
Thou'dst weep; but laugh, sho'd it not last a day.

*Glory.*

Glory no other thing is (*Tullie* sayes)  
Then a mans frequent Fame, spoke out with praise.

*Possessions.*

Those possessions short-liv'd are,  
Into the which we come by warre.

*Laxare fibulam.*

To loose the button, is no lesse,  
Then to cast off all bashfulness

*His returne to London.*

From the dull confines of the drooping West,  
 To see the day spring from the pregnant East,  
 Ravisht in spirit, I come, nay more, I flie  
 To thee, blest place of my Nativitie !  
 Thus, thus with hallowed foot I touch the ground, 5  
 With thousand blessings by thy Fortune crown'd.  
 O fruitfull Genius ! that bestowest here  
 An everlasting plenty, yeere by yeere.  
 O *Place* ! O *People* ! Manners ! fram'd to please  
 All *Nations, Customes, Kindreds, Languages* ! 10  
 I am a free-born *Roman* ; suffer then,  
 That I amongst you live a Citizen.  
 London my home is : though by hard fate sent  
 Into a long and irksome banishment ;  
 Yet since cal'd back ; henceforward let me be, 15  
 O native countrey, reposest by thee !  
 For, rather then I'll to the West return,  
 I'll beg of thee first here to have mine Urn.  
 Weak I am grown, and must in short time fall ;  
 Give thou my sacred Reliques Buriall. 20

*Not every day fit for Verse.*

'Tis not ev'ry day, that I  
 Fitted am to prophesie :  
 No, but when the Spirit fills  
 The fantastick Pannicles :  
 Full of fier ; then I write 5  
 As the Godhead doth indite.  
 Thus inrag'd, my lines are hurl'd,  
 Like the *Sybells*, through the world.  
 Look how next the holy fier  
 Either slakes, or doth retire ; 10  
 So the Fancie cooles, till when  
 That brave Spirit comes agen.

*Poverty the greatest pack.*

To mortall men great loads allotted be,  
*But of all packs, no pack like poverty.*

*A Beucolick, or discourse of Neatherds.*

1. Come blithefull Neatherds, let us lay  
A wager, who the best shall play,  
Of thee, or I, the Roundelay,  
That fits the businesse of the Day.
- Chor.* And *Lallage* the Judge shall be, 5  
To give the prize to thee, or me.
2. Content, begin, and I will bet  
A Heifer smooth, and black as jet,  
In every part alike compleat,  
And wanton as a Kid as yet. 10
- Chor.* And *Lallage* (with cow-like eyes)  
Shall be Disposeresse of the prize.
1. Against thy Heifer, I will here  
Lay to thy stake a lustie Steere,  
With gilded hornes, and burnisht cleere. 15
- Chor.* Why then begin, and let us heare  
The soft, the sweet, the mellow note  
That gently purles from eithers Oat.
2. The stakes are laid : let's now apply  
Each one to make his melody : 20
- Lal.* The equall Umpire shall be I,  
Who'l hear, and so judge righteously.
- Chor.* Much time is spent in prate ; begin,  
And sooner play, the sooner win.
- [*He playes.*]
1. That's sweetly touch't, I must confesse : 25  
Thou art a man of worthinesse :  
But hark how I can now expresse  
My love unto my Neatherdesse.
- [*He sings.*]
- Chor.* A suger'd note ! and sound as sweet  
As Kine, when they at milking meet. 30
1. Now for to win thy Heifer faire,  
I'll strike thee such a nimble Ayre,  
That thou shalt say (thy selfe) 'tis rare ;  
And tittle me without compare.
- Chor.* Lay by a while your Pipes, and rest, 35  
Since both have here deserved best.

2. To get thy Steerling, once again,  
 I'll play thee such another strain ;  
 That thou shalt swear, my Pipe do's raigne  
 Over thine Oat, as Sovereaigne.

40

[*He sings.*]

*Chor.* And *Lallage* shall tell by this,  
 Whose now the prize and wager is.

1. Give me the prize : 2. The day is mine :  
 1. Not so ; my Pipe has silenc't thine :  
 And hadst thou wager'd twenty Kine,  
 They were mine own. *Lal.* In love combine.

45

*Chor.* And lay we down our Pipes together,  
 As wearie, not o'recome by either.

*True safety.*

'Tis not the Walls, or purple, that defends  
 A Prince from Foes ; but 'tis his Fort of Friends.

*A Prognostick.*

As many Lawes and Lawyers do expresse  
 Nought but a Kingdoms ill-affectednesse :  
 Ev'n so, those streets and houses do but show  
 Store of diseases, where Physitians flow.

*Upon Julia's sweat.*

Wo'd ye oyle of Blossomes get ?  
 Take it from my *Julia's* sweat :  
 Oyl of Lillies, and of Spike,  
 From her moisture take the like :  
 Let her breath, or let her blow,  
 All rich spices thence will flow.

5

*Proof to no purpose.*

You see this gentle streame, that glides,  
 Shov'd on, by quick succeeding Tides :  
 Trie if this sober streame you can  
 Follow to th' wilder Ocean :



And see, if there it keeps unspent 5  
In that congesting element.  
Next, from that world of waters, then  
By poares and cavernes back agen  
Induc't that inadultrate same  
Streame to the Spring from whence it came. 10  
This with a wonder when ye do,  
As easie, and els easier too :  
Then may ye recollect the graines  
Of my particular Remaines ;  
After a thousand Lusters hurld, 15  
By ruffling winds, about the world.

*Fame.*

'Tis still observ'd, that Fame ne're sings  
The order, but the Sum of things.

*By use comes easinesse*

Oft bend the Bow, and thou with ease shalt do,  
What others can't with all their strength put to.

*To the Genius of his house.*

Command the Roofe great *Genius*, and from thence  
Into this house powre downe thy influence,  
That through each room a golden pipe may run  
Of living water by thy *Benison*.  
Fulfill the Larders, and with strengthning bread 5  
Be evermore these Bynns replenished.  
Next, like a Bishop consecrate my ground,  
That luckie Fairies here may dance their Round :  
And after that, lay downe some silver pence,  
The Masters charge and care to recompence. 10  
Charme then the chambers ; make the beds for ease,  
More then for peevish pining sicknesses.  
Fix the foundation fast, and let the Roofe  
Grow old with time, but yet keep weather-prooffe.

*His Grange, or private wealth.*

Though Clock,	
To tell how night drawes hence, I've none,	
A Cock,	
I have, to sing how day drawes on.	
I have	5
A maid (my <i>Prew</i> ) by good luck sent,	
To save	
That little, Fates me gave or lent.	
A Hen	
I keep, which creaking day by day,	10
Tells when	
She goes her long white egg to lay.	
A Goose	
I have, which, with a jealous eare,	
Lets loose	15
Her tongue, to tell what danger's neare.	
A Lamb	
I keep (tame) with my morsells fed,	
Whose Dam	
An Orphan left him (lately dead.)	20
A Cat	
I keep, that playes about my House,	
Grown fat,	
With eating many a miching Mouse.	
To these	25
A * <i>Trasy</i> I do keep, whereby	* His Spaniel.
I please	
The more my rurall privacie :	
Which are	
But toyes, to give my heart some ease :	30
Where care	
None is, slight things do lightly please.	

*Good precepts, or counsell.*

In all thy need, be thou possest  
 Still with a well-prepared brest :  
 Nor let the shackles make thee sad ;  
 Thou canst but have, what others had.

And this for comfort thou must know, 5  
Times that are ill wo'nt still be so.  
Clouds will not ever powre down raine ;  
*A sullen day will cleere againe.*  
First, peales of Thunder we must heare,  
Then Lutes and Harpes shall stroke the eare. 10

*Money makes the mirth.*

When all Birds els do of their musick faile,  
Money's the still-sweet-singing *Nightingale.*

*Up tailes all.*

Begin with a kisse,  
Go on too with this :  
And thus, thus, thus let us smother  
Our lips for a while,  
But let's not beguile 5  
Our hope of one for the other.  
This play, be assur'd,  
Long enough has endur'd,  
Since more and more is exacted ;  
For love he doth call 10  
For his Uptailles all ;  
And that's the part to be acted.

*Upon Franck.*

*Franck* wo'd go scoure her teeth ; and setting to't,  
Twice two fell out, all rotten at the root.

*Upon Lucia dabled in the deaw.*

My *Lucia* in the deaw did go,  
And prettily bedabled so,  
Her cloaths held up, she shew'd withall  
Her decent legs, cleane, long and small.  
I follow'd after to descrie 5  
Part of the nak't sincerity ;  
But still the envious Scene between  
Deni'd the Mask I wo'd have seen.

## Charon and Phylomel, a Dialogue sung.

- Ph.* Charon ! O gentle Charon ! let me wooe thee,  
By tears and pitie now to come unto mée.
- Ch.* What voice so sweet and charming do I heare ?  
Say what thou art. *Ph.* I prithee first draw neare.
- Ch.* A sound I heare, but nothing yet can see, 5  
Speak where thou art. *Ph.* O Charon pittie me !  
I am a bird, and though no name I tell,  
My warbling note will say I'm *Phylomel*.
- Ch.* What's that to me, I-waft nor-fish or fowles, 10  
Nor Beasts (fond thing) but only humane soules.
- Ph.* Alas for me ! *Ch.* Shame on thy witching note,  
That made me thus hoist saile, and bring my Boat :  
But Ile returne ; what mischief brought thee hither ?
- Ph.* A deale of Love, and much, much Griefe together.
- Ch.* What's thy request ? *Ph.* That since she's now beneath 15  
Who fed my life, I'll follow her in death.
- Ch.* And is that all ? I'm gone. *Ph.* By love I pray thee,
- Ch.* Talk not of love, all pray, but few soules pay me.
- Ph.* Ile give thee vows & tears. *Ch.* can tears pay skores 20  
For mending sails, for patching Boat and Oares ?
- Ph.* I'll beg a penny, or Ile sing so long,  
Till thou shalt say, I've paid thee with a song.
- Ch.* Why then begin, and all the while we make  
Our slothfull passage o're the Stygian Lake,  
Thou & I'll sing to make these dull Shades merry, 25  
Who els with tears wo'd doubtles drown my ferry.

## Upon Paul. Epigr.

*Pauls* hands do give, what give they bread or meat,  
Or money ? no, but onely deaw and sweat.  
As stones and salt gloves use to give, even so  
*Pauls* hands do give, nought else for ought we know.

<sup>1</sup> *Charon and Phylomel.* For variants see Critical Appendix

*Upon Sibb. Epigr.*

*Sibb* when she saw her face how hard it was,  
For anger spat on thee her Looking-glasse :  
But weep not, *Christall*; for the shame was meant  
Not unto thee, but That thou didst present.

*A Ternarie of litlets, upon a pipkin of  
Jellie sent to a Lady.*

1. A little Saint best fits a little Shrine,  
A little prop best fits a little Vine,  
As my small Cruse best fits my little Wine.
2. A little Seed best fits a little Soyle,  
A little Trade best fits a little Toyle : 5  
As my small Jarre best fits my little Oyle.
3. A little Bin best fits a little Bread,  
A little Garland fits a little Head :  
As my small stuffe best fits my little Shed.
4. A little Hearth best fits a little Fire, 10  
A little Chappell fits a little Quire,  
As my small Bell best fits my little Spire.
5. A little streame best fits a little Boat ;  
A little lead best fits a little Float ;  
As my small Pipe best fits my little note. 15
6. A little meat best fits a little bellie,  
As sweetly Lady, give me leave to tell ye,  
This little Pipkin fits this little Jellie.

*Upon the Roses in Julias bosome.*

Thrice happie Roses, so much grac't, to have  
Within the Bosome of my Love your grave.  
Die when ye will, your sepulchre is knowne,  
Your Grave her Bosome is, the Lawne the Stone.

*Maids nay's are nothing.*

Maids nay's are nothing, they are shie  
But to desire what they denie.

*The smell of the Sacrifice.*

The Gods require the thighs  
 Of Beeves for sacrifice ;  
 Which roasted, we the steam  
 Must sacrifice to them :  
 Who though they do not eat,  
 Yet love the smell of meat.

5

*Lovers how they come and part.*

A Gyges Ring they beare about them still,  
 To be, and not seen when and where they will.  
 They tread on clouds, and though they sometimes fall,  
 They fall like dew, but make no noise at all.  
 So silently they one to th' other come,  
 As colours steale into the Peare or Plum,  
 And Aire-like, leave no presson to be seen  
 Where e're they met, or parting place has been.

5

*To women, to hide their teeth, if they be rotten or rusty.*

Close keep your lips, if that you meane  
 To be accounted inside cleane :  
 For if you cleave them, we shall see  
 There in your teeth much Leprosie.

*In praise of women.*

O *Jupiter*, sho'd I speake ill  
 Of woman-kind, first die I will ;  
 Since that I know, 'mong all the rest  
 Of creatures, woman is the best.

*The Apron of Flowers.*

To gather Flowers *Sappha* went,  
 And homeward she did bring  
 Within her Lawnie Continent,  
 The treasure of the Spring.

She smiling blusht, and blushing smil'd, 5  
And sweetly blushing thus,  
She lookt as she'd been got with child  
By young *Favonius*.

Her Apron gave (as she did passe)  
An Odor more divine, 10  
More pleasing too, then ever was  
The lap of *Proserpine*.

*The Candor of Julias teeth.*

White as *Zenobias* teeth, the which the Girles  
Of Rome did weare for their most precious Pearles.

*Upon her weeping.*

She wept upon her cheeks, and weeping so,  
She seem'd to quench loves fires that there did glow.

*Another upon her weeping.*

She by the River sate, and sitting there,  
She wept, and made it deeper by a teare.

*Delay.*

Break off Delay, since we but read of one  
That ever prosper'd by *Cunctation*.

*To Sir John Berkley, Governour of Exeter.*

Stand forth brave man, since Fate has made thee here  
The *Hector* over *Aged Exeter*;  
Who for a long sad time has weeping stood,  
Like a *poore Lady* lost in Widdowhood:  
But feares not now to see her safety sold 5  
(As other Townes and Cities were) for gold,  
By those ignoble *Births*, which shame the stem  
That gave Progermination unto them:

Whose restlesse *Ghosts* shall heare their children sing,  
*Our Sires betraid their Countrey and their King.* 10  
 True, if this Citie seven times rounded was  
 With rock, and seven times circumflankt with brasse,  
 Yet if thou wert not, *Berkley*, loyall prooffe,  
 The Senators down tumbling with the Rooffe,  
 Would into prais'd (but pitied) ruines fall, 15  
 Leaving no shew, where stood the *Capitoll*.  
 But thou art just and itchlesse, and dost please  
 Thy *Genius* with two strength'ning *Buttresses*,  
*Faith*, and *Affection* : which will never slip  
 To weaken this thy great *Dictator-ship.* 20

*To Electra. Love looks for Love.*

Love love begets, then never be  
 Unsoft to him who's smooth to thee.  
 Tygers and Beares (I've heard some say) 5  
 For proper'd love will love repay :  
 None are so harsh, but if they find  
 Softnesse in others, will be kind ;  
 Affection will affection move,  
 Then you must like, because I love.

*Regression spoiles Resolution.*

Hast thou attempted greatnesse ? then go on,  
 Back-turning slackens Resolution.

*Contention.*

Discreet and prudent we that Discord call,  
 That either profits, or not hurts at all.

*Consultation.*

Consult ere thou begin'st, that done, go on  
 With all wise speed for execution.



*Love dislikes nothing.*

Whatsoever thing I see,  
Rich or poore although it be ;  
'Tis a Mistresse unto mee.

Be my Girle, or faire or browne,  
Do's she smile, or do's she frowne : 5  
Still I write a Sweet-heart downe.

Be she rough, or smooth of skin ;  
When I touch, I then begin  
For to let Affection in.

Be she bald, or do's she weare 10  
Locks incurld of other haire ;  
I shall find enchantment there.

Be she whole, or be she rent,  
So my fancie be content,  
She's to me most excellent. 15

Be she fat, or be she leane,  
Be she sluttish, be she cleane,  
I'm a man for ev'ry Sceane.

*Our own sinnes unseen.*

Other mens sins wee ever beare in mind ;  
*None sees the fardell of his faults behind.*

*No Paines, no Gaines.*

If little labour, little are our gaines :  
Mans fortunes are according to his paines.

*Upon Slouch.*

*Slouch* he packs up, and goes to sev'rall Faïres,  
And weekly Markets for to sell his wares :  
Meane time that he from place to place do's rome,  
His wife her owne ware sells as fast at home.

*Vertue best united.*

By so much, vertue is the lesse,  
By how much, neere to singlenesse.

*The eye.*

A wanton and lascivious eye  
Betrayes the Hearts Adulterie.

*To Prince Charles upon his coming to Exeter.*

What Fate decreed, Time now ha's made us see  
A Renovation of the West by Thee.  
That Preternaturall Fever, which did threat  
Death to our Countrey, now hath lost his heat :  
And calmes succeeding, we perceive no more 5  
Th' unequall Pulse to beat, as heretofore.  
Something there yet remaines for Thee to do ;  
Then reach those ends that thou wast destin'd to.  
Go on with *Sylla's* Fortune ; let thy Fate  
Make Thee like Him, this, that way fortunate, 10  
*Apollos* Image side with Thee to blesse  
Thy Warre (discreetly made) with white successe.  
Meane time thy Prophets Watch by Watch shall pray ;  
While young *Charles* fights, and fighting wins the day.  
That done, our smooth-pac't Poems all shall be 15  
Sung in the high *Doxologie* of Thee.  
Then maids shall strew Thee, and thy Curles from them  
Receive (with Songs) a flowrie Diadem.

*A Song.*

Burne, or drowne me, choose ye whether,  
So I may but die together :  
Thus to slay me by degrees,  
Is the height of Cruelties.  
What needs twenty stabs, when one 5  
Strikes me dead as any stone ?  
O shew mercy then, and be  
Kind at once to murder mee.

*Princes and Favourites.*

Princes and Fav'rites are most deere, while they  
By giving and receiving hold the play :  
But the Relation then of both growes poor,  
When These can aske, and Kings can give no more.

*Examples, or like Prince, like People.*

Examples lead us, and wee likely see,  
Such as the Prince is, will his People be.

*Potentates.*

*Love* and the *Graces* evermore do wait  
Upon the man that is a Potentate.

*The Wake.*

Come *Anthea* let us two  
Go to Feast, as others do.  
Tarts and Custards, Creams and Cakes,  
Are the Junketts still at Wakes :  
Unto which the Tribes resort, 5  
Where the businesse is the sport :  
Morris-dancers thou shalt see,  
Marian too in Pagentrie :  
And a Mimick to devise  
Many grinning properties. 10  
Players there will be, and those  
Base in action as in clothes :  
Yet with strutting they will please  
The incurious Villages.  
Neer the dying of the day, 15  
There will be a *Cudgell*-Play,  
Where a *Coxcomb* will be broke,  
Ere a good *word* can be spoke :  
But the anger ends all here,  
Drencht in Ale, or drown'd in Beere. 20  
Happy Rusticks, best content  
With the cheapest Merriment :  
And possesse no other feare,  
Then to want the Wake next Yeare.

*The Peter-penny.*

Fresh strowings allow  
 To my Sepulcher now,  
 To make my lodging the sweeter ;  
 A staffe or a wand  
 Put then in my hand, 5  
 With a pennie to pay S. *Peter*.

Who has not a Crosse,  
 Must sit with the losse,  
 And no whit further must venture ;  
 Since the Porter he 10  
 Will paid have his fee,  
 Or els not one there must enter.

Who at a dead lift,  
 Can't send for a gift  
 A Pig to the Priest for a Roster, 15  
 Shall heare his Clarke say,  
 By yea and by nay,  
*No pennie, no Pater Noster.*

*To Doctor Alablaster.*

Nor art thou lesse esteem'd, that I have plac'd  
 (Amongst mine honour'd) Thee (almost) the last :  
 In great Processions many lead the way  
 To him, who is the triumph of the day,  
 As these have done to Thee, who art the one, 5  
 One onely glory of a million,  
 In whom the spirit of the Gods do's dwell,  
 Firing thy soule, by which thou dost foretell  
 When this or that vast *Dinastie* must fall  
 Downe to a *Fillit* more *Imperiall*. 10  
 When this or that *Horne* shall be broke, and when  
 Others shall spring up in their place agen :  
 When times and seasons and all yeares must lie  
 Drown'd in the Sea of wild Eternitie :  
 When the *Black Dooms-day Bookes* (as yet unseal'd) 15  
 Shall by the mighty *Angell* be reveal'd :

And when the Trumpet which thou late hast found  
 Shall call to Judgment ; tell us when the sound  
 Of this or that great Aprill day shall be,  
 And next the Gospell wee will credit thee. 20  
 Meane time like Earth-wormes we will craule below,  
 And wonder at Those Things that thou dost know.

*Upon his Kinswoman Mrs. M. S.*

Here lies a Virgin, and as sweet  
 As ere was wrapt in winding sheet.  
 Her name if next you wo'd have knowne,  
 The Marble speaks it *Mary Stone* :  
 Who dying in her blooming yeares, 5  
 This Stone, for names sake, melts to teares.  
 If fragrant Virgins you'l but keep  
 A Fast, while Jets and Marbles weep,  
 And praying, strew some Roses on her,  
 You'l do my *Neice* abundant honour. 10

*Felicitie knowes no Fence.*

Of both our Fortunes good and bad we find  
 Prosperitie more searching of the mind :  
 Felicitie flies o're the Wall and Fence,  
 While misery keeps in with patience.

*Death ends all woe.*

Time is the Bound of things, where e're we go,  
*Fate gives a meeting. Death's the end of woe.*

*A Conjuration, to Electra.*

By those soft Tods of wooll  
 With which the aire is full :  
 By all those Tinctures there,  
 That paint the *Hemisphere* :  
 By Dewes and drisling Raine, 5  
 That swell the Golden Graine :  
 By all those sweets that be  
 I' th flowrie Nunnerie :

By silent Nights, and the	
Three Formes of <i>Heccate</i> :	10
By all Aspects that blesse	
The sober <i>Sorceresse</i> ,	
While juice she straines, and pith	
To make her Philters with :	
By Time, that hastens on	15
Things to perfection :	
And by your self, the best	
Conjurement of the rest :	
O my <i>Electra</i> ! be	
In love with none, but me.	20

*Courage cool'd.*

I cannot love, as I have lov'd before :  
 For, I'm grown old ; &, with mine age, grown poore :  
*Love must be fed by wealth* : this blood of mine  
 Must needs wax cold, if wanting bread and wine.

*The Spell.*

Holy Water come and bring ;	
Cast in Salt, for seasoning :	
Set the Brush for sprinkling :	
Sacred Spittle bring ye hither ;	
Meale and it now mix together ;	5
And a little Oyle to either :	
Give the Tapers here their light,	
Ring the <i>Saints-Bell</i> , to affright	
Far from hence the evill Sp'rite.	

*His wish to privacie.*

Give me a Cell	
To dwell,	
Where no foot hath	
A path :	
There will I spend,	5
And end	
My wearied yeares	
In teares.	

*A good Husband.*

A master of a house (as I have read)  
Must be the first man up, and last in bed :  
With the Sun rising he must walk his grounds ;  
See this, View that, and all the other bounds :  
Shut every gate ; mend every hedge that's torne, 5  
Either with old, or plant therein new thorne :  
Tread ore his gleab, but with such care, that where  
He sets his foot, he leaves rich *compost* there.

*A Hymne to Bacchus.*

I sing thy praise *Iacchus*,  
Who with thy *Thyrse* dost thwack us :  
And yet thou so dost back us  
With boldness that we feare  
No *Brutus* entring here ; 5  
Nor *Cato* the severe.  
What though the *Lictors* threat us,  
We know they dare not beate us ;  
So long as thou dost heat us.  
When we thy *Orgies* sing, 10  
Each Cobler is a King ;  
Nor dreads he any thing :  
And though he doe not rave,  
Yet he'l the courage have  
To call my *Lord Maior* knave ; 15  
Besides too, in a brave,  
Although he has no riches,  
But walks with dangling breeches,  
And skirts that want their stiches,  
And shewes his naked flitches ; 20  
Yet he'le be thought or seen,  
So good as *George-a-Green* ;  
And calls his Blouze, his Queene ;  
And speaks in language keene :  
O *Bacchus* ! let us be 25  
From cares and troubles free ;  
And thou shalt heare how we  
Will chant new *Hymnes* to thee.

*A Hymne.* See Critical Appendix

*Upon Pusse and her Prentice. Epig.*

*Pusse* and her Prentice both at Draw-gloves play ;  
 That done, they kisse, and so draw out the day :  
 At night they draw to Supper ; then well fed,  
 They draw their clothes off both, so draw to bed.

*Blame the reward of Princes.*

Among disasters that discention brings,  
 This not the least is, which belongs to Kings.  
 If Wars goe well ; each for a part layes claime :  
 If ill, then Kings, not Souldiers beare the blame.

*Clemency in Kings.*

Kings must not only cherish up the good,  
 But must be niggards of the meanest bloud.

*Anger.*

Wrongs, if neglected, vanish in short time ;  
 But heard with anger, we confesse the crime.

*A Psalme or Hymne to the Graces.*

Glory be to the Graces !  
 That doe in publike places,  
 Drive thence what ere encumbers,  
 The listning to my numbers.

Honour be to the Graces !  
 Who doe with sweet embraces,  
 Shew they are well contented  
 With what I have invented.

5

Worship be to the Graces !  
 Who do from sowre faces,  
 And lungs that wo'd infect me,  
 For evermore protect me.

10



*An Hymne to the Muses.*

Honour to you who sit !  
Neere to the well of wit ;  
And drink your fill of it.

Glory and worship be !  
To you sweet Maids (thrice three) 5  
Who still inspire me.

And teach me how to sing  
Unto the *Lyrick* string  
My measures ravishing.

Then while I sing your praise, 10  
My *Priest-hood* crown with bayes  
Green, to the end of dayes.

*Upon Julia's Clothes.*

When as in silks my *Julia* goes,  
Then, then (me thinks) how sweetly flows  
That liquefaction of her clothes.

Next, when I cast mine eyes and see  
That brave Vibration each way free ; 5  
O how that glittering taketh me !

*Moderation.*

In things a moderation keepe,  
*Kings ought to sheare, not skin their sheepe.*

*To Anthea.*

Lets call for *Hymen* if agreed thou art ;  
*Delays in love but crucifie the heart.*  
Loves thornie Tapers yet neglected lye :  
Speak thou the word, they'l kindle by and by.  
The nimble howers wooe us on to wed, 5  
And *Genius* waits to have us both to bed.  
Behold, for us the *Naked Graces* stay  
With maunds of roses for to strew the way :

Besides, the most religious Prophet stands  
 Ready to joyne, as well our hearts as hands. 10  
*Juno* yet smiles ; but if she chance to chide,  
 Ill luck 'twill bode to th' Bridegroome and the Bride.  
 Tell me *Anthea*, dost thou fondly dread  
 The loss of that we call a Maydenhead ?  
 Come, Ile instruct thee. Know, the vestall fier 15  
 Is not by mariage quencht, but flames the higher.

*Upon Prew his Maid.*

In this little Urne is laid  
*Prewdence Baldwin* (once my maid)  
 From whose happy spark here let  
 Spring the purple Violet.

*The Invitation.*

To sup with thee thou didst me home invite ;  
 And mad'st a promise that mine appetite  
 Sho'd meet and tire, on such lautitious meat,  
 The like not *Heliogabalus* did eat :  
 And richer Wine wo'dst give to me (thy guest) 5  
 Then Roman *Sylla* powr'd out at his feast.  
 I came ; (tis true) and lookt for Fowle of price,  
 The bastard *Phenix* ; bird of *Paradice* ;  
 And for no less then Aromatick Wine  
 Of *Maydens-blush*, commixt with *Jessimine*. 10  
 Cleane was the herth, the mantle larded jet ;  
 Which wanting *Lar*, and smoke, hung weeping wet ;  
 At last, i' th' noone of winter, did appeare  
 A ragd-soust-neats-foot with sick vineger :  
 And in a burnisht Flagonet stood by 15  
 Beere small as Comfort, dead as Charity.  
 At which amaz'd, and pondring on the food,  
 How cold it was, and how it child my blood ;  
 I curst the master ; and I damn'd the souce ;  
 And swore I'de got the ague of the house. 20  
 Well, when to eat thou dost me next desire,  
 I'le bring a Fever ; since thou keep'st no fire.

*Ceremonies for Christmasse.*

Come, bring with a noise,  
My merrie merrie boyes,  
The Christmas Log to the firing ;  
While my good Dame, she  
Bids ye all be free ; 5  
And drink to your hearts desiring.

With the last yeeres brand  
Light the new block, And  
For good successe in his spending,  
On your Psalties play, 10  
That sweet luck may  
Come while the Log is a teending.

Drink now the strong Beere,  
Cut the white loafe here,  
The while the meat is a shredding ; 15  
For the rare Mince-Pie  
And the Plums stand by  
To fill the Paste that's a kneading.

*Christmasse-Eve, another  
Ceremonie.*

Come guard this night the Christmas-Pie,  
That the Thiefe, though ne'r so slie,  
With his Flesh-hooks, don't come nie  
To catch it.

From him, who all alone sits there, 5  
Having his eyes still in his eare,  
And a deale of nightly feare  
To watch it.

*Another to the Maids.*

Wash your hands, or else the fire  
Will not teend to your desire ;  
Unwasht hands, ye Maidens, know,  
Dead the Fire, though ye blow.

*Another.*

Wassaile the Trees, that they may beare  
 You many a Plum, and many a Peare :  
 For more or lesse fruits they will bring,  
 As you doe give them Wassailing.

*Power and Peace.*

'Tis never, or but seldome knowne,  
*Power and Peace to keep one Throne.*

*To his deare Valentine, Mistresse  
 Margaret Falconbrige.*

Now is your turne (my Dearest) to be set  
 A Jem in this eternall Coronet :  
 'Twas rich before ; but since your Name is downe,  
 It sparkles now like *Ariadne's* Crowne.  
 Blaze by this Sphere for ever : Or this doe,  
 Let Me and It shine evermore by you.

5

*To Oenone.*

Sweet *Oenone*, doe but say  
 Love thou dost, though Love sayes Nay.  
 Speak me faire ; for Lovers be  
 Gently kill'd by Flatterie.

*Verses.*

Who will not honour Noble Numbers, when  
 Verses out-live the bravest deeds of men ?

*Happinesse.*

That Happines do's still the longest thrive,  
 Where Joyes and Griefs have Turns Alternative.

*Things of choice, long a comming.*

We pray 'gainst Warre, yet we enjoy no Peace  
*Desire deferr'd is, that it may encrease.*

*Poetry perpetuates the Poet.*

Here I my selfe might likewise die,  
And utterly forgotten lye,  
But that eternall Poetrie  
Repullulation gives me here  
Unto the thirtieth thousand yeere,  
When all now dead shall re-appeare.

5

*Upon Bice.*

*Bice* laughs, when no man speaks ; and doth protest  
It is his own breech there that breaks the jest.

*Upon Trencherman.*

*Tom* shifts the Trenchers ; yet he never can  
Endure that luke-warme name of Serving-man :  
Serve or not serve, let *Tom* doe what he can,  
He is a serving, who's a Trencher-man.

*Kisses.*

Give me the food that satisfies a Guest :  
Kisses are but dry banquets to a Feast.

*Orpheus.*

*Orpheus* he went (as Poets tell)  
To fetch *Euridice* from Hell ;  
And had her ; but it was upon  
This short but strict condition :  
Backward he should not looke while he  
Led her through Hells obscuritie :  
But ah ! it hapned as he made  
His passage through that dreadfull shade :  
Revolve he did his loving eye ;  
(For gentle feare, or jelousie)  
And looking back, that look did sever  
Him and *Euridice* for ever.

5

10

*Upon Comely a good speaker but  
an ill singer, Epig.*

*Comely* Acts well ; and when he speaks his part,  
He doth it with the sweetest tones of Art :  
But when he sings a *Psalm*, ther's none can be  
More curst for singing out of tune then he.

*Any way for wealth.*

E'ene all Religious courses to be rich  
Had been reherst, by *Joell Michelditch* :  
But now perceiving that it still do's please  
The sterner Fates, to cross his purposes ;  
He tacks about, and now he doth profess  
Rich he will be by all unrighteousness :  
Thus if our ship fails of her Anchor hold,  
We'l love the Divell, so he lands the gold.

5

*Upon an old Woman.*

Old Widdow *Prouse* to do her neighbours evill  
Wo'd give (some say) her soule unto the Devill.  
Well, when sh'as kild, that Pig, Goose, Cock or Hen,  
What wo'd she give to get that soule agen ?

*Upon Pearch. Epig.*

Thou writes in Prose, how sweet all Virgins be ;  
But ther's not one, doth praise the smell of thee.

*To Sapho.*

*Sapho*, I will chuse to go  
Where the Northern Winds do blow  
Endlesse Ice, and endlesse Snow :  
Rather then I once wo'd see,  
But a Winters face in thee,  
To benumme my hopes and me.

5

*To his faithfull friend, Master John Crofts,  
Cup-bearer to the King.*

For all thy many courtesies to me,  
Nothing I have (my *Crofts*) to send to Thee  
For the requitall ; save this only one  
Halfe of my just remuneration.  
For since I've travail'd all this Realm throughout 5  
To seeke, and find some few *Immortals* out  
To *circumspangle* this my spacious Sphere,  
(As Lamps for everlasting shining here :)  
And having fixt Thee in mine *Orbe* a Starre,  
(Amongst the rest) both bright and singular ; 10  
The present Age will tell the world thou art  
If not to th' whole, yet satisfy'd in part.  
As for the rest, being too great a summe  
Here to be paid ; Ile pay't i'th'world to come.

*The Bride-Cake.*

This day my *Julia* thou must make  
For Mistresse Bride, the wedding Cake :  
Knead but the Dow and it will be  
To paste of Almonds turn'd by thee :  
Or kisse it thou, but once, or twice, 5  
And for the Bride-Cake ther'l be Spice.

*To be merry.*

Lets now take our time ;  
While w'are in our Prime ;  
And old, old Age is a farre off :  
For the evill evill dayes  
Will come on apace ; 5  
Before we can be aware of.

*Buriall.*

Man may want Land to live in ; but for all,  
Nature finds out some place for buriall.

*Lenitie.*

'Tis the Chyrurgions praise, and height of Art,  
Not to cut off, but cure the vicious part.

*Penitence.*

Who after his transgression doth repent,  
Is halfe, or altogether innocent.

*Griefe.*

Consider sorrowes, how they are aright :  
*Griefe, if't be great, 'tis short ; if long, 'tis light.*

*The Maiden-blush.*

So look the mornings when the Sun  
Paints them with fresh Vermilion :  
So Cherries blush, and Kathern Peares,  
And Apricocks, in youthfull yeares :  
So Corrolls looke more lovely Red,  
And Rubies lately polished :  
So purest Diaper doth shine,  
Stain'd by the Beames of Clarret wine :  
As *Julia* looks when she doth dress  
Her either cheeke with bashfullness.

5

10

*The Meane.*

*Imparitie doth ever discord bring :*  
*The Mean the Musique makes in every thing.*

*Haste hurtfull.*

*Haste is unhappy : What we Rashly do*  
*Is both unluckie ; I, and foolish too.*  
*Where War with rashnesse is attempted, there*  
*The Soldiers leave the Field with equall feare.*



*Purgatory.*

Readers wee entreat ye pray  
For the soule of *Lucia* ;  
That in little time she be  
From her *Purgatory* free :  
In th' *intrim* she desires  
That your teares may coole her fires.

5

*The Cloud.*

Seest thou that Cloud that rides in State  
Part *Ruby-like*, part *Candidate* ?  
It is no other then the Bed  
Where *Venus* sleeps (halfe smothered.)

*Upon Loach.*

Seel'd up with Night-gum, *Loach* each morning lyes,  
Till his Wife licking, so unglews his eyes.  
No question then, but such a lick is sweet,  
When a warm tongue do's with such Ambers meet.

*The Amber Bead.*

I saw a Flie within a Beade  
Of Amber cleanly buried :  
The Urne was little, but the room  
More rich then *Cleopatra's* Tombe.

*To my dearest Sister M. Mercie Herrick.*

When ere I go, or what so ere befalls  
Me in mine Age, or forraign Funerals,  
This Blessing I will leave thee, ere I go,  
Prosper thy Basket, and therein thy Dow.  
Feed on the paste of Filberts, or else knead  
And Bake the floure of Amber for thy bread.  
Balm may thy Trees drop, and thy Springs runne oyle  
And everlasting Harvest crown thy Soile !  
These I but wish for ; but thy selfe shall see,  
The Blessing fall in mellow times on Thee.

5

10

*The Transfiguration.*

Immortall clothing I put on,  
 So soone as *Julia* I am gon  
 To mine eternall Mansion.

Thou, thou art here, to humane sight  
 Cloth'd all with incorrupted light ;  
 But yet how more admir'dly bright

5

Wilt thou appear, when thou art set  
 In thy refulgent Thronelet,  
 That shin'st thus in thy counterfeit ?

*Suffer that thou canst not shift.*

Do's Fortune rend thee ? Beare with thy hard Fate :  
*Vertuous instructions ne'r are delicate.*  
 Say, do's she frown ? still countermand her threats :  
*Vertue best loves those children that she beates.*

*To the Passenger.*

If I lye unburied Sir,  
 These my Reliques, (pray) interre.  
 'Tis religious part to see  
 Stones, or turfes to cover me.  
 One word more I had to say ;  
 But it skills not ; go your way ;  
 He that wants a buriall roome  
*For a Stone, ha's Heaven his Tombe,*

5

*Upon Nodes.*

Where ever *Nodes* do's in the Summer come,  
 He prayes his Harvest may be well brought home.  
 What store of Corn has carefull *Nodes*, thinke you,  
 Whose Field his foot is, and whose Barn his shooe ?

*To the Passenger.* 3 religious] religions or religion's cf. Pollard (probably rightly)

TO THE KING,  
Upon his taking of *Leicester*.

This Day is Yours, *Great CHARLES!* and in this War  
Your Fate, and Ours, alike Victorious are.  
In her white Stole ; now Victory do's rest  
*Enspher'd with Palm on Your Triumphant Crest.*  
Fortune is now Your Captive ; other Kings  
*Hold but her hands ; You hold both hands and wings.*

5

*To Julia, in her Dawn, or Day-breake.*

By the next kindling of the day  
My *Julia* thou shalt see,  
Ere *Ave-Mary* thou canst say  
Ile come and visit thee.

Yet ere thou counsel'st with thy Glasse,  
Appeare thou to mine eyes  
As smooth, and nak't, as she that was  
The prime of *Paradise*.

5

If blush thou must, then blush thou through  
A Lawn, that thou mayst looke  
As purest Pearles, or Pebles do  
When peeping through a Brooke.

10

As Lillies shrin'd in Christall, so  
Do thou to me appeare ;  
Or Damask Roses, when they grow  
To sweet acquaintance there.

15

*Counsell.*

'Twas *Cesars* saying : *Kings no lesse Conquerors are*  
*By their wise Counsell, then they be by Warre.*

*Bad Princes pill their People.*

Like those infernall Deities which eate  
 The best of all the sacrificed meate ;  
 And leave their servants, but the smoak & sweat :  
 So many *Kings*, and *Primates* too there are,  
 Who claim the Fat, and Fleshie for their share, 5  
 And leave their subjects but the starved ware.

*Most Words, lesse Workes.*

In desp'rate cases, all, or most are known  
 Commanders, *few for execution.*

*To Dianeme.*

I co'd but see thee yesterday  
     Stung by a fretfull Bee ;  
 And I the Javelin suckt away,  
     And heal'd the wound in thee.  
 A thousand thorns, and Bryars & Stings, 5  
     I have in my poore Brest ;  
 Yet ne'r can see that salve which brings  
     My Passions any rest.  
 As Love shall helpe me, I admire  
     How thou canst sit and smile, 10  
 To see me bleed, and not desire  
     To stench the blood the while.  
 If thou compos'd of gentle mould  
     Art so unkind to me ;  
 What dismall Stories will be told 15  
     Of those that cruell be ?

*Upon Tap.*

*Tap* (better known then trusted) as we heare  
 Sold his old Mothers Spectacles for Beere :  
 And not unlikely ; rather too then fail,  
 He'l sell her Eyes, and Nose, for Beere and Ale.

*His Losse.*

All has been plundered from me, but my wit ;  
 Fortune her selfe can lay no claim to it.

*Draw, and Drinke.*

Milk stil your Fountains, and your Springs, for why?  
The more th'are drawn, the lesse they wil grow dry.

*Upon Punchin. Epig.*

Give me a reason why men call  
*Punchin* a dry *plant-animall*.  
Because as Plants by water grow,  
*Punchin* by Beere and Ale, spreads so.

*To Oenone.*

Thou sayest Loves Dart  
Hath prickt thy heart;  
And thou do'st languish too:  
If one poore prick,  
Can make thee sick,  
Say, what wo'd many do?

5

*Upon Blinks. Epig.*

*Tom Blinks* his Nose is full of wheales, and these  
*Tom* calls not pimples, but *Pimpleides*:  
Sometimes (in mirth) he sayes each whelk's a sparke  
(When drunke with Beere) to light him home, i'th' dark.

*Upon Adam Peapes. Epig.*

*Peapes* he do's strut, and pick his Teeth, as if  
His jawes had tir'd on some large Chine of Beefe.  
But nothing so; The Dinner *Adam* had,  
Was cheese full ripe with Teares, with Bread as sad.

*To Electra.*

Shall I go to Love and tell,  
Thou art all turn'd isicle?  
Shall I say her Altars be  
Disadorn'd, and scorn'd by thee?  
O beware! in time submit;  
Love has yet no wrathfull fit:  
If her patience turns to ire,  
Love is then consuming fire.

5

*To Mistress Amie Potter.*

Ai me! I love, give him your hand to kisse  
 Who both your wooer, and your Poet is.  
 Nature has pre-compos'd us both to Love ;  
 Your part's to grant ; my Scean must be to move.  
 Deare, can you like, and liking love your Poet ? 5  
 If you say (I) Blush-guiltinesse will shew it.  
 Mine eyes must wooe you ; (though I sigh the while)  
*True Love is tonguelesse as a Crocodile.*  
 And you may find in Love these differing Parts ;  
*Wooers have Tongues of Ice, but burning hearts.* 10

*Upon a Maide.*

Here she lyes (in Bed of Spice)  
 Faire as *Eve* in Paradise :  
 For her beauty it was such  
 Poets co'd not praise too much.  
 Virgins Come, and in a Ring 5  
 Her supreamest *Requiem* sing ;  
 Then depart, but see ye tread  
 Lightly, lightly ore the dead.

*Upon Love.*

Love is a Circle, and an Endlesse Sphere ;  
 From good to good, revolving here, & there.

*Beauty.*

Beauti's no other but a lovely Grace  
 Of lively colours, flowing from the face.

*Upon Love.*

Some salve to every sore, we may apply ;  
 Only for my wound there's no remedy.  
 Yet if my *Julia* kisse me, there will be  
 A soveraign balme found out to cure me.

*Upon Hanch a Schoolmaster. Epig.*

*Hanch*, since he (lately) did interre his wife,  
He weepes and sighs (as weary of his life.)  
Say, is 't for reall grieffe he mourns? not so;  
*Teares have their springs from joy, as well as woe.*

*Upon Peason. Epig.*

Long Locks of late our Zelot *Peason* weares,  
Not for to hide his high and mighty eares;  
No, but because he wo'd not have it seen,  
That Stubble stands, where once large eares have been.

*To his Booke.*

Make haste away, and let one be  
A friendly Patron unto thee:  
Lest rapt from hence, I see thee lye  
Torn for the use of Pasterie:  
Or see thy injur'd Leaves serve well,  
To make loose Gownes for Mackarell:  
Or see the Grocers in a trice,  
Make hoods of thee to serve out Spice.

5

*Readinesse.*

The readinesse of doing, doth expresse  
No other, but the doers willingnesse.

*Writing.*

When words we want, Love teacheth to endite;  
And what we blush to speake, she bids us write.

*Society.*

Two things do make society to stand;  
The first *Commerce* is, & the next *Command*.

*Upon a Maid.*

Gone she is a long, long way,  
 But she has decreed a day  
 Back to come, (and make no stay.)  
 So we keepe till her returne  
 Here, her ashes, or her Urne.

5

*Satisfaction for sufferings.*

For all our workes, a recompence is sure :  
 'Tis sweet to thinke on what was hard t' endure.

*The delaying Bride.*

Why so slowly do you move  
 To the centre of your love?  
 On your niceness though we wait,  
 Yet the houres say 'tis late :  
*Coynesse takes us to a measure ;*  
*But o'racted deads the pleasure.*  
 Go to Bed, and care not when  
 Cheerfull day shall spring agen.  
 One *Brave Captain* did command,  
 (By his word) the Sun to stand :  
 One short charme if you but say  
 Will enforce the Moon to stay,  
 Till you warn her hence (away)  
 T'ave your blushes seen by day.

5

10

*To M. Henry Lawes, the excellent  
 Composer of his Lyricks.*

Touch but thy Lire (my *Harrie*) and I heare  
 From thee some raptures of the rare *Gotire*.  
 Then if thy voice commingle with the String  
 I heare in thee rare *Laniere* to sing ;  
 Or curious *Wilson* : Tell me, canst thou be  
 Less then *Apollo*, that usurp'st such Three ?  
 Three, unto whom the whole world give applause ;  
 Yet their Three praises, praise but One ; that's *Lawes*.

5



*Age unfit for Love.*

Maidens tell me I am old ;  
Let me in my Glasse behold  
Whether smooth or not I be,  
Or if haire remaines to me.  
Well, or be't or be't not so,  
This for certainty I know ;  
Ill it fits old men to play,  
When that Death bids come away.

5

*The Bed-man, or Grave-maker.*

Thou hast made many Houses for the Dead ;  
When my Lot calls me to be buried,  
For Love or Pittie, prethee let there be  
I'th' Church-yard, made, one Tenement for me.

*To Anthea.*

*Anthea* I am going hence  
With some small stock of innocence :  
But yet those blessed gates I see  
Withstanding entrance unto me.  
To pray for me doe thou begin,  
The Porter then will let me in.

5

*Need.*

Who begs to die for feare of humane need,  
Wisheth his body, not his soule, good speed.

*To Julia.*

I am zeallesse, prethee pray  
For my well-fare (*Julia*)  
For I thinke the gods require  
Male perfumes, but Female fire.

*On Julias lips.*

Sweet are my *Julia's* lips and cleane,  
As if or'e washt in Hippocrene.

*Twilight.*

Twilight, no other thing is, Poets say,  
Then the last part of night, and first of day.

*To his Friend, Master J. Jincks.*

Love, love me now, because I place  
Thee here among my righteous race :  
The bastard Slips may droop and die  
Wanting both Root, and Earth ; but thy  
Immortall selfe, shall boldly trust  
To live for ever, with my Just. 5

*On himselfe.*

If that my Fate has now fulfill'd my yeere,  
And so soone stopt my longer living here ;  
What was't (ye Gods !) a dying man to save,  
But while he met with his Paternall grave ;  
Though while we living 'bout the world do roame,  
We love to rest in peacefull Urnes at home, 5  
Where we may snug, and close together lye  
By the dead bones of our deare Ancestrie.

*Kings and Tyrants.*

'Twixt Kings & Tyrants there's this difference known ;  
*Kings seek their Subjects good : Tyrants their owne.*

*Crosses.*

Our Crosses are no other then the rods,  
And our Diseases, Vultures of the Gods :  
Each griefe we feele, that likewise is a Kite  
Sent forth by them, our flesh to eate, or bite.

*Upon Love.*

Love brought me to a silent Grove,  
And shew'd me there a Tree,  
Where some had hang'd themselves for love,  
And gave a Twist to me.

The Halter was of silk, and gold, 5  
That he reacht forth unto me :  
No otherwise, then if he would  
By dainty things undo me.  
He bade me then that Neck-lace use ;  
And told me too, he maketh 10  
A glorious end by such a Noose,  
His Death for Love that taketh.  
'Twas but a dream ; but had I been  
There really alone ;  
My desp'rate feares, in love, had seen 15  
Mine Execution.

*No difference i' th' dark.*

Night makes no difference 'twixt the Priest and Clark ;  
*Jone* as my Lady is as good i'th' dark.

*The Body.*

The Body is the Soules poore house, or home,  
Whose Ribs the Laths are, & whose Flesh the Loame.

*To Sapho.*

Thou saist thou lov'st me *Sapho* ; I say no ;  
But would to Love I could beleieve 'twas so !  
Pardon my feares (sweet *Sapho*,) I desire  
That thou be righteous found ; and I the Lyer.

*Out of Time, out of Tune.*

We blame, nay we despise her paines  
That wets her Garden when it raines :  
But when the drought has dri'd the knot ;  
Then let her use the watring pot.  
We pray for showers (at our need) 5  
To drench, but not to drown our seed.

*To his Booke.*

Take mine advise, and go not neere  
Those faces (sower as Vineger.)  
For these, and Nobler numbers can  
Ne'r please the *supercillious* man.

*To his Honour'd friend, Sir Thomas Heale.*

Stand by the *Magick* of my powerfull Rhymes  
 'Gainst all the indignation of the Times.  
 Age shall not wrong thee ; or one jot abate  
 Of thy both Great, and everlasting fate.  
 While others perish, here's thy life decreed 5  
 Because begot of my *Immortall* seed.

*The Sacrifice by way of Discourse betwixt  
 himselfe and Julia.*

*Herr.* Come and let's in solemn wise  
 Both addresse to sacrifice :  
 Old Religion first commands  
 That we wash our hearts, and hands.  
 Is the beast exempt from staine, 5  
 Altar cleane, no fire prophane?  
 Are the Garlands, Is the Nard  
 Ready here? *Jul.* All well prepar'd,  
 With the Wine that must be shed  
 (Twixt the hornes) upon the head 10  
 Of the holy Beast we bring  
 (For our Trespasse-offering.

*Herr.* All is well ; now next to these  
 Put we on pure Surplices ;  
 And with Chaplets crown'd, we'l rost 15  
 With perfumes the Holocaust :  
 And (while we the gods invoke)  
 Reade acceptance by the smoake.

*To Apollo.*

Thou mighty Lord and master of the Lyre,  
 Unshorn *Apollo*, come, and re-inspire  
 My fingers so, the Lyrick-strings to move,  
 That I may play, and sing a Hymne to Love.

*On Love.*

Love is a kind of warre ; Hence those who feare,  
 No cowards must his royall Ensignes beare.

*To his Honour'd friend.* 5 here's] *Misprinted* her'es

*Another.*

Where love begins, there dead thy first desire :  
*A sparke neglected makes a mighty fire.*

*An Hymne to Cupid.*

Thou, thou that bear'st the sway  
 With whom the Sea-Nimphs play ;  
 And *Venus*, every way :  
 When I embrace thy knee ;  
 And make short pray'rs to thee : 5  
 In love, then prosper me.  
 This day I goe to wooe ;  
 Instruct me how to doe  
 This worke thou put'st me too.  
 From shame my face keepe free, 10  
 From scorne I begge of thee,  
 Love to deliver me :  
 So shall I sing thy praise ;  
 And to thee Altars raise,  
 Unto the end of daies. 15

*To Electra.*

Let not thy Tomb-stone er'e be laid by me :  
 Nor let my Herse, be wept upon by thee :  
 But let that instant when thou dy'st be known,  
 The minute of mine *expiration*.  
 One knell be rung for both ; and let one grave 5  
 To hold us two, an endlesse honour have.

*How his soule came ensnared.*

My soule would one day goe and seeke  
 For Roses, and in *Julia's* cheekes,  
 A richness of those sweets she found,  
 (As in an other *Rosamond*.)  
 But gathering Roses as she was ; 5  
 (Not knowing what would come to passe)  
 It chanst a ringlet of her haire,  
 Caught my poore soule, as in a snare :  
 Which ever since has been in thrall,  
 Yet freedome, shee enjoyes withall. 10

*Factions.*

The factions of the great ones call,  
To side with them, the Commons all.

*Kisses Loathsome.*

I abhor the slimie kisse,  
(Which to me most loathsome is.)  
Those lips please me which are plac't  
Close, but not too strictly lac't :  
Yeilding I wo'd have them ; yet  
Not a wimbling Tongue admit :  
What sho'd poking-sticks make there,  
When the ruffe is set elsewhere ?

5

*Upon Reape.*

*Reapes* eyes so rawe are, that (it seemes) the flies  
Mistake the flesh, and flye-blow both his eyes ;  
So that an Angler, for a daies expence,  
May baite his hooke, with maggots taken thence.

*Upon Teage.*

*Teage* has told lyes so long, that when *Teage* tells  
Truth, yet *Teages* truths are untruths, (nothing else.)

*Upon Julia's haire, bundled up in a golden net.*

Tell me, what needs those rich deceits,  
These golden Toyles, and Trammel-nets,  
To take thine haire when they are knowne  
Already tame, and all thine owne ?  
'Tis I am wild, and more then haire  
Deserve these Mashers and those snares.  
Set free thy Tresses, let them flow  
As aires doe breathe, or winds doe blow :  
And let such curious Net-works be  
Lesse set for them, then spread for me.

5

10

## Upon Truggin.

*Truggin* a Footman was ; but now, growne lame,  
*Truggin* now lives but to belye his name.

*The showre of Blossomes.*

Love in a showre of Blossomes came  
 Down, and halfe drown'd me with the same :  
 The Blooms that fell were white and red ;  
 But with such sweets commingled,  
 As whether (this) I cannot tell 5  
 My sight was pleas'd more, or my smell :  
 But true it was, as I rowl'd there,  
 Without a thought of hurt, or feare ;  
 Love turn'd himselfe into a Bee,  
 And with his Javelin wounded me : 10  
 From which mishap this use I make,  
*Where most sweets are, there lyes a Snake.*  
*Kisses and Favours are sweet things ;*  
*But Those have thorns, and These have stings.*

## Upon Spenke.

*Spenke* has a strong breath, yet short Prayers saith :  
 Not out of want of breath, but want of faith.

*A defence for Women.*

Naught are all Women : I say no,  
 Since for one Bad, one Good I know :  
 For *Clytemnestra* most unkind,  
 Loving *Alcestis* there we find :  
 For one *Medea* that was bad, 5  
 A good *Penelope* was had :  
 For wanton *Lais*, then we have  
 Chaste *Lucrece*, or a wife as grave :  
 And thus through Woman-kind we see  
 A Good and Bad. *Sirs credit me.* 10

*Upon Lulls.*

*Lulls* swears he is all heart ; but you'l suppose  
By his *Probossis* that he is all nose.

*Slavery.*

'Tis liberty to serve one Lord ; but he  
Who many serves, serves base servility.

*Charmes.*

Bring the holy crust of Bread,  
Lay it underneath the head ;  
'Tis a certain Charm to keep  
Hags away, while Children sleep.

*Another.*

Let the superstitious wife  
Neer the childs heart lay a knife :  
Point be up, and Haft be downe ;  
(While she gossips in the towne)  
This 'mongst other mystick charms  
Keeps the sleeping child from harms.

5

*Another to bring in the Witch.*

To house the Hag, you must doe this ;  
Commix with Meale a little Pisse  
Of him bewicht : then forthwith make  
A little Wafer or a Cake ;  
And this rawly bak't will bring  
The old Hag in. No surer thing.

5

*Another Charme for Stables.*

Hang up Hooks, and Sheers to scare  
Hence the Hag, that rides the Mare,  
Till they be all over wet,  
With the mire, and the sweat :  
This observ'd, the Manes shall be  
Of your horses, all knot-free.

5



*Ceremonies for Candlemasse Eve.*

Down with the Rosemary and Bayes,  
     Down with the Mistleto ;  
 In stead of Holly, now up-raise  
     The greener Box (for show.)  
 The Holly hitherto did sway ; 5  
     Let Box now domineere ;  
 Untill the dancing Easter-day,  
     Or Easters Eve appeare.  
 Then youthfull Box which now hath grace,  
     Your houses to renew ; 10  
 Grown old, surrender must his place,  
     Unto the crisped Yew.  
 When Yew is out, then Birch comes in,  
     And many Flowers beside ;  
 Both of a fresh, and fragrant kinne 15  
     To honour Whitsontide.  
 Green Rushes then, and sweetest Bents,  
     With cooler Oken boughs ;  
 Come in for comely ornaments,  
     To re-adorn the house. 20  
 Thus times do shift ; each thing his turne do's hold ;  
*New things succeed, as former things grow old.*

*The Ceremonies for Candlemasse day.*

Kindle the Christmas Brand, and then  
     Till Sunne-set, let it burne ;  
 Which quencht, then lay it up agen,  
     Till Christmas next returne.  
 Part must be kept wherewith to teend 5  
     The Christmas Log next yeare ;  
 And where 'tis safely kept, the Fiend,  
     Can do no mischief (there.)

*Upon Candlemasse day.*

End now the White-loafe, & the Pye,  
 And let all sports with Christmas dye.

*Surfeits.*

Bad are all surfeits : but Physitians call  
That surfeit tooke by bread, the worst of all.

*Upon Nis.*

*Nis*, he makes Verses ; but the Lines he writes,  
Serve but for matter to make Paper-kites.

*To Biancha, to blesse him.*

Wo'd I wooe, and wo'd I winne,  
Wo'd I well my worke begin ?  
Wo'd I evermore be crown'd  
With the end that I propound ?  
Wo'd I frustrate, or prevent  
All Aspects malevolent ? 5  
Thwart all Wizzards, and with these  
Dead all black contingencies :  
Place my words, and all works else  
In most happy Parallels ? 10  
All will prosper, if so be  
I be kist, or blest by thee.

*Julia's Churching, or Purification.*

Put on thy *Holy Fillitings*, and so  
To th' Temple with the sober *Midwife* go.  
Attended thus (in a most solemn wise)  
By those who serve the Child-bed misteries.  
Burn first thine incense ; next, when as thou see'st 5  
The candid Stole thrown ore the *Pious Priest* ;  
With reverend Curtsies come, and to him bring  
Thy free (and not decurted) offering.  
All Rites well ended, with faire Auspice come  
(As to the breaking of a Bride-Cake) home : 10  
Where ceremonious *Hymen* shall for thee  
Provide a second *Epithalamie*.  
*She who keeps chastly to her husbands side*  
*Is not for one, but every night his Bride :*  
*And stealing still with love, and feare to Bed,* 15  
*Brings him not one, but many a Maiden-head.*

*To his Book.*

Before the Press scarce one co'd see  
 A little-peeping-part of thee :  
 But since th' art Printed, thou dost call  
 To shew thy nakedness to all.  
 My care for thee is now the less ; 5  
 (Having resign'd thy shamefac'tness :)  
 Go with thy Faults and Fates ; yet stay  
 And take this sentence, then away ;  
 Whom one belov'd will not suffice,  
 She'l runne to all adulteries. 10

*Teares.*

Teares most prevaile ; with teares too thou mayst move  
 Rocks to relent, and coyest maids to love.

*To his friend to avoid contention of words.*

Words beget Anger : Anger brings forth blowes :  
 Blowes make of dearest friends immortall Foes.  
 For which prevention (Sociate) let there be  
 Betwixt us two no more *Logomachie*.  
 Farre better 'twere for either to be mute, 5  
 Then for to murder friendship, by dispute.

*Truth.*

Truth is best found out by the time, and eyes ;  
*Falsehood winnes credit by uncertainties.*

*Upon Prickles. Epig.*

*Prickles* is waspish, and puts forth his sting,  
 For Bread, Drinke, Butter, Cheese ; for every thing  
 That *Prickles* buyes, puts *Prickles* out of frame ;  
 How well his nature's fitted to his name !

*The Eyes before the Eares.*

We credit most our sight ; one eye doth please  
 Our trust farre more then ten eare-witnesses.

*The Eyes, &c.* 2 then ten] ten then 1648 (a printer's error).

*Want.*

Want is a softer Wax, that takes thereon,  
This, that, and every base impression.

*To a Friend.*

Looke in my Book, and hercin see,  
Life endlesse sign'd to thee and me.  
We o're the tombes, and Fates shall flye ;  
While other generations dye.

*Upon M. William Lawes, the rare Musitian.*

Sho'd I not put on Blacks, when each one here  
Comes with his Cypresse, and devotes a teare?  
Sho'd I not grieve (my *Lawes*) when every Lute,  
Violl, and Voice, is (by thy losse) struck mute?  
Thy loss brave man! whose Numbers have been hurl'd, 5  
And no less prais'd, then spread throughout the world.  
Some have Thee call'd *Amphion*; some of us,  
Nam'd thee *Terpander*, or sweet *Orpheus*:  
Some this, some that, but all in this agree,  
Musique had both her birth, and death with Thee. 10

*A song upon Silvia.*

From me my *Silvia* ranne away,  
And running therewithall;  
A *Primrose* Banke did cross her way,  
And gave my Love a fall.  
But trust me now I dare not say, 5  
What I by chance did see;  
But such the Drap'ry did betray  
That fully ravisht me.

*The Hony-combe.*

If thou hast found an honie-combe,  
Eate thou not all, but taste on some:  
For if thou eat'st it to excess;  
That sweetness turnes to Loathsomness,  
Taste it to Temper; then 'twill be 5  
Marrow, and Manna unto thee,

*Upon Ben. Johnson.*

Here lyes *Johnson* with the rest  
Of the Poets ; but the Best.  
Reader, wo'dst thou more have known ?  
Aske his Story, not this Stone.  
That will speake what this can't tell 5  
Of his glory. *So farewell.*

*An Ode for him.*

Ah *Ben* !  
Say how, or when  
Shall we thy Guests  
Meet at those *Lyrick* Feasts,  
Made at the *Sun*, 5  
The *Dog*, the triple *Tunne* ?  
Where we such clusters had,  
As made us nobly wild, not mad ;  
And yet each Verse of thine  
Out-did the meate, out-did the frolick wine. 10

My *Ben*  
Or come agen :  
Or send to us,  
Thy wits great over-plus ;  
But teach us yet 15  
Wisely to husband it ;  
Lest we that Tallent spend :  
And having once brought to an end  
That precious stock ; the store  
Of such a wit the world sho'd have no more. 20

*Upon a Virgin.*

Spend Harmless shade thy nightly Houres,  
Selecting here, both Herbs, and Flowers ;  
Of which make Garlands here, and there,  
To dress thy silent sepulchre.  
Nor do thou feare the want of these, 5  
*In everlasting Properties.*  
Since we fresh strewings will bring hither,  
Farre faster then the first can wither.

*Blame.*

In Battailes what disasters fall,  
The King he beares the blame of all.

*A request to the Graces.*

Ponder my words, if so that any be  
Known guilty here of incivility :  
Let what is graceless, discompos'd, and rude,  
With sweetness, smoothness, softness, be endu'd.  
Teach it to blush, to curtsie, lisp, and shew 5  
Demure, but yet, full of temptation too.  
*Numbers ne'r tickle, or but lightly please,*  
*Unlesse they have some wanton carriages.*  
This if ye do, each Piece will here be good,  
And gracefull made, by your neate Sisterhood. 10

*Upon himselfe.*

I lately fri'd, but now behold  
I freeze as fast, and shake for cold.  
And in good faith I'd thought it strange  
T'ave found in me this sudden change ;  
But that I understood by dreames, 5  
These only were but Loves extreames ;  
Who fires with hope the Lovers heart,  
And starves with cold the self-same part.

*Multitude.*

We Trust not to the multitude in Warre,  
But to the stout ; and those that skilfull are.

*Feare.*

Man must do well out of a good intent,  
Not for the servile feare of punishment.

*To M. Kellam.*

What can my *Kellam* drink his Sack  
In Goblets to the brim,  
And see his *Robin Herrick* lack,  
Yet send no Boules to him ?

For love or pitie to his Muse, 5  
 (That she may flow in Verse)  
 Contemne to recommend a Cruse,  
 But send to her a Tearce.

*Happinesse to hospitalitie, or a hearty  
 wish to good house-keeping.*

First, may the hand of bounty bring  
 Into the daily offering  
 Of full provision ; such a store,  
 Till that the Cooke cries, Bring no more.  
 Upon your hogsheads never fall 5  
 A drought of wine, ale, beere (at all)  
 But, like full clouds, may they from thence  
 Diffuse their mighty influence.  
 Next, let the Lord, and Ladie here  
 Enjoy a Christning yeare by yeare ; 10  
 And this *good blessing* back them still,  
 T'ave Boyes, and Gyrles too, as they will.  
 Then from the porch may many a Bride  
 Unto the Holy Temple ride :  
 And thence return, (short prayers seyed) 15  
 A wife most richly married.  
 Last, may the Bride and Bridegroom be  
 Untoucht by cold *sterility* ;  
 But in their springing blood so play,  
 As that in *Lusters* few they may, 20  
 By laughing too, and lying downe,  
 People a *City* or a *Towne*.

*Cunctation in Correction.*

The *Lictors* bundl'd up their rods : beside,  
 Knit them with knots (with much adoe unty'd)  
 That if (unknitting) men wo'd yet repent,  
 They might escape the lash of punishment.

*Present Government grievous.*

*Men are suspicious ; prone to discontent :*  
*Subjects still loath the present Government.*

*Rest Refreshes.*

Lay by the good a while ; a resting field  
 Will, after ease, a richer harvest yeild :  
 Trees this year beare ; next, they their wealth with-hold :  
*Continuall reaping makes a land wax old.*

*Revenge.*

*Mans disposition is for to requite  
 An injurie, before a benefite :  
 Thanksgiving is a burden, and a paine ;  
 Revenge is pleasing to us, as our gaine.*

*The first marrs or makes.*

In all our high designments, 'twill appeare,  
*The first event breeds confidence or feare.*

*Beginning, difficult.*

*Hard are the two first staires unto a Crowne ;  
 Which got, the third, bids him a King come downe.*

*Faith four-square.*

Faith is a thing that's four-square ; let it fall  
 This way or that, it not declines at all.

*The present time best pleaseth.*

Praise they that will Times past, I joy to see  
 My selfe now live : *this age best pleaseth mee.*

*Cloathes, are conspirators.*

Though from without no foes at all we feare ;  
 We shall be wounded by the cloathes we weare.

*Cruelty.*

*Tis but a dog-like madnesse in bad Kings,  
 For to delight in wounds and murderings.  
 As some plants prosper best by cuts and blowes ;  
 So Kings by killing doe encrease their foes.*



*Faire after foule.*

*Teares quickly drie : griefes will in time decay :  
A cleare will come after a cloudy day.*

*Hunger.*

Aske me what hunger is, and Ile reply,  
’Tis but a fierce desire of hot and drie.

*Bad wages for good service.*

In this misfortune Kings doe most excell,  
To heare the worst from men, when they doe well.

*The End.*

Conquer we shall, but we must first contend ;  
’Tis not the *Fight* that crowns us, but the end.

*The Bondman.*

Bind me but to thee with thine haire,  
And quickly I shall be  
Made by that fetter or that snare  
A bondman unto thee.

Or if thou tak’st that bond away,  
Then bore me through the eare ;  
And by the Law I ought to stay  
For ever with thee here.

5

*Choose for the best.*

Give house-roume to the best ; ’Tis never known  
*Vertue and pleasure, both to dwell in one.*

*To Silvia.*

Pardon my trespassse (*Silvia*) I confesse,  
 My kisse out-went the bounds of shamfastnesse :  
 None is discreet at all times ; no, *not Jove*  
*Himselfe, at one time, can be wise, and Love.*

*Faire shewes deceive.*

Smooth was the Sea, and seem'd to call  
 To prettie girles to play withall :  
 Who padling there, the Sea soone frown'd,  
 And on a sudden both were drown'd.  
 What credit can we give to seas,  
 Who, kissing, kill such Saints as these ?

5

*His wish.*

Fat be my Hinde ; unlearned be my wife ;  
 Peacefull by night ; my day devoid of strife :  
 To these a comely off-spring I desire,  
 Singing about my everlasting fire.

*Upon Julia's washing her self in the river.*

How fierce was I, when I did see  
 My *Julia* wash her self in thee !  
 So *Lillies* thorough Christall look :  
 So purest pebbles in the brook :  
 As in the River *Julia* did,  
 Halfe with a Lawne of water hid,  
 Into thy streames my self I threw,  
 And struggling there, I kist thee too ;  
 And more had done (it is confest)  
 Had not thy waves forbad the rest.

5

10

*A Meane in our Meanes.*

Though Frankinsense the *Deities* require,  
*We must not give all to the hallowed fire.*  
 Such be our gifts, and such be our expence,  
 As for our selves to leave some frankinsence.

*Upon Clunn.*

A rowle of Parchment *Clunn* about him beares,  
 Charg'd with the Armes of all his Ancestors :  
 And seems halfe ravisht, when he looks upon  
 That *Bar*, this *Bend* ; that *Fess*, this *Cheveron* ;  
 This *Manch*, that *Moone* ; this *Martlet*, and that *Mound* ; 5  
 This counterchange of *Perle* and *Diamond*.  
 What joy can *Clun* have in that Coat, or this,  
 When as his owne still out at elboes is ?

*Upon Cupid.*

Love, like a Beggar, came to me  
 With Hose and Doublet torne :  
 His Shirt bedangling from his knee,  
 With Hat and Shooes out-worne.  
 He askt an almes ; I gave him bread, 5  
 And meat too, for his need :  
 Of which, when he had fully fed,  
 He wished me all *Good speed*.  
 Away he went, but as he turn'd  
 (In faith I know not how) 10  
 He toucht me so, as that I burn,  
 And am tormented now.  
 Love's silent flames, and fires obscure  
 Then crept into my heart ;  
 And though I saw no Bow, I'm sure, 15  
 His finger was the dart.

*Upon Blisse.*

*Blisse* (last night drunk) did kisse his mothers knee :  
 Where he will kisse (next drunk) conjecture ye.

*Upon Burr.*

*Burr* is a smell-feast, and a man alone,  
That (where meat is) will be a hanger on.

*Upon Megg.*

*Megg* yesterday was troubled with a Pose,  
Which, this night hardned, sodders up her nose.

*An Hymne to Love.*

- |                                    |  |    |
|------------------------------------|--|----|
| 1.                                 | I will confesse<br>With Cheerfulnesse,<br>Love is a thing so likes me,<br>That let her lay<br>On me all day,               | 5  |
| Ile kiss the hand that strikes me. |  |    |
| 2.                                 | I will not, I,<br>Now blubb'ring, cry,<br>It (Ah!) too late repents me<br>That I did fall<br>To love at all,               | 10 |
| Since love so much contents me.    |  |    |
| 3.                                 | No, no, Ile be<br>In fetters free ;<br>While others they sit wringing<br>Their hands for paine ;<br>Ile entertaine         | 15 |
| The wounds of love with singing.   |  |    |
| 4.                                 | With Flowers and Wine,<br>And Cakes Divine,<br>To strike me I will tempt thee :<br>Which done ; no more<br>Ile come before | 20 |
| Thee and thine Altars emptie.      |  |    |

*To his honoured and most Ingenious friend  
Mr. Charles Cotton.*

For brave comportment, wit without offence,  
Words fully flowing, yet of influence :  
Thou art that man of men, the man alone,  
Worthy the Publique Admiration :  
Who with thine owne eyes read'st what we doe write, 5  
And giv'st our Numbers *Euphonie*, and weight.  
Tel'st when a Verse springs high, how understood  
To be, or not borne of the Royall-blood.  
What State above, what *Symmetrie* below,  
Lines have, or sho'd have, thou the best canst show. 10  
For which (my *Charles*) it is my pride to be,  
Not so much knowne, as to be lov'd of thee.  
Long may I live so, and my wreath of *Bayes*,  
Be lesse anothers *Laurell*, then thy praise.

*Women uselesse.*

What need we marry Women, when  
Without their use we may have men ?  
And such as will in short time be,  
For murder fit, or mutinie ;  
As *Cadmus* once a new way found, 5  
By throwing teeth into the ground :  
(From which poore seed, and rudely sown)  
Sprung up a War-like Nation.  
So let us Yron, Silver, Gold,  
Brasse, Leade, or Tinne, throw into th' mould ; 10  
And we shall see in little space  
Rise up of men, a fighting race.  
If this can be, say then, what need  
Have we of Women or their seed ?

*Love is a sirrup.*

*Love is a sirrup* ; and who er'e we see  
Sick and surcharg'd with this sacietie :  
Shall by this pleasing trespassse quickly prove,  
*Ther's loathsomnesse e'en in the sweets of love.*

*Leven.*

Love is a Leven, and a loving kisse  
The Leven of a loving sweet-heart is.

*Repletion.*

Physitians say Repletion springs  
More from the sweet then sower things.

*On Himselfe.*

Weepe for the dead, for they have lost this light:  
And weepe for me, lost in an endlesse night.  
Or mourne, or make a Marble Verse for me,  
Who writ for many. *Benedicite.*

*No man without Money.*

No man such rare parts hath, that he can swim,  
If favour or occasion helpe not him.

*On Himselfe.*

Lost to the world ; lost to my selfe ; alone  
Here now I rest under this Marble stone :  
In depth of silence, heard, and seene of none.

*To M. Leonard Willan his  
peculiar friend.*

I will be short, and having quickly hurl'd  
This line about, live Thou throughout the world ;  
Who art a man for all Sceanes ; unto whom  
(What's hard to others) nothing's troublesome.  
Can'st write the *Comick*, *Tragick* straine, and fall 5  
From these to penne the pleasing Pastorall :  
Who fli'st at all heights : Prose and Verse run'st through ;  
Find'st here a fault, and mend'st the trespassse too :  
For which I might extoll thee, but speake lesse,  
Because thy selfe art comming to the Presse : 10  
And then sho'd I in praising thee be slow,  
Posterity will pay thee what I owe.

*To his worthy friend M. John Hall,  
Student of Grayes-Inne.*

Tell me young man, or did the Muses bring  
Thee lesse to taste, then to drink up their spring ;  
That none hereafter sho'd be thought, or be  
A Poet, or a Poet-like but Thee.  
What was thy Birth, thy starre that makes thee knowne,     5  
At twice ten yeares, a prime and publike one ?  
Tell us thy Nation, kindred, or the whence  
Thou had'st, and hast thy *mighty influence*,  
That makes thee lov'd, and of the men desir'd,  
And no lesse prais'd, then of the maides admir'd.     10  
Put on thy Laurell then ; and in that trimme  
Be thou *Apollo*, or the type of him :  
Or let the *Unshorne God* lend thee his Lyre,  
And next to him, be Master of the Quire.

*To Julia.*

Offer thy gift ; but first the Law commands  
Thee *Julia*, first, to *sanctifie* thy hands :  
Doe that my *Julia* which the rites require,  
Then boldly give thine incense to the fire.

*To the most comely and proper  
M. Elizabeth Finch.*

Hansome you are, and Proper you will be  
Despight of all your infortunitie :  
Live long and lovely, but yet grow no lesse  
In that your owne prefixed comelinesse :  
Spend on that stock : and when your life must fall,     5  
Leave others Beauty, to set up withall.

*Upon Ralph.*

*Ralph* pares his nayles, his warts, his cornes, and *Ralph*  
In sev'rall tills, and boxes keepes 'em safe ;  
Instead of Harts-horne (if he speakes the troth)  
To make a lustie-gellie for his broth.

*To his Booke.*

If hap it must, that I must see thee lye  
*Absyrtus*-like all torne confusedly :  
 With solemne tears, and with much grief of heart,  
 Ile recollect thee (weeping) part by part ;  
 And having washt thee, close thee in a chest  
 With spice ; that done, Ile leave thee to thy rest.

5

## TO THE KING,

*Upon his welcome to Hampton-Court.**Set and Sung.*

Welcome, *Great Cesar*, welcome now you are,  
 As dearest Peace, after destructive Warre :  
 Welcome as slumbers ; or as beds of ease  
 After our long, and peevish sicknesses.  
*O Pompe of Glory !* Welcome now, and come  
 To re-possess once more your long'd-for home.  
 A thousand Altars smoake ; a thousand thighes  
 Of Beeves here ready stand for Sacrifice.  
 Enter and prosper ; while our eyes doe waite  
 For an *Ascendent* throughly *Auspicate* :  
 Under which signe we may the former stone  
 Lay of our safeties new foundation :  
 That done ; *O Cesar*, live, and be to us,  
 Our *Fate*, our *Fortune*, and our *Genius* ;  
 To whose free knees we may our temples tye  
 As to a still protecting Deitie.  
 That sho'd you stirre, we and our Altars too  
 May (*Great Augustus*) goe along with You.  
*Chor.* Long live the King ; and to accomplish this,  
 We'll from our owne, adde far more years to his.

5

10

15

20



*Ultimus Heroum :*

OR,

*To the most learned, and to the right Honourable,  
Henry, Marquesse of Dorchester.*

And as time past when *Cato* the Severe  
Entred the circumspacious Theater ;  
In reverence of his person, every one  
Stood as he had been turn'd from flesh to stone :  
E'ne so my numbers will astonisht be  
If but lookt on ; struck dead, if scan'd by Thee.

5

*To his Muse, another to the same.*

Tell that Brave Man, fain thou wo'dst have access  
To kiss his hands, but that for fearfulness ;  
Or else because th' art like a modest Bride,  
Ready to blush to death, sho'd he but chide.

*Upon Vineger.*

Vineger is no other I define,  
Then the dead Corps, or carkase of the Wine.

*Upon Mudge.*

*Mudge* every morning to the Postern comes,  
(His teeth all out) to rince and wash his gummies.

*To his learned friend M. Jo. Harmar, Phisitian  
to the Colledge of Westminster.*

When first I find those Numbers thou do'st write ;  
To be most soft, terce, sweet, and perpolite :  
Next, when I see Thee towring in the skie,  
In an expansion no less large, then high ;  
Then, in that compass, sayling here and there,  
And with Circumgyration every where ;  
Following with love and active heate thy game,  
And then at last to truss the Epigram ;  
I must confess, distinction none I see  
Between *Domitians Martiall* then, and Thee.  
But this I know, should *Jupiter* agen  
Descend from heaven, to re-converse with men ;  
The Romane Language full, and superfine,  
If *Jove* wo'd speake, he wo'd accept of thine.

5

10

*Upon his Spaniell Tracie.*

Now thou art dead, no eye shall ever see,  
 For shape and service, *Spaniell* like to thee.  
 This shall my love doe, give thy sad death one  
 Teare, that deserves of me a million.

*The deluge.*

Drowning, drowning, I espie	
Coming from my <i>Julia's</i> eye :	
'Tis some solace in our smart,	
To have friends to beare a part :	
I have none ; but must be sure	5
Th' inundation to endure.	
Shall not times hereafter tell	
This for no meane <i>miracle</i> ;	
When the waters by their fall	
Threatn'd ruine unto all ?	10
Yet the deluge here was known,	
Of a world to drowne but One.	

*Upon Lupes.*

*Lupes* for the outside of his suite has paide ;  
 But for his heart, he cannot have it made :  
 The reason is, his credit cannot get  
 The inward carbage for his cloathes as yet.

*Raggs.*

What are our patches, tatters, raggs, and rents,  
 But the base dregs and lees of vestiments ?

*Strength to support Sovereignty.*

Let Kings and Rulers, learne this line from me ;  
*Where power is weake, unsafe is Majestie.*

*Upon Tubbs.*

For thirty yeares, *Tubbs* has been proud and poor ;  
 'Tis now his habit, which he can't give ore.

## Crutches.

Thou seest me *Lucia* this year droope,  
 Three *Zodiaks* fill'd more I shall stoope ;  
 Let Crutches then provided be  
 To shore up my debilitie.  
 Then while thou laugh'st ; Ile, sighing, crie, 5  
 A *Ruine underpropt* am I :  
 Do'n will I then my *Beadsmans* gown,  
 And when so feeble I am grown,  
 As my weake shoulders cannot beare  
 The burden of a *Grashopper* : 10  
 Yet with the bench of aged sires,  
 When I and they keep tearmly fires ;  
 With my weake voice Ile sing, or say  
 Some Odes I made of *Lucia* :  
 Then will I heave my wither'd hand 15  
 To *Jove* the Mighty for to stand  
 Thy faithfull friend, and to poure downe  
 Upon thee many a *Benizon*.

## To Julia.

Holy waters hither bring  
 For the sacred sprinkling :  
 Baptize me and thee, and so  
 Let us to the Altar go.  
 And (ere we our rites commence) 5  
 Wash our hands in innocence.  
 Then I'll be the *Rex Sacrorum*,  
 Thou the Queen of *Peace and Quorum*.

## Upon Case.

*Case* is a Lawyer, that near pleads alone,  
 But when he hears the like confusion,  
 As when the disagreeing Commons throw  
 About their House, their clamorous I, or No :  
 Then *Case*, as loud as any *Serjant* there, 5  
 Cries out, (my lord, my Lord) the *Case* is clear :  
 But when all's hush't, *Case* then a fish more mute,  
 Bestirs his Hand, but starves in hand the Suite.

*To Perenna.*

I a *Dirge* will pen for thee ;  
 Thou a *Trentall* make for me :  
 That the Monks and Fryers together,  
 Here may sing the rest of either :  
 Next, I'm sure, the Nuns will have  
*Candlemas* to grace the Grave.

5

*To his Sister in Law, M. Susanna Herrick.*

The Person crowns the Place ; your lot doth fall  
 Last, yet to be with These a Principall.  
 How ere it fortun'd ; know for Truth, I meant  
 You a fore-leader in this Testament.

*Upon the Lady Crew.*

This Stone can tell the storie of my life,  
 What was my Birth, to whom I was a Wife :  
 In teeming years, how soon my Sun was set,  
 Where now I rest, these may be known by *Jet*.  
 For other things, my many Children be  
 The best and truest *Chronicles* of me.

5

*On Tomasin Parsons.*

Grow up in Beauty, as thou do'st begin,  
 And be of all admired, *Tomasin*.

*Ceremony upon Candlemas Eve.*

Down with the Rosemary, and so  
 Down with the Baies, & misletoe :  
 Down with the Holly, Ivie, all,  
 Wherewith ye drest the Christmas Hall :  
 That so the superstitious find  
 No one least Branch there left behind :  
 For look how many leaves there be  
 Neglected there (maids trust to me)  
 So many *Goblins* you shall see.

5

*Suspicion makes secure.*

He that will live of all cares dispossess,  
Must shun the bad, I, and suspect the best.

*Upon Spokes.*

*Spokes* when he sees a roasted Pig, he swears  
Nothing he loves on't but the chops and ears :  
But carve to him the fat flanks ; and he shall  
Rid these, and those, and part by part eat all.

*To his kinsman M. Tho: Herrick, who  
desired to be in his Book.*

Welcome to this my Colledge, and though late  
Tha'st got a place here (standing candidate)  
It matters not, since thou art chosen one  
Here of my great and good foundation.

*A Bucolick betwixt Two : Lacon and Thyrsis.*

*Lacon.* For a kiss or two, confesse,  
What doth cause this pensiveness ?  
Thou most lovely Neat-heardesse :  
Why so lonely on the hill ?  
Why thy pipe by thee so still,  
That ere while was heard so shrill ?  
Tell me, do thy kine now fail  
To fulfill the milkin-paile ?  
Say, what is't that thou do'st aile ?

5

*Thyr.* None of these ; but out, alas !  
A mischance is come to pass,  
And I'll tell thee what it was :  
See mine eyes are weeping ripe.

10

*Lacon.* Tell, and I'll lay down my Pipe.

*Thyr.* I have lost my lovely steere,  
That to me was far more deer  
Then these kine, which I milke here.  
Broad of fore-head, large of eye,  
Party colour'd like a Pie ;  
Smooth in each limb as a die ;

15

20

Clear of hoof, and clear of horn ;  
 Sharply pointed as a thorn :  
 With a neck by yoke unworn.  
 From the which hung down by strings,  
 Balls of Cowslips, Daisie rings, 25  
 Enterplac't with ribbanings.  
 Faultless every way for shape ;  
 Not a straw co'd him escape ;  
 Ever gamesome as an ape :  
 But yet harmless as a sheep. 30  
 (Pardon, *Lacon* if I weep)  
*Tears will spring, where woes are deep.*  
 Now (ai me) (ai me.) Last night  
 Came a mad dog, and did bite,  
 I, and kil'd my dear delight. 35

*Lacon.* Alack for grief !

*Thyr.* But I'll be brief,

Hence I must, for time doth call  
 Me, and my sad Play-mates all,  
 To his Ev'ning Funerall. 40  
 Live long, *Lacon*, so *adew*.

*Lacon.* Mournfull maid farewell to you ;  
*Earth afford ye flowers to strew.*

### *Upon Sapho.*

Look upon *Sapho's* lip, and you will swear,  
 There is a love-like-leven rising there.

### *Upon Faunus.*

We read how *Faunus*, he the shepherds *God*,  
 His wife to death whipt with a *Mirtle Rod*.  
 The Rod (perhaps) was better'd by the name ;  
 But had it been of Birch, the death's the same.

### *The Quintell.*

Up with the Quintill, that the Rout,  
 May fart for joy, as well as shout :  
 Either's welcome, Stinke or Civ +  
 If we take it, as they give it.



*Anacreontike.*

I must  
 Not trust  
 Here to any ;  
     Bereav'd,  
     Deceiv'd 5  
 By so many :  
     As one  
     Undone  
 By my losses ;  
     Comply 10  
     Will I  
 With my crosses.  
     Yet still  
     I will  
 Not be grieving ; 15  
     Since thence  
     And hence  
 Comes relieving.  
     But this  
     Sweet is 20  
 In our mourning ;  
     Times bad  
     And sad  
 Are a turning :  
     And he 25  
     Whom we  
 See dejected ;  
     Next day  
     Wee may  
 See erected. 30

*More modest, more manly.*

'Tis still observ'd, those men most valiant are,  
 That are most modest ere they come to warre.

*Not to covet much where little is the charge.*

Why sho'd we covet much, when as we know,  
 W'ave more to beare our charge, then way to go ?



*Anacrontick Verse.*

Brisk methinks I am, and fine,  
 When I drinke my capring wine :  
 Then to love I do encline ;  
 When I drinke my wanton wine :  
 And I wish all maidens mine, 5  
 When I drinke my sprightly wine :  
 Well I sup, and well I dine,  
 When I drinke my frolick wine :  
 But I languish, lowre, and Pine,  
 When I want my fragrant wine. 10

*Upon Pennie.*

Brown bread *Tom Pennie* eates, and must of right,  
 Because his stock will not hold out for white.

*Patience in Princes.*

*Kings must not use the Axe for each offence :*  
*Princes cure some faults by their patience.*

*Feare gets force.*

*Despaire takes heart, when ther's no hope to speed :*  
*The Coward then takes Armes, and do's the deed.*

*Parcell-gil't-Poetry.*

Let's strive to be the best ; the Gods, we know it,  
 Pillars and men, hate an indifferent Poet.

*Upon Love, by way of question and answer.*

I bring ye Love, *Quest.* What will love do ?  
*Ans.* Like, and dislike ye :  
 I bring ye love : *Quest.* What will Love do ?  
*Ans.* Stroake ye to strike ye.  
 I bring ye love : *Quest.* What will Love do ? 5  
*Ans.* Love will be-foole ye :  
 I bring ye love : *Quest.* What will love do ?  
*Ans.* Heate ye to coole ye :

I bring ye love : *Quest.* What will love do ?

*Ans.* Love gifts will send ye :

10

I bring ye love : *Quest.* What will love do ?

*Ans.* Stock ye to spend ye :

I bring ye love : *Quest.* What will love do ?

*Ans.* Love will fulfill ye :

I bring ye love : *Quest.* What will love do ?

15

*Ans.* Kisse ye, to kill ye.

*To the Lord Hopton, on his fight in Cornwall.*

Go on brave *Hopton*, to effectuate that

Which wee, and times to come, shall wonder at.

Lift up thy Sword ; next, suffer it to fall,

And by that *One blow* set an end to all.

*His Grange.*

How well contented in this private *Grange*

Spend I my life (that's subject unto change :)

Under whose Roofe with *Mosse-worke* wrought, there I

Kisse my *Brown wife*, and *black Posterity*.

*Leprosie in houses.*

When to a House I come, and see

The *Genius* wastefull, more then free :

The servants *thumblesse*, yet to eat,

With lawlesse tooth the floure of wheate :

The Sonnes to suck the milke of Kine,

5

More then the teats of Discipline :

The Daughters wild and loose in dresse ;

Their cheekes unstain'd with shamefac'tnesse :

The Husband drunke, the Wife to be

A Baud to incivility :

10

I must confesse, I there descrie,

A House spread through with *Leprosie*.

*Good manners at meat.*

This rule of manners I will teach my guests,

To come with their own bellies unto feasts :

Not to eat equall portions ; but to rise

Farc't with the food, that may themselves suffice.

*Anthea's Retractation.*

*Anthea* laught, and fearing lest excesse  
Might stretch the cords of civill comelinesse ;  
She with a dainty blush rebuk't her face ;  
And cal'd each line back to his *rule* and *space*.

*Comforts in Crosses.*

Be not dismaide, though crosses cast thee downe ;  
Thy fall is but the rising to a Crowne.

*Seeke and finde.*

*Attempt the end, and never stand to doubt ;*  
*Nothing's so hard, but search will find it out.*

*Rest.*

On with thy worke, though thou beest hardly prest ;  
*Labour is held up, by the hope of rest.*

*Leprosie in Cloathes.*

When flowing garments I behold  
Enspir'd with *Purple, Pearle, and Gold* ;  
I think no other but I see  
In them a glorious leprosie  
That do's infect, and make the rent  
More mortall in the vestiment.  
*As flowrie vestures doe descrie*  
*The wearers rich immodestie ;*  
*So plaine and simple cloathes doe show*  
*Where vertue walkes, not those that flow.*

5

10

*Upon Buggins.*

*Buggins* is Drunke all night, all day he sleepes ;  
This is the Levell-coyle that *Buggins* keeps.

*Great Maladies, long Medicines.*

*To an old soare a long cure must goe on ;  
Great faults require great satisfaction.*

*His Answer to a friend.*

You aske me what I doe, and how I live ?  
And (Noble friend) this answer I must give :  
Drooping, I draw on to the vaults of death,  
Or'e which you'l walk, when I am laid beneath.

*The Begger.*

Shall I a daily Begger be,  
For loves sake asking almes of thee ?  
Still shall I crave, and never get  
A hope of my desired bit ?  
Ah cruell maides ! Ile goe my way, 5  
Whereas (perchance) my fortunes may  
Finde out a Threshold or a doore,  
That may far sooner speed the poore :  
Where thrice we knock, and none will heare,  
Cold comfort still I'm sure lives there. 10

*Bastards.*

Our Bastard-children are but like to Plate,  
Made by the Coyners illegitimate.

*His change.*

My many cares and much distress,  
Has made me like a wilderness :  
Or (discompos'd) I'm like a rude,  
And all confused multitude :  
Out of my comely manners worne ; 5  
And as in meanes, in minde all torne.

*The Vision.*

Me thought I saw (as I did dreame in bed)  
 A crawling Vine about *Anacreon's* head :  
 Flusht was his face ; his haire with oyle did shine ;  
 And as he spake, his mouth ranne ore with wine.  
 Tiptled he was ; and tipling lispt withall ; 5  
 And lispig reeld, and reeling like to fall.  
 A young *Enchantresse* close by him did stand  
 Tapping his plump thighes with a *mirtle* wand :  
 She smil'd ; he kist ; and kissing, cull'd her too ;  
 And being cup-shot, more he co'd not doe. 10  
 For which (me thought) in prittie anger she  
 Snatcht off his Crown, and gave the wreath to me :  
 Since when (me thinks) my braines about doe swim,  
 And I am wilde and wanton like to him.

*A vow to Venus.*

Happily I had a sight  
 Of my dearest deare last night ;  
 Make her this day smile on me,  
 And Ile Roses give to thee.

*On his Booke.*

The bound (almost) now of my book I see  
 But yet no end of those therein or me :  
 Here we begin new life ; while thousands quite  
 Are lost, and theirs, in everlasting night.

*A sonnet of Perilla.*

Then did I live when I did see  
*Perilla* smile on none but me.  
 But (ah !) by starres malignant crost,  
 The life I got I quickly lost :  
 But yet a way there doth remaine,  
 For me embalm'd to live againe ; 5  
 And that's to love me ; in which state  
 Ile live as one *Regenerate*.

*Bad may be better.*

Man may at first transgress, but next do well :  
*Vice doth in some but lodge awhile, not dwell.*

*Posting to Printing.*

Let others to the Printing Presse run fast,  
 Since after death comes glory, *Ile not haste.*

*Rapine brings Ruine.*

What's got by Justice is establisht sure ;  
*No Kingdomes got by Rapine long endure.*

*Comfort to a youth that had lost his Love.*

What needs complaints,	
When she a place	
Has with the race	
Of Saints ?	
In endlesse mirth,	5
She thinks not on	
What's said or done	
In earth :	
She sees no teares,	
Or any tone	10
Of thy deep grone	
She heares :	
Nor do's she minde,	
Or think on't now,	
That ever thou	15
Wast kind.	
But chang'd above,	
She likes not there,	
As she did here,	
Thy Love.	20
Forbeare therefore,	
And Lull asleepe	
Thy woes and weep	
<i>No more.</i>	

*Upon Boreman. Epig.*

*Boreman* takes tole, cheats, flatters, lyes, yet *Boreman*,  
For all the Divell helps, will be a poore man.

*Saint Distaffs day, or the morrow after  
Twelfth day.*

Partly worke and partly play  
Ye must on S. *Distaffs* day :  
From the Plough soone free your teame ;  
Then come home and fother them.  
If the Maides a spinning goe, 5  
Burne the flax, and fire the tow :  
Scorch their plackets, but beware  
That ye singe no maiden-haire.  
Bring in pailles of water then,  
Let the Maides bewash the men. 10  
Give S. *Distaffe* all the right,  
Then bid Christmas sport *good-night* ;  
And next morrow, every one  
To his owne vocation.

*Sufferance.*

In the hope of ease to come,  
Let's endure one Martyrdome.

*His teares to Thamasis.*

I send, I send here my supremest kiss  
To thee my *silver-footed Thamasis*.  
No more shall I reiterate thy Strand,  
Whereon so many Stately Structures stand :  
Nor in the summers sweeter evenings go, 5  
To bath in thee (as thousand others doe.)  
No more shall I a long thy christall glide,  
In Barge (with boughes and rushes beautifi'd)  
With soft-smooth Virgins (for our chast disport)  
To *Richmond, Kingstone, and to Hampton-Court* : 10  
Never againe shall I with Finnie-Ore  
Put from, or draw unto the faithfull shore :

And Landing here, or safely Landing there,  
 Make way to my *Beloved Westminster* :  
 Or to the *Golden-cheap-side*, where the earth 15  
 Of *Julia Herrick* gave to me my Birth.  
 May all clean *Nymphs* and curious water Dames,  
 With Swan-like-state, flote up & down thy streams :  
 No drought upon thy wanton waters fall  
 To make them Leane, and languishing at all. 20  
 No ruffling winds come hither to discease  
 Thy pure, and *Silver-wristed Naides*.  
 Keep up your state ye streams ; and as ye spring,  
 Never make sick your Banks by surfeiting.  
 Grow young with Tydes, and though I see ye never, 25  
 Receive this vow, *so fare-ye-well for ever*.

*Pardons.*

*Those ends in War the best contentment bring,*  
*Whose Peace is made up with a Pardoning.*

*Peace not Permanent.*

*Great Cities seldome rest : If there be none*  
*T'invade from far : They'l finde worse foes at home.*

*Truth and Errour.*

*Twixt Truth and Errour, there's this difference known,*  
*Errour is fruitfull, Truth is onely one.*

*Things mortall still mutable.*

*Things are uncertain, and the more we get,*  
*The more on ycie pavements we are set.*

*Studies to be supported.*

*Studies themselves will languish and decay,*  
*When either price, or praise is ta'ne away.*



*Wit punisht, prospers most.*

Dread not the shackles : on with thine intent ;  
*Good wits get more fame by their punishment.*

*Twelve night, or King and Queene.*

Now, now the mirth comes  
 With the cake full of plums,  
 Where Beane's the *King* of the sport here ;  
 Beside we must know,  
 The Pea also 5  
 Must revell, as *Queene*, in the Court here.

Begin then to chuse,  
 (This night as ye use)  
 Who shall for the present delight here,  
 Be a *King* by the lot, 10  
 And who shall not  
 Be Twelfe-day *Queene* for the night here.

Which knowne, let us make  
 Joy-sops with the cake ;  
 And let not a man then be seen here, 15  
 Who unurg'd will not drinke  
 To the base from the brink  
 A health to the King and the Queene here.

Next crowne the bowle full  
 With gentle lambs-wooll ; 20  
 Adde sugar, nutmeg and ginger,  
 With store of ale too ;  
 And thus ye must doe  
 To make the wassaile a swinger.

Give then to the King 25  
 And Queene wassailing ;  
 And though with ale ye be whet here ;  
 Yet part ye from hence,  
 As free from offence,  
 As when ye innocent met here. 30

*His desire.*

Give me a man that is not dull,  
When all the world with rifts is full :  
But unamaz'd dares clearely sing,  
When as the roof's a tottering :  
And, though it falls, continues still  
Tickling the *Citterne* with his quill.

5

*Caution in Councell.*

Know when to speake ; for many times it brings  
Danger to give the best advice to Kings.

*Moderation.*

Let moderation on thy passions waite  
Who loves too much, too much the lov'd will hate.

*Advice the best actor.*

*Still take advice ; though counsels when they flye  
At randome, sometimes hit most happily.*

*Conformity is Comely.*

*Conformity gives comelinesse to things.  
And equall shares exclude all murmerings.*

*Lawes.*

Who violates the Customes, hurts the Health,  
Not of one man, but ail the Common-wealth.

*The meane.*

Tis much among the filthy to be clean ;  
*Our heat of youth can hardly keep the mean.*

*Like loves his like.*

Like will to like, each Creature loves his kinde ;  
Chaste words proceed still from a bashfull minde.

*His hope or sheat-Anchor.*

Among these Tempests great and manifold  
My Ship has here one only Anchor-hold ;  
That is my hope ; which if that slip, I'm one  
Wildred in this vast watry *Region*.

*Comfort in Calamity.*

Tis no discomfort in the world to fall,  
When the great Crack not Crushes one, but all.

*Twilight.*

The Twi-light is no other thing (we say)  
Then Night now gone, and yet not sprung the Day.

*False Mourning.*

He who wears Blacks, and mournes not for the Dead,  
Do's but deride the Party buried.

*The will makes the work, or consent  
makes the Cure.*

No grief is grown so desperate, but the ill  
Is halfe way cured, if the party will.

*Diet.*

If wholsome Diet can re-cure a man,  
What need of Physick, or Physitian ?

*Smart.*

Stripes justly given yerke us (with their fall)  
But causelesse whipping smarts the most of all.

*The Tinker's Song.*

Along, come along,  
 Let's meet in a throng  
     Here of Tinkers ;  
 And quaffe up a Bowle  
 As big as a Cowle 5  
     To Beer Drinkers.  
 The Pole of the Hop  
 Place in the Ale-shop  
     to Bethwack us ;  
 If ever we think 10  
 So much as to drink  
     Unto *Bacchus*.  
 Who frolick will be,  
 For little cost he  
     Must not vary, 15  
 From Beer-broth at all,  
 So much as to call  
     For Canary.

*His Comfort.*

The only comfort of my life  
 Is, that I never yet had wife ;  
 Nor will hereafter ; since I know  
 Who Weds, ore-buys his weal with woe.

*Sincerity.*

Wash clean the Vessell, lest ye soure  
 What ever Liquor in ye powre.

*To Anthea.*

Sick is *Anthea*, sickly is the spring,  
 The Primrose sick, and sickly every thing :  
 The while my deer *Anthea* do's but droop,  
 The *Tulips*, *Lillies*, *Daffadills* do stoop ;  
 But when again sh'as got her healthfull houre, 5  
 Each bending then, will rise a proper flower.

*Nor buying or selling.*

Now, if you love me, tell me,  
For as I will not sell ye,  
So not one cross to buy thee  
Ile give, if thou deny me.

*To his peculiar friend M. Jo: Wicks.*

Since shed or Cottage I have none,  
I sing the more, that thou hast one ;  
To whose glad threshold, and free door  
I may a Poet come, though poor ;  
And eat with thee a savory bit, 5  
Paying but common thanks for it.  
Yet sho'd I chance, (my *Wicks*) to see  
An over-leven-looks in thee,  
To soure the Bread, and turn the Beer  
To an exalted vineger ; 10  
Or sho'dst thou prize me as a Dish  
Of thrice-boyl'd-worts, or third dayes fish ;  
I'de rather hungry go and come,  
Then to thy house be Burdensome ;  
Yet, in my depth of grief, I'de be 15  
One that sho'd drop his *Beads* for thee.

*The more mighty, the more mercifull.*

*Who may do most, do's least: The bravest will  
Shew mercy there, where they have power to kill.*

*After Autumne, Winter.*

Die ere long I'm sure, I shall ;  
After leaves, the tree must fall.

*A good death.*

For truth I may this sentence tell,  
*No man dies ill, that liveth well.*

*To his peculiar friend. 8 looks] Perhaps we should read looke*

*Recompence.*

Who plants an Olive, but to eat the Oile?  
*Reward, we know, is the chiefe end of toile.*

*On Fortune.*

This is my comfort, when she's most unkind,  
 She can but spoile me of my Meanes, not Mind.

*To Sir George Parrie, Doctor of the  
 Civill Law.*

I have my Laurel Chaplet on my head,  
 If 'mongst these many Numbers to be read,  
 But one by you be hug'd and cherished.

Peruse my Measures thoroughly, and where  
 Your judgement finds a guilty Poem, there  
 Be you a Judge; but not a Judge severe.

5

The meane passe by, or over, none contemne;  
 The good applaud: the peccant lesse condemne,  
 Since *Absolution* you can give to them.

Stand forth Brave Man, here to the publique sight;  
 And in my Booke now claim a two-fold right:  
 The first as *Doctor*, and the last as *Knight*.

10

*Charmes.*

This Ile tell ye by the way,  
 Maidens when ye Leavens lay,  
 Crosse your Dow, and your dispatch,  
 Will be better for your Batch.

*Another.*

In the morning when ye rise  
 Wash your hands, and cleanse your eyes.  
 Next be sure ye have a care,  
 To disperse the water farre.  
 For as farre as that doth light,  
 So farre keeps the evill Spright.

5

*Another.*

If ye feare to be affrighted  
When ye are (by chance) benighted :  
In your Pocket for a trust,  
Carrie nothing but a Crust :  
For that holy piece of Bread, 5  
Charmes the danger, and the dread.

*Upon Gorgonius.*

Unto *Pastillus* ranke *Gorgonius* came,  
To have a tooth twitcht out of's native frame.  
Drawn was his tooth ; but stanke so, that some say,  
The Barber stopt his Nose, and ranne away.

*Gentlenesse.*

*That Prince must govern with a gentle hand,  
Who will have love comply with his command.*

*A Dialogue betwixt himselfe and Mistresse Eliza:  
Wheeler, under the name of Amarillis.*

My dearest Love, since thou wilt go,  
And leave me here behind thee ;  
For love or pitie let me know  
The place where I may find thee.

*Amaril.* In country Meadowes pearl'd with Dew, 5  
And set about with Lillies ;  
There filling Maunds with Cowslips, you  
May find your *Amarillis*.

*Her.* What have the Meades to do with thee, 10  
Or with thy youthfull houres ?  
Live thou at Court, where thou mayst be  
The *Queen* of men, not flowers.

Let Country wenches make 'em fine  
With Poesies, since 'tis fitter  
For thee with richest Jemmes to shine, 15  
And like the Starres to glitter.

*Amaril.* You set too high a rate upon  
 A Shepheardess so homely ;  
*Her.* Believe it (dearest) ther's not one  
 I'th' Court that's halfe so comly.

20

I prithee stay. (*Am.*) I must away,  
 Lets kiss first, then we'l sever.  
*Ambo.* And though we bid adieu to day,  
 Wee shall not part for ever.

*To Julia.*

Help me, *Julia*, for to pray,  
 Mattens sing, or Mattens say :  
 This I know, the Fiend will fly  
 Far away, if thou beest by.  
 Bring the Holy-water hither ;  
 Let us wash, and pray together :  
 When our Beads are thus united,  
 Then the Foe will fly affrighted.

5

*To Roses in Julia's Bosome.*

Roses, you can never die,  
 Since the place wherein ye lye,  
 Heat and moisture mixt are so,  
 As to make ye ever grow.

*To the Honoured, Master  
 Endimion Porter.*

When to thy Porch I come, and (ravisht) see  
 The State of Poets there attending Thee :  
 Those *Bardes*, and I, all in a *Chorus* sing,  
 We are Thy *Prophets Porter* ; *Thou our King.*

*Speake in season.*

When times are troubled, then forbear ; but speak,  
 When a cleare day, out of a Cloud do's break.



*Obedience.*

The Power of Princes rests in the Consent  
Of onely those, who are obedient :  
Which if away, proud Scepters then will lye  
Low, and of Thrones the Ancient *Majesty*.

*Another on the same.*

*No man so well a Kingdome Rules, as He,  
Who hath himselfe obaid the Sovereignty.*

*Of Love.*

1. Instruct me now, what love will do ;
2. 'Twill make a tongless man to wooe.
1. Inform me next, what love will do ;
2. 'Twill strangely make a one of too.
1. Teach me besides, what love wil do ;
2. 'Twill quickly mar, & make ye too.
1. Tell me, now last, what love will do ;
2. 'Twill hurt and heal a heart pierc'd through.

5

*Upon Trap.*

*Trap*, of a Player turn'd a Priest now is ;  
Behold a suddaine *Metamorphosis*.  
If Tythe-pigs faile, then will he shift the seane,  
And, from a Priest, turne Player once again

*Upon Grubs.*

*Grubs* loves his Wife and Children, while that they  
Can live by love, or else grow fat by Play :  
But when they call or cry on *Grubs* for meat ;  
Instead of Bread, *Grubs* gives them stones to eat.  
He raves, he rends, and while he thus doth tear,  
His Wife and Children fast to death for fear.

5

*Upon Dol.*

No question but *Dols* cheeks wo'd soon rost dry,  
Were they not basted by her either eye.

*Upon Hog.*

Hog has a place i'th' Kitchen, and his share  
The flimsie Livers, and blew Gizzards are.

*The School or Perl of Putney, the Mistress of all  
singular manners, Mistresse Portman.*

Whether I was my selfe, or else did see  
Out of my self that *Glorious Hierarchie* !  
Or whether those (in orders rare) or these  
Made up One State of *Sixtie Venuses* ;  
Or whether *Fairies, Syrens, Nymphes* they were, 5  
Or *Muses*, on their mountaine sitting there ;  
Or some enchanted Place, I do not know  
(Or *Sharon*, where eternall Roses grow.)  
This I am sure ; I Ravisht stood, as one  
Confus'd in utter Admiration. 10  
Me thought I saw them stir, and gently move,  
And look as all were capable of Love :  
And in their motion smelt much like to flowers  
Enspir'd by th' Sun-beams after dewes & showers.  
There did I see the *Reverend Rectresse* stand, 15  
Who with her eyes-gleam, or a glance of hand,  
Those spirits rais'd ; and with like precepts then  
(As with a *Magick*) laid them all agen :  
(*A happy Realme ! When no compulsive Law,*  
*Or fear of it, but Love keeps all in awe.*) 20  
Live you, *great Mistresse* of your Arts, and be  
A nursing Mother so to Majesty ;  
As those your Ladies may in time be seene,  
For Grace and Carriage, every one a Queene.  
One Birth their Parents gave them ; but their new, 25  
And better Being, they receive from You.  
*Mans former Birth is grace-lesse ; but the state  
Of life comes in, when he's Regenerate.*

*To Perenna.*

Thou say'st I'm dull; if edge-lesse so I be,  
Ile whet my lips, and sharpen Love on thee

*On himselfe.*

Let me not live, if I not love,  
Since I as yet did never prove,  
Where Pleasures met: at last, doe find,  
All Pleasures meet in Woman-kind.

*On Love.*

That love 'twixt men do's ever longest last  
Where War and Peace the Dice by turns doe cast.

*Another on Love.*

Love's of it self, too sweet; the best of all  
Is, when loves hony has a dash of gall.

*Upon Gut.*

Science puffs up, sayes *Gut*, when either Pease  
Make him thus swell, or windy Cabbages.

*Upon Chub.*

When *Chub* brings in his harvest, still he cries,  
Aha my boyes! heres wheat for Christmas Pies!  
Soone after, he for beere so scores his wheat,  
That at the tide, he has not bread to eate.

*Pleasures Pernicious.*

Where Pleasures rule a Kingdome, never there  
Is sober virtue, seen to move her sphere.

*On himself.*

A wearied Pilgrim, I have wandred here  
 Twice five and twenty (bate me but one yeer)  
 Long I have lasted in this world ; (tis true)  
 But yet those yeers that I have liv'd, but few.  
 Who by his gray Haires, doth his lusters tell, 5  
 Lives not those yeers, but he that lives them well.  
 One man has reach't his sixty yeers, but he  
 Of all those three-score, has not liv'd halfe three :  
*He lives, who lives to virtue : men who cast*  
*Their ends for Pleasure, do not live, but last.* 10

*To M. Laurence Swetnam.*

Read thou my Lines, my *Swetnam*, if there be  
 A fault, tis hid, if it be voic't by thee.  
 Thy mouth will make the sourest numbers please ;  
 How will it drop pure hony, speaking these ?

*His Covenant or Protestation to Julia.*

Why do'st thou wound, & break my heart ?  
 As if we sho'd for ever part ?  
 Hast thou not heard an Oath from me,  
 After a day, or two, or three,  
 I wo'd come back and live with thee ? 5  
 Take, if thou do'st distrust, that Vowe ;  
 This second Protestation now.  
 Upon thy cheeke that'spangel'd Teare,  
 Which sits as Dew of Roses there :  
 That Teare shall scarce be dri'd before 10  
 Ile kisse the Threshold of thy dore.  
 Then weepe not sweet ; but thus much know,  
 I'm halfe return'd before I go.

*On himselfe.*

I will no longer kiss,  
 I can no longer stay ;  
 The way of all Flesh is,  
 That I must go this day :  
 Since longer I can't live, 5  
 My frolick Youths adieu ;  
 My Lamp to you Ile give,  
 And all my troubles too.

*His Covenant.* 6. distrust,] *The comma should perhaps be deleted.*

*To the most accomplisht Gentleman Master  
Michael Oulsworth.*

Nor thinke that Thou in this my Booke art worst,  
Because not plac't here with the midst, or first.  
Since Fame that sides with these, or goes before  
Those, that must live with Thee for evermore.  
That Fame, and Fames rear'd Pillar, thou shalt see 5  
In the next sheet *Brave Man* to follow Thee.  
Fix on That Columnne then, and never fall ;  
Held up by Fames *eternall Pedestall*.

*To his Girles who would have him sportfull.*

Alas I can't, for tell me how  
Can I be gamesome (aged now)  
Besides ye see me daily grow  
Here Winter-like, to Frost and Snow.  
And I ere long, my Girles shall see, 5  
Ye quake for cold to looke on me.

*Truth and Falsehood.*

*Truth by her own simplicity is known,  
Falsehood by Varnish and Vermillion.*

*His last request to Julia.*

I have been wanton, and too bold I feare,  
To chafe o're much the Virgins cheek or eare :  
Beg for my Pardon *Julia* ; *He doth winne  
Grace with the Gods, who's sorry for his sinne.*  
That done, my *Julia*, dearest *Julia*, come, 5  
And go with me to chuse my Buriall roome :  
My Fates are ended ; when thy *Herrick* dyes,  
Claspe thou his Book, then close thou up his Eyes.

*On himselfe.*

One Eare tingles ; some there be,  
That are snarling now at me :  
Be they those that *Homer* bit,  
I will give them thanks for it.

*Upon Kings.*

*Kings must be dauntlesse : Subjects will contemne  
Those, who want Hearts, and weare a Diadem.*

*To his Girles.*

Wanton Wenches doe not bring  
For my haire black colouring :  
For my Locks (Girles) let 'em be  
Gray or white, all's one to me.

*Upon Spur.*

*Spur* jingles now, and sweares by no meane oathes,  
He's double honour'd, since h'as got gay cloathes :  
Most like his Suite, and all commend the Trim ;  
And thus they praise the Sumpter ; but not him :  
As to the Goddess, people did conferre  
Worship, and not to'th' Asse that carried her.

5

*To his Brother Nicolas Herrick.*

What others have with cheapnesse seene, and ease,  
In Varnisht maps ; by'th' helpe of Compasses ;  
Or reade in Volumes, and those Bookes (with all  
Their large Narrations, *Incanonicall*)  
Thou hast beheld those seas, and Countries farre ;  
And tel'st to us, what once they were, and are.  
So that with bold truth, thou canst now relate  
This Kingdomes fortune, and that Empires fate :  
Canst talke to us of *Sharon* ; where a spring  
Of Roses have an endlesse flourishing.  
Of *Sion*, *Sinai*, *Nebo*, and with them,  
Make knowne to us the now *Jerusalem*.  
The Mount of *Olives* ; *Calverie*, and where  
Is (and hast seene) *thy Saviours Sepulcher*.  
So that the man that will but lay his eares,  
As *Inapostate*, to the thing he heares,  
Shall by his hearing quickly come to see  
The truth of Travails lesse in bookes then Thee.

5

10

15

*To his brother.* 12 now] *A misprint, probably, for new*  
17 by] be 1648 (*an obvious misprint*)

*The Voice and Violl.*

Rare is the voice it selfe ; but when we sing  
To'th Lute or Violl, then 'tis ravishing.

*Warre.*

If Kings and kingdomes, once distracted be,  
The sword of war must trie the Soveraignty.

*A King and no King.*

*That Prince, who may doe nothing but what's just,*  
*Rules but by leave, and takes his Crowne on trust.*

*Plots not still prosperous.*

All are not ill Plots, that doe sometimes faile ;  
Nor those false vows, which oft times don't prevaile.

*Flatterie.*

What is't that wasts a Prince ? example showes,  
'Tis flatterie spends a King, more then his foes.

*Upon Rumpe.*

*Rumpe* is a Turne-broach, yet he seldome can  
Steale a swolne sop out of the Dripping pan.

*Upon Shopter.*

Old Widow *Shopter*, when so ere she cryes,  
Lets drip a certain Gravie from her eyes.

*Upon Deb.*

If felt and heard, (unseen) thou dost me please ;  
If seen, thou lik'st me, *Deb*, in none of these.

*Excesse.*

Excesse is sluttish : keepe the meane ; for why ?  
Vertue's clean Conclave is sobriety.

*Upon Croot.*

One silver spoon shines in the house of *Croot*;  
Who cannot buie, or steale a second to't.

*The soul is the salt.*

The body's salt, the soule is ; which when gon,  
The flesh soone sucks in putrification.

*Upon Flood, or a thankfull man.*

*Flood*, if he has for him and his a bit,  
He sayes his fore and after Grace for it:  
If meate he wants, then Grace he sayes to see  
His hungry belly borne by Legs *Jaile-free*.  
Thus have, or have not, all alike is good,  
To this our poore, yet ever patient *Flood*.

5

*Upon Pimpe.*

When *Pimpes* feat sweat (as they doe often use)  
There springs a sope-like-lather in his shoos.

*Upon Luske.*

In Den'-shire Kerzie *Lusk* (when he was dead)  
Wo'd shrouded be, and therewith buried.  
When his Assignes askt him the reason why?  
He said, because he got his wealth thereby.

*Foolishnesse.*

In's *Tusc'lanes*, *Tullie* doth confesse,  
No plague ther's like to foolishnesse.

*Upon Rush.*

*Rush* saves his shooes, in wet and snowie wether ;  
And feares in summer to weare out the lether :  
This is strong thrift that warie *Rush* doth use  
Summer and Winter still to save his shooes.



*Abstinence.*

Against diseases here the strongest fence  
Is the defensive vertue, Abstinence.

*No danger to men desperate.*

When feare admits no hope of safety, then  
Necessity makes dastards valiant men.

*Sauce for sorrowes.*

Although our suffering meet with no reliefe,  
*An equall mind is the best sauce for grieve.*

*To Cupid.*

I have a leaden, thou a shaft of gold ;  
Thou kil'st with heate, and I strike dead with cold.  
Let's trie of us who shall the first expire ;  
Or thou by frost, or I by quenchlesse fire :  
*Extreames are fatall, where they once doe strike,*  
*And bring t'th' heart destruction both alike.*

5

*Distrust.*

What ever men for Loyalty pretend,  
'Tis *Wisdomes part to doubt a faithfull friend.*

*The Hagg.*

The staffe is now greas'd,  
And very well pleas'd,  
She cocks out her Arse at the parting,  
To an old Ram Goat,  
That rattles i'th' throat,  
Halfe choakt with the stink of her farting.

5

In a dirtie Haire-lace  
She leads on a brace  
Of black-bore-cats to attend her ;  
Who scratch at the Moone,  
And threaten at noone  
Of night from Heaven for to rend her.

10

*Hesperides.*

A hunting she goes ;  
 A crackt horne she blowes ;  
 At which the hounds fall a bounding ;  
 While th' Moone in her sphere  
 Peepes trembling for feare,  
 And night's afraid of the sounding.

15

*The moun. of the Muses.*

After thy labour take thine ease,  
 Here with the sweet *Pierides*.  
 But if so be that men will not  
 Give thee the Laurell Crowne for lot ;  
 Be yet assur'd, thou shalt have one  
 Not subject to corruption.

5

*On Himselfe.*

Il'e write no more of Love ; but now repent  
 Of all those times that I in it have spent.  
 Ile write no more of life ; but wish twas ended,  
 And that my dust was to the earth commended.

*To his Booke.*

Goe thou forth my booke, though late ;  
 Yet be timely fortunate.  
 It may chance good-luck may send  
 Thee a kinsman, or a friend,  
 That may harbour thee, when I,  
 With my fates neglected lye.  
 If thou know'st not where to dwell,  
 See, the fier's by : *Farewell*.

5

*The end of his worke.*

Part of the worke remaines ; one part is past :  
 And here my ship rides having Anchor cast.

*To Crowne it.*

My wearied Barke, O Let it now be Crown'd !  
 The Haven reacht to which I first was bound.

*On Himselfe.*

The worke is done : young men, and maidens set .  
 Upon my curles the *Mirtle Coronet*,  
 Washt with sweet ointments ; Thus at last I come  
 To suffer in the Muses *Martyrdome* :  
 But with this comfort, if my blood be shed, 5  
 The Muses will weare blackes, when I am dead.

*The pillar of Fame.*

Fames pillar here, at last, we set,  
 Out-during *Marble, Brasse, or Jet*,  
 Charm'd and enchanted so,  
 As to withstand the blow 5  
 Of overthrow :  
 Nor shall the seas,  
 Or OUTRAGES  
 Of storms orebear  
 What we up-rear,  
 Tho Kingdoms fal, 10  
 This pillar never shall  
 Decline or waste at all ;  
 But stand for ever by his owne  
 Firme and well fixt foundation.

To his Book's end this last line he'd have plac't,  
*Jocond his Muse was ; but his Life was chast.*

FINIS.



H I S  
NOBLE N U M B E R S :

O R,  
H I S P I O U S P I E C E S,  
Wherein (amongst other things)  
he sings the Birth of his C H R I S T :  
and fighes for his *Saviours* suffering  
on the *Crosse*

---

H E S I O D.

Ἰδμεν ψαυ' δ' αὖ πολλὰ λέγειν ἐτύμοισιν ὁμοίᾳ.  
Ἰδμεν δ', εὖτ' ἐθέλοιμεν, ἀληθέα μυθήσασθαι.

---



---

L O N D O N.  
Printed for John Williams, and Francis Eglesfield.  
I 6 4 7.



HIS  
Noble Numbers :  
OR,  
His pious Pieces.

*His Confession.*

Look how our foule Dayes do exceed our faire ;  
And as our bad, more then our good Works are :  
Ev'n so those Lines, pen'd by my wanton Wit,  
Treble the number of these good I've writ.  
Things precious are least num'rous : Men are prone      5  
To do ten Bad, for one Good Action.

*His Prayer for Absolution.*

For Those my unbaptized Rhimes,  
Writ in my wild unhallowed Times ;  
For every sentence, clause and word,  
That's not inlaid with Thee, (my Lord)  
Forgive me God, and blot each Line      5  
Out of my Book, that is not Thine.  
But if, 'mongst all, thou find'st here one  
Worthy thy Benediction ;  
That One of all the rest, shall be  
The Glory of my Work, and Me.      10

*To finde God.*

Weigh me the Fire ; or, canst thou find  
A way to measure out the Wind ;  
Distinguish all those Floods that are  
Mixt in that watrie Theater ;  
And tast thou them as saltlesse there,      5  
As in their Channell first they were.

Tell me the People that do keep  
 Within the Kingdomes of the Deep ;  
 Or fetch me back that Cloud againe,  
 Beshiver'd into seeds of Raine ; 10  
 Tell me the motes, dust, sands, and speares  
 Of Corn, when Summer shakes his eares ;  
 Shew me that world of Starres, and whence  
 They noiselesse spill their Influence :  
 This if thou canst ; then shew me Him 15  
 That rides the glorious *Cherubim*.

*What God is.*

God is above the sphere of our esteem,  
 And is the best known, not defining Him.

*Upon God.*

God is not onely said to be  
 An *Ens*, but *Supraentitie*.

*Mercy and Love.*

God hath two wings, which He doth ever move,  
 The one is Mercy, and the next is Love :  
 Under the first the Sinners ever trust ;  
 And with the last he still directs the Just.

*Gods Anger without Affection.*

God when He's angry here with any one,  
 His wrath is free from perturbation ;  
 And when we think His looks are sowre and grim,  
 The alteration is in us, not Him.

*God not to be comprehended.*

'Tis hard to finde God, but to comprehend  
 Him, as He is, is labour without end.



*Gods part.*

Prayers and Praises are those spotlesse two  
Lambs, by the Law, which God requires as due.

*Affliction.*

God n'ere afflicts us more then our desert,  
Though He may seem to over-act His part :  
Sometimes He strikes us more then flesh can beare ;  
But yet still lesse then Grace can suffer here.

*Three fatall Sisters.*

Three fatall Sisters wait upon each sin ;  
First, Fear and Shame without, then Guilt within.

*Silence.*

Suffer thy legs, but not thy tongue to walk :  
God, the most Wise, is sparing of His talk.

*Mirth.*

True mirth resides not in the smiling skin :  
The sweetest solace is to act no sin.

*Loading and unloading.*

God loads, and unloads, (thus His work begins)  
To load with blessings, and unload from sins.

*Gods Mercy.*

Gods boundlesse mercy is (to sinfull man)  
Like to the ever-wealthy Ocean :  
Which though it sends forth thousand streams, 'tis ne're  
Known, or els seen to be the emptier :  
And though it takes all in, 'tis yet no more  
Full, and fild-full, then when full-fild before.

*Prayers must have Poise.*

God He rejects all Prayers that are sleight,  
And want their Poise: words ought to have their weight.

*To God : an Anthem, sung in the Chappell at  
White-Hall, before the King.*

- Verse.* My God, I'm wounded by my sin,  
And sore without, and sick within :  
*Ver. Chor.* I come to Thee, in hope to find  
Salve for my body, and my mind.  
*Verse.* In *Gilead* though no Balme be found, 5  
To ease this smart, or cure this wound ;  
*Ver. Chor.* Yet, Lord, I know there is with Thee  
All saving health, and help for me.  
*Verse.* Then reach Thou forth that hand of Thine,  
That powres in oyle, as well as wine. 10  
*Ver. Chor.* And let it work, for I'll endure  
The utmost smart, so Thou wilt cure.

*Upon God.*

God is all fore-part ; for, we never see  
Any part backward in the Deitie.

*Calling, and correcting.*

God is not onely mercifull, to call  
Men to repent, but when He strikes withall.

*No escaping the scourging.*

God scourgeth some severely, some He spares ;  
But all in smart have lesse, or greater shares.

*The Rod.*

Gods Rod doth watch while men do sleep ; & then  
The Rod doth sleep, while vigilant are men.

*God has a twofold part.*

God when for sin He makes His Children smart,  
His own He acts not, but anothers part :  
But when by stripes He saves them, then 'tis known,  
He comes to play the part that is His own.

*God is One.*

God, as He is most Holy knowne ;  
So He is said to be most One.

*Persecutions profitable.*

Afflictions they most profitable are  
To the beholder, and the sufferer :  
Bettering them both, but by a double straine,  
The first by patience, and the last by paine.

*To God.*

Do with me, God ! as Thou didst deal with *John*,  
(Who writ that heavenly *Revelation*)  
Let me (like him) first cracks of thunder heare ;  
Then let the Harps inchantments strike mine eare ;  
Here give me thornes ; there, in thy Kingdome, set  
Upon my head the golden coronet ;  
There give me day ; but here my dreadfull night :  
My sackcloth here ; but there my *Stole* of white.

5

*Whips.*

God has his whips here to a twofold end,  
The bad to punish, and the good t'amend.

*Gods Providence.*

If all transgressions here should have their pay,  
What need there then be of a reckning day :  
If God should punish no sin, here, of men,  
His Providence who would not question then ?

*Temptation.*

Those Saints, which God loves best,  
The Devill tempts not least.

*His Ejaculation to God.*

My God ! looke on me with thine eye  
Of pittie, not of scrutinie ;  
For if thou dost, thou then shalt see  
Nothing but loathsome sores in mee.  
O then ! for mercies sake, behold 5  
These my irruptions manifold ;  
And heale me with thy looke, or touch :  
But if thou wilt not deigne so much,  
Because I'me odious in thy sight,  
Speak but the word, and cure me quite. 10

*Gods gifts not soone granted.*

God heares us when we pray, but yet defers  
His gifts, to exercise Petitioners :  
And though a while He makes Requesters stay,  
With Princely hand He'l recompence delay.

*Persecutions purifie.*

God strikes His Church, but 'tis to this intent,  
To make, not marre her, by this punishment :  
So where He gives the bitter Pills, be sure,  
'Tis not to poyson, but to make thee pure.

*Pardon.*

God pardons those, who do through frailty sin ;  
But never those that persevere therein.

*An Ode of the Birth of our Saviour.*

1. In Numbers, and but these few,  
 I sing Thy Birth, Oh JESU !  
 Thou prettie Babie, borne here,  
 With sup'rabundant scorn here :  
 Who for Thy Princely Port here, 5  
                                     Hadst for Thy place  
                                     Of Birth, a base  
 Out-stable for thy Court here.
  
2. Instead of neat Inclosures  
 Of inter-woven Osiers ; 10  
 Instead of fragrant Posies  
 Of Daffadills, and Roses ;  
 Thy cradle, Kingly Stranger,  
                                     As Gospell tells,  
                                     Was nothing els, 15  
 But, here, a homely manger.
  
3. But we with Silks, (not Cruells)  
 With sundry precious Jewells,  
 And Lilly-work will dresse Thee ;  
 And as we dispossesse thee 20  
 Of clouts, wee'l make a chamber,  
                                     Sweet Babe, for Thee,  
                                     Of Ivorie,  
 And plaister'd round with Amber.
  
4. The Jewes they did disdaine Thee, 25  
 But we will entertaine Thee  
 With Glories to await here  
 Upon Thy Princely State here,  
 And more for love, then pittie.  
                                     From yeere to yeere 30  
                                     Wee'l make Thee, here,  
 A Free-born of our Citie.

*Lip-labour.*

In the old Scripture I have often read,  
 The calfe without meale n'ere was offered ;  
 To figure to us, nothing more then this,  
 Without the heart, lip-labour nothing is.

*The Heart.*

In Prayer the Lips ne're act the winning part,  
Without the sweet concurrence of the Heart.

*Eare-rings.*

Why wore th' Egyptians Jewells in the Eare?  
But for to teach us, all the grace is there,  
When we obey, by acting what we heare.

*Sin seen.*

When once the sin has fully acted been,  
Then is the horror of the trespass seen.

*Upon Time.*

Time was upon  
The wing, to flie away ;  
And I cal'd on  
Him but a while to stay ;  
But he'd be gone,  
For ought that I could say.

5

He held out then,  
A Writing, as he went ;  
And askt me, when  
False man would be content  
To pay agen,  
What God and Nature lent.

10

An houre-glasse,  
In which were sands but few,  
As he did passe,  
He shew'd, and told me too,  
Mine end near was,  
And so away he flew.

15

*His Petition.*

If warre, or want shall make me grow so poore,  
 As for to beg my bread from doore to doore ;  
 Lord ! let me never act that beggars part,  
 Who hath thee in his mouth, not in his heart.  
 He who asks almes in that so sacred Name, 5  
 Without due reverence, playes the cheaters game.

*To God.*

Thou hast promis'd, Lord, to be  
 With me in my miserie ;  
 Suffer me to be so bold,  
 As to speak, Lord, say and hold.

*His Letanie, to the Holy Spirit.*

1. In the houre of my distresse,  
 When temptations me oppresse,  
 And when I my sins confesse,  
     Sweet Spirit comfort me !
2. When I lie within my bed, 5  
 Sick in heart, and sick in head,  
 And with doubts discomfited,  
     Sweet Spirit comfort me !
3. When the house doth sigh and weep,  
 And the world is drown'd in sleep, 10  
 Yet mine eyes the watch do keep ;  
     Sweet Spirit comfort me !
4. When the artlesse Doctor sees  
 No one hope, but of his Fees,  
 And his skill runs on the lees ; 15  
     Sweet Spirit comfort me !
5. When his Potion and his Pill,  
 Has, or none, or little skill,  
 Meet for nothing, but to kill ;  
     Sweet Spirit comfort me ! 20

6. When the passing-bell doth tole,  
And the Furies in a shole  
Come to fright a parting soule ;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me !
7. When the tapers now burne blew, 25  
And the comforters are few,  
And that number more then true ;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me !
8. When the Priest his last hath praid,  
And I nod to what is said, 30  
'Cause my speech is now decaid ;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me !
9. When (God knowes) I'm tost about,  
Either with despaire, or doubt ;  
Yet before the glasse be out, 35  
Sweet Spirit comfort me !
10. When the Tempter me pursu'th  
With the sins of all my youth,  
And halfe damns me with untruth ;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me ! 40
11. When the flames and hellish cries  
Fright mine eares, and fright mine eyes,  
And all terrors me surprize ;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me !
12. When the Judgment is reveal'd, 45  
And that open'd which was scal'd,  
When to Thee I have appeal'd ;  
Sweet Spirit comfort me !

*Thanksgiving.*

Thanksgiving for a former, doth invite  
God to bestow a second benefit.



*Cock-crow.*

Bell-man of Night, if I about shall go  
 For to denie my Master, do thou crow.  
 Thou stop'st S. *Peter* in the midst of sin ;  
 Stay me, by crowing, ere I do begin ;  
 Better it is, premonish'd, for to shun  
 A sin, then fall to weeping when 'tis done.

5

*All things run well for the Righteous.*

Adverse and prosperous Fortunes both work on  
 Here, for the righteous mans salvation :  
 Be he oppos'd, or be he not withstood,  
 All serve to th' Augmentation of his good.

*Paine ends in Pleasure.*

Afflictions bring us joy in times to come,  
 When sins, by stripes, to us grow wearisome.

*To God.*

I'll come, I'll creep, (though Thou dost threat)  
 Humbly unto Thy Mercy-seat :  
 When I am there, this then I'll do,  
 Give Thee a Dart, and Dagger too ;  
 Next, when I have my faults confest,  
 Naked I'll shew a sighing brest ;  
 Which if that can't Thy pittie woove,  
 Then let Thy Justice do the rest,  
 And strike it through.

5

*A Thanksgiving to God, for his House.*

Lord, Thou hast given me a cell  
 Wherein to dwell  
 A little house, whose humble Roof  
 Is weather-proof ;  
 Under the sparres of which I lie  
 Both soft, and drie ;  
 Where Thou my chamber for to ward  
 Hast set a Guard

5

Of harmlesse thoughts, to watch and keep	
Me, while I sleep.	10
Low is my porch, as is my Fate,	
Both void of state ;	
And yet the threshold of my doore	
Is worn by'th poore,	
Who thither come, and freely get	15
Good words, or meat :	
Like as my Parlour, so my Hall	
And Kitchin's small :	
A little Butterie, and therein	
A little Byn,	20
Which keeps my little loafe of Bread	
Unchipt, unflead :	
Some brittle sticks of Thorne or Briar	
Make me a fire,	
Close by whose living coale I sit,	25
And glow like it.	
Lord, I confesse too, when I dine,	
The Pulse is Thine,	
And all those other Bits, that bee	
There plac'd by Thee ;	30
The Worts, the Purslain, and the Messe	
Of Water-cresse,	
Which of Thy kindnesse Thou hast sent ;	
And my content	
Makes those, and my beloved Beet,	35
To be more sweet.	
'Tis Thou that crown'st my glittering Hearth	
With guiltlesse mirth ;	
And giv'st me Wassaille Bowles to drink,	
Spic'd to the brink.	40
Lord, 'tis thy plenty-dropping hand,	
That soiles my land ;	
And giv'st me, for my Bushell sowne,	
Twice ten for one :	
Thou mak'st my teeming Hen to lay	45
Her egg each day :	
Besides my healthfull Ewes to beare	
Me twins each yeare :	
The while the conduits of my Kine	
Run Creame, (for Wine.)	50

All these, and better Thou dost send  
Me, to this end,  
That I should render, for my part,  
A thankfull heart ;  
Which, fir'd with incense, I resigne,  
As wholly Thine ; 55  
But the acceptance, that must be,  
My Christ, by Thee.

*To God.*

Make, make me Thine, my gracious God,  
Or with thy staffe, or with thy rod ;  
And be the blow too what it will,  
Lord, I will kisse it, though it kill :  
Beat me, bruise me, rack me, rend me, 5  
Yet, in torments, I'll commend Thee :  
Examine me with fire, and prove me  
To the full, yet I will love Thee :  
Nor shalt thou give so deep a wound,  
But I as patient will be found. 10

*Another, to God.*

Lord, do not beat me,  
Since I do sob and crie,  
And swowne away to die,  
Ere Thou dost threat me.

Lord, do not scourge me, 5  
If I by lies and oaths  
Have soil'd my selfe, or cloaths,  
But rather purge me.

*None truly happy here.*

Happy's that man, to whom God gives  
A stock of Goods, whereby he lives  
Neer to the wishes of his heart :  
No man is blest through ev'ry part.

*To his ever-loving God.*

Can I not come to Thee, my God, for these  
 So very-many-meeting hindrances,  
 That slack my pace ; but yet not make me stay ?  
 Who slowly goes, rids (in the end) his way.  
 Cleere Thou my paths, or shorten Thou my miles, 5  
 Remove the barrs, or lift me o're the stiles :  
 Since rough the way is, help me when I call,  
 And take me up ; or els prevent the fall.  
 I kenn my home ; and it affords some ease,  
 To see far off the smoaking Villages. 10  
 Fain would I rest ; yet covet not to die,  
 For feare of future-biting penurie :  
 No, no, (my God) Thou know'st my wishes be  
 To leave this life, not loving it, but Thee.

*Another.*

Thou bidst me come ; I cannot come ; for why,  
 Thou dwel'st aloft, and I want wings to flie.  
 To mount my Soule, she must have pineons given ;  
 For, 'tis no easie way from Earth to Heaven.

*To Death.*

Thou bidst me come away,  
 And I'll no longer stay,  
 Then for to shed some teares  
 For faults of former yeares ;  
 And to repent some crimes, 5  
 Done in the present times :  
 And next, to take a bit  
 Of Bread, and Wine with it :  
 To d'on my robes of love,  
 Fit for the place above ; 10  
 To gird my loynes about  
 With charity throughout ;  
 And so to travaile hence  
 With feet of innocence :  
 These done, I'll onely crie 15  
*God mercy ; and so die.*

*Neutrality loathsome.*

God will have all, or none ; serve Him, or fall  
Down before *Baal, Bel, or Belial* :  
Either be hot, or cold : God doth despise,  
Abhorre, and spew out all Neutralities.

*Welcome what comes.*

Whatever comes, let's be content withall :  
Among Gods Blessings, there is no one small.

*To his angrie God.*

Through all the night  
Thou dost me fright,  
And hold'st mine eyes from sleeping ;  
And day, by day,  
My Cup can say, 5  
My wine is mixt with weeping.

Thou dost my bread  
With ashes knead,  
Each evening and each morrow :  
Mine eye and eare 10  
Do see, and heare  
The coming in of sorrow.

Thy scourge of steele,  
(Ay me !) I feele,  
Upon me beating ever : 15  
While my sick heart  
With dismall smart  
Is disacquainted never.

Long, long, I'm sure,  
This can't endure ; 20  
But in short time 'twill please Thee,  
My gentle God,  
To burn the rod,  
Or strike so as to ease me.

*Patience, or Comforts in Crosses*

Abundant plagues I late have had,  
 Yet none of these have made me sad :  
 For why, my Saviour, with the sense  
 Of suffering gives me patience.

*Eternitie.*

1. O Yeares ! and Age ! Farewell :  
     Behold I go,  
     Where I do know  
     Infinitie to dwell.
2. And these mine eyes shall see 5  
     All times, how they  
     Are lost i' th' Sea  
     Of vast Eternitie.
3. Where never Moone shall sway 10  
     The Starres ; but she,  
     And Night, shall be  
     Drown'd in one endlesse Day.

*To his Saviour, a Child ; a Present, by a child.*

Go prettie child, and beare this Flower  
 Unto thy little Saviour ;  
 And tell Him, by that Bud now blown,  
 He is the *Rose of Sharon* known :  
 When thou hast said so, stick it there 5  
 Upon his Bibb, or Stomacher :  
 And tell Him, (for good handsell too)  
 That thou hast brought a Whistle new,  
 Made of a clean strait oaten reed,  
 To charme his cries, (at time of need :) 10  
 Tell Him, for Corall, thou hast none ;  
 But if thou hadst, He sho'd have one ;  
 But poore thou art, and knowne to be  
 Even as monillesse, as He.  
 Lastly, if thou canst win a kisse 15  
 From those mellifluous lips of his ;  
 Then never take a second on,  
 To spoile the first impression.

*The New-yeeres Gift.*

Let others look for Pearle and Gold,  
Tissues, or Tabbies manifold :  
One onely lock of that sweet Hay  
Whereon the blessed Babie lay,  
Or one poore Swadling-clout, shall be  
The richest New-yeeres Gift to me.

5

*To God.*

If any thing delight me for to print  
My Book, 'tis this ; that *Thou, my God, art in't.*

*God, and the King.*

How am I bound to Two ! God, who doth give  
The mind ; the King, the meanes whereby I live.

*Gods mirth, Mans mourning.*

Where God is merry, there write down thy fears :  
What He with laughter speaks, heare thou with tears.

*Honours are hindrances.*

Give me Honours : what are these,  
But the pleasing hindrances ?  
Stiles, and stops, and stayes, that come  
In the way 'twixt me, and home :  
Clee the walk, and then shall I  
To my heaven lesse run, then flie.

5

*The Parasceve, or Preparation.*

To a Love-Feast we both invited are :  
The figur'd Damask, or pure Diaper,  
Over the golden Altar now is spread,  
With Bread, and Wine, and Vessells furnished ;  
The *sacred Towell*, and the *holy Eare*  
Are ready by, to make the Guests all pure :  
Let's go (my *Alma*) yet e're we receive,  
Fit, fit it is, we have our *Parasceve*.  
Who to that *sweet Bread* unprepar'd doth come  
Better he starv'd, then but to tast one crumme.

5

10

*To God.*

God gives not onely corne, for need,  
 But likewise sup'rabundant seed ;  
 Bread for our service, bread for shew ;  
 Meat for our meales, and fragments too :  
 He gives not poorly, taking some  
 Between the finger, and the thumb ;  
 But, for our glut, and for our store,  
 Fine flowre prest down, and running o're.

5

*A will to be working.*

Although we cannot turne the fervent fit  
 Of sin, we must strive 'gainst the streame of it :  
 And howsoe're we have the conquest mist ;  
 'Tis for our glory, that we did resist.

*Christs part.*

Christ, He requires still, wheresoere He comes,  
 To feed, or lodge, to have the best of Roomes :  
 Give Him the choice ; grant Him the nobler part  
 Of all the House : the best of all's the Heart.

*Riches and Poverty.*

God co'd have made all rich, or all men poore ;  
 But why He did not, let me tell wherefore :  
 Had all been rich, where then had Patience been ?  
 Had all been poore, who had His Bounty seen ?

*Sobriety in Search.*

To seek of God more then we well can find,  
 Argues a strong distemper of the mind.

*Almes.*

Give, if thou canst, an Almes ; if not, afford,  
 Instead of that, a sweet and gentle word :  
*God crowns our goodnesse, where so ere He sees,*  
*On our part, wanting all abilities.*



*To his Conscience.*

Can I not sin, but thou wilt be  
 My private *Protonotarie* ?  
 Can I not wooe thee to passe by  
 A short and sweet iniquity ?  
 I'le cast a mist and cloud, upon 5  
 My delicate transgression,  
 So utter dark, as that no eye  
 Shall see the hug'd impietie :  
*Gifts blind the wise*, and bribes do please,  
 And winde all other witnesses : 10  
 And wilt not thou, with gold, be ti'd  
 To lay thy pen and ink aside ?  
 That in the mirk and tonguelesse night,  
 Wanton I may, and thou not write ?  
 It will not be : And, therefore, now, 15  
 For times to come, I'le make this Vow,  
 From aberrations to live free ;  
 So I'le not feare the Judge, or thee.

*To his Saviour.*

Lord, I confesse, that Thou alone art able  
 To purifie this my *Augean* stable :  
 Be the Seas water, and the Land all Sope,  
 Yet if Thy Bloud not wash me, there's no hope.

*To God.*

God is all-sufferance here ; here He doth show  
 No Arrow nockt, onely a stringlesse Bow :  
 His Arrowes flie ; and all his stones are hurl'd  
 Against the wicked, in another world.

*His Dreame.*

I dreamt, last night, Thou didst transfuse  
 Oyle from Thy Jarre, into my creuze ;  
 And powring still, Thy wealthy store,  
 The vessell full, did then run ore :

Me thought, I did Thy bounty chide, 5  
 To see the waste ; but 'twas repli'd  
 By Thee, Deare God, God gives man seed  
 Oft-times for wast, as for his need.  
 Then I co'd say, that house is bare,  
 That has not bread, and some to spare. 10

*Gods Bounty.*

Gods Bounty, that ebbs lesse and lesse,  
 As men do wane in thankfulnessse.

*To his sweet Saviour.*

Night hath no wings, to him that cannot sleep ;  
 And Time seems then, not for to flie, but creep ;  
 Slowly her chariot drives, as if that she  
 Had broke her wheele, or crackt her axeltree.  
 Just so it is with me, who list'ning, pray 5  
 The winds, to blow the tedious night away ;  
 That I might see the cheerfull peeping day.  
 Sick is my heart ; O Saviour ! do Thou please  
 To make my bed soft in my sicknesses :  
 Lighten my candle, so that I beneath 10  
 Sleep not for ever in the vaults of death :  
 Let me Thy voice betimes i' th morning heare ;  
 Call, and I'll come ; say Thou, the when, and where :  
 Draw me, but first, and after Thee I'll run,  
 And make no one stop, till my race be done. 15

*His Creed.*

I do believe, that die I must,  
 And be return'd from out my dust :  
 I do believe, that when I rise,  
 Christ I shall see, with these same eyes :  
 I do believe, that I must come, 5  
 With others, to the dreadfull Doome :  
 I do believe, the bad must goe  
 From thence, to everlasting woe :





No more, at yearly Festivalls  
We Cowslip balls,  
Or chaines of Columbines shall make,  
For this, or that occasions sake.

- |     |   |                          |
|-----|---|--------------------------|
| 10. | No, no ; our Maiden-pleasures be<br>Wrapt in the winding-sheet, with thee :<br>'Tis we are dead, though not i' th grave :<br>Or, if we have<br>One seed of life left, 'tis to keep<br>A Lent for thee, to fast and weep.          | 55<br><br><br><br><br>60 |
| 11. | Sleep in thy peace, thy bed of Spice ;<br>And make this place all Paradise :<br>May Sweets grow here ! & smoke from hence,<br>Fat Frankincense :<br>Let Balme, and Cassia send their scent<br>From out thy Maiden-Monument.       | <br><br><br><br>65       |
| 12. | May no Wolfe howle, or Screech-Owle stir<br>A wing about thy Sepulcher !<br>No boysterous winds, or stormes, come hither,<br>To starve, or wither<br>Thy soft sweet Earth ! but (like a spring)<br>Love keep it ever flourishing. | <br><br><br>70           |
| 13. | May all shie Maids, at wonted hours,<br>Come forth, to strew thy Tombe with flow'rs :<br>May Virgins, when they come to mourn,<br>Male-Incense burn<br>Upon thine Altar ! then return,<br>And leave thee sleeping in thy Urn.     | <br><br><br>75           |

*To God, on his sicknesse.*

What though my Harp, and Violl be  
Both hung upon the Willow-tree?  
What though my bed be now my grave,  
And for my house I darknesse have?  
What though my healthfull dayes are fled,  
And I lie numbred with the dead?  
Yet I have hope, by Thy great power,  
To spring ; though now a wither'd flower.

*Sins loath'd, and yet lov'd.*

*Shame checks our first attempts ; but then 'tis prov'd  
Sins first dislik'd, are after that belov'd.*

*Sin.*

Sin leads the way, but as it goes, it feels  
The following plague still treading on his heels.

*Upon God.*

God when He takes my goods and chattels hence  
Gives me a portion, giving patience :  
What is in God is God ; if so it be,  
He patience gives ; He gives himselfe to me.

*Faith.*

What here we hope for, we shall once inherit :  
By Faith we all walk here, not by the Spirit.

*Humility.*

Humble we must be, if to Heaven we go :  
High is the roof there ; but the gate is low :  
When e're thou speak'st, look with a lowly eye :  
Grace is increased by humility.

*Teares.*

Our present Teares here (not our present laughter)  
Are but the handsells of our joyes hereafter.

*Sin and Strife.*

After true sorrow for our sinnes, our strife  
Must last with Satan, to the end of life.

*An Ode, or Psalm, to God.*

Deer God,  
If thy smart Rod  
Here did not make me sorrie,  
I sho'd not be  
With Thine, or Thee, 5  
In Thy eternall Glorie.

But since  
Thou didst convince  
My sinnes, by gently striking ;  
Add still to those 10  
First stripes, new blowes,  
According to Thy liking.

Feare me,  
Or scourging teare me ;  
That thus from vices driven, 15  
I may from Hell  
Flie up, to dwell  
With Thee, and Thine in Heaven.

*Graces for Children.*

What God gives, and what we take,  
'Tis a gift for Christ His sake :  
Be the meale of Beanes and Pease,  
God be thank'd for those, and these :  
Have we flesh, or have we fish. 5  
All are Fragments from His dish.  
He His Church save, and the King,  
And our Peace here, like a Spring,  
Make it ever flourishing.

*God to be first serv'd.*

Honour thy Parents ; but good manners call  
Thee to adore thy God, the first of all.

*Another Grace for a Child.*

Here a little child I stand,  
 Heaving up my either hand ;  
 Cold as Paddocks though they be,  
 Here I lift them up to Thee,  
 For a Benizon to fall  
 On our meat, and on us all. *Amen.*

5

*A Christmas Caroll, sung to the King in the  
 Presence at White-Hall.*

*Chor.* What sweeter musick can we bring,  
 Then a Caroll, for to sing  
 The Birth of this our heavenly King?  
 Awake the Voice ! Awake the String !  
 Heart, Eare, and Eye, and every thing  
 Awake ! the while the active Finger  
 Runs division with the Singer.

5

*From the Flourish they came to the Song.*

1. Dark and dull night, flie hence away,  
 And give the honour to this Day,  
 That sees *December* turn'd to *May*.
2. If we may ask the reason, say ;  
 The why, and wherefore all things here  
 Seem like the Spring-time of the yeere ?
3. Why do's the chilling Winters morne  
 Smile, like a field beset with corne?  
 Or smell, like to a Meade new-shorne,  
 Thus, on the sudden? 4. Come and see  
 The cause, why things thus fragrant be :  
 'Tis He is borne, whose quickning Birth  
 Gives life and luster, publike mirth,  
 To Heaven, and the under-Earth.

10

15

20

*Chor.* We see Him come, and know him ours,  
 Who, with His Sun-shine, and His showers,  
 Turnes all the patient ground to flowers.



1. The Darling of the world is come, 25  
And fit it is, we finde a roome  
To welcome Him. 2. The nobler part  
Of all the house here, is the heart,

*Chor*, Which we will give Him ; and bequeath  
This Hollie, and this Ivie Wreath, 30  
To do Him honour ; who's our King,  
And Lord of all this Revelling.

*The Musicall Part was composed by*  
M. Henry Lawes.

*The New-yeeres Gift, or Circumcisions Song,  
sung to the King in the Presence at  
White-Hall.*

1. Prepare for Songs ; He's come, He's come ;  
And be it sin here to be dumb,  
And not with Lutes to fill the roome.
2. Cast Holy Water all about,  
And have a care no fire gos out, 5  
But 'cense the porch, and place throughout.
3. The Altars all on fier be ;  
The Storax fries ; and ye may see,  
How heart and hand do all agree,  
To make things sweet. *Chor*. Yet all less sweet then He. 10
4. Bring Him along, most pious Priest,  
And tell us then, when as thou seest  
His gently-gliding, Dove-like eyes,  
And hear'st His whimp'ring, and His cries ;  
How canst thou this Babe circumcise ? 15
5. Ye must not be more pitifull then wise ;  
For, now unlesse ye see Him bleed,  
Which makes the Bapti'me ; 'tis decreed,  
The Birth is fruitlesse : *Chor*. Then the *work* God speed.

1. Touch gently, gently touch ; and here 20  
 Spring Tulips up through all the yeere ;  
 And from His sacred Bloud, here shed,  
 May Roses grow, to crown His own deare Head.

*Chor.* Back, back again ; each thing is done  
 With zeale alike, as 'twas begun ; 25  
 Now singing, homeward let us carrie  
 The Babe unto His Mother *Marie* ;  
 And when we have the Child commended  
 To her warm bosome, then our Rites are ended.

Composed by M. *Henry Lawes*.

*Another New-yeeres Gift, or Song for  
 the Circumcision.*

1. Hence, hence prophane, and none appeare  
 With any thing unhallowed, here :  
 No jot of Leven must be found  
 Conceal'd in this most holy Ground :
2. What is corrupt, or sowr'd with sin, 5  
 Leave that without, then enter in ;
- Chor.* But let no Christmas mirth begin  
 Before ye purge, and circumcise  
 Your hearts, and hands, lips, eares, and eyes.
3. Then, like a perfum'd Altar, see 10  
 That all things sweet, and clean may be :  
 For, here's a Babe, that (like a *Bride*)  
 Will *blush to death*, if ought be spi'd  
 Ill-scenting, or unpurifi'd.
- Chor.* The room is cens'd : help, help t'invoke 15  
 Heaven to come down, the while we choke  
 The Temple, with a cloud of smoke.
4. Come then, and gently touch the Birth  
 Of Him, who's Lord of Heav'n and Earth ;
5. And softly handle Him : y'ad need, 20  
 Because the *pretty Babe* do's bleed.  
 Poore-pittied Child ! Who from Thy Stall  
 Bring'st, in Thy Blood, a Balm, that shall  
 Be the best New-yeares Gift to all.

1. Let's blesse the Babe : And, as we sing 25  
His praise ; so let us blesse the King :

*Chor.* Long may He live, till He hath told  
His New-yeeres trebled to His old :  
And, when that's done, to re-aspire  
A new-borne *Phanix* from His own chast fire. 30

*Gods Pardon.*

When I shall sin, pardon my trespasse here ;  
For, once in hell, none knowes Remission there.

*Sin.*

Sin once reacht up to Gods eternall Sphere,  
And was committed, not remitted there.

*Evill.*

Evill no Nature hath ; the losse of good  
Is that which gives to sin a livelihood.

*The Star-Song : A Caroll to the King ;  
sung at White-Hall.*

*The Flourish of Musick : then followed the Song.*

1. Tell us, thou cleere and heavenly Tongue,  
Where is the Babe but lately sprung ?  
Lies He the Lillie-banks among ?
2. Or say, if this new Birth of ours 5  
Sleeps, laid within some Ark of Flowers,  
Spangled with deaw-light ; thou canst cleere  
All doubts, and manifest the where.
3. Declare to us, bright Star, if we shall seek 10  
Him in the Mornings blushing cheek,  
Or search the beds of Spices through,  
To find him out ?

*Star.* No, this ye need not do ;  
But only come, and see Him rest  
A Princely Babe in's Mothers Brest.

*Chor.* He's seen, He's seen, why then a Round, 15  
 Let's kisse the sweet and holy ground ;  
 And all rejoyce, that we have found  
*A King, before conception crown'd.*

4. Come then, come then, and let us bring  
 Unto our prettie *Twelfth-Tide King*, 20  
 Each one his severall offering ;

*Chor.* And when night comes, wee'l give Him wassailing :  
 And that His treble Honours may be seen,  
 Wee'l chuse Him King, and make His Mother Queen.

*To God.*

With golden Censers, and with Incense, here,  
 Before Thy Virgin-Altar I appeare,  
 To pay Thee that I owe, since what I see  
 In, or without ; all, all belongs to Thee :  
 Where shall I now begin to make, for one 5  
 Least loane of Thine, half Restitution ?  
 Alas ! I cannot pay a jot ; therefore  
 I'll kisse the Tally, and confesse the score.  
 Ten thousand Talents lent me, Thou dost write :  
 'Tis true, my God ; *but I can't pay one mite.* 10

*To his deere God.*

I'll hope no more,  
 For things that will not come :  
 And, if they do, they prove but cumbersome ;  
 Wealth brings much woe :  
 And, since it fortunes so ; 5  
 'Tis better to be poore,  
 Then so t'abound,  
 As to be drown'd,  
 Or overwhelm'd with store.

Pale care, avant, 10  
 I'll learn to be content  
 With that small stock, Thy Bounty gave or lent.  
 What may conduce  
 To my most healthfull use,

Almighty God me grant ;  
 But that, or this,  
 That hurtfull is,  
 Denie Thy suppliant. 15

*To God, his good will.*

Gold I have none, but I present my need,  
 O Thou, that crown'st the will, where wants the deed.  
 Where Rams are wanting, or large Bullocks thighs,  
 There a poor Lamb's a plenteous sacrifice.  
 Take then his Vowes, who, if he had it, would 5  
 Devote to Thee, both incense, myrrhe, and gold,  
 Upon an Altar rear'd by Him, and crown'd  
 Both with the *Rubie*, *Pearle*, and *Diamond*.

*On Heaven.*

Permit mine eyes to see  
 Part, or the whole of Thee,  
 O happy place !  
 Where all have Grace,  
 And Garlands shar'd, 5  
 For their reward ;  
 Where each chast Soule  
 In long white stole,  
 And Palmes in hand,  
 Do ravisht stand ; 10  
 So in a ring,  
 The praises sing  
 Of Three in One,  
 That fill the Throne ;  
 While Harps, and Violls then 15  
 To Voices, say, *Amen*.

*The Summe, and the Satisfaction.*

Last night I drew up mine Account,  
 And found my Debits to amount  
 To such a height, as for to tell  
 How I sho'd pay, 's impossible :  
 Well, this I'le do ; my mighty score 5  
 Thy mercy-seat I'le lay before ;

*On Heaven.* 15 Violls] *Mispriated Vlolls in 1648*

But therewithall I'll bring the Band,  
 Which, in full force, did daring stand,  
 Till my Redeemer (on the Tree)  
 Made void for millions, as for me. 10  
 Then, if Thou bidst me pay, or go  
 Unto the prison, I'll say, no ;  
*Christ* having paid, I nothing owe :  
 For, this is sure, the Debt is dead  
 By Law, the Bond once *cancelled*. 15

*Good men afflicted most.*

God makes not good men wantons, but doth bring  
 Them to the field, and, there, to skirmishing ;  
 With trialls those, with terrors these He proves,  
 And hazards those most, whom the most He loves ;  
 For *Scæva*, darts ; for *Cocles*, dangers ; thus 5  
 He finds a fire for mighty *Mutius* ;  
 Death for stout *Cato* ; and besides all these,  
 A poyson too He has for *Socrates* ;  
 Torments for high *Attilius* ; and, with want,  
 Brings in *Fabricius* for a Combatant : 10  
 But, bastard-slips, and such as He dislikes,  
 He never brings them once to th' push of Pikes.

*Good Christians*

Play their offensive and defensive parts,  
 Till they be hid o're with a wood of darts.

*The Will the cause of Woe.*

When man is punisht, he is plagued still,  
 Not for the fault of Nature, but of will.

*To Heaven.*

Open thy gates  
 To him, who weeping waits,  
 And might come in,  
 But that held back by sin.  
 Let mercy be 5  
 So kind, to set me free,  
 And I will strait  
 Come in, or force the gate.

*The Recompence.*

All I have lost, that co'd be rapt from me ;  
And fare it well : yet *Herrick*, if so be  
Thy Dearest Saviour renders thee but one  
Smile, that one smile's full restitution.

*To God.*

Pardon me God, (once more I Thee intreat)  
That I have plac'd Thee in so meane a seat,  
Where round about Thou seest but all things vaine,  
Uncircumcis'd, unseason'd, and prophane.  
But as Heavens publike and immortall Eye 5  
Looks on the filth, but is not soil'd thereby ;  
So Thou, my God, may'st on this impure look,  
But take no tincture from my sinfull Book :  
Let but one beame of Glory on it shine,  
And that will make me, and my Work divine. 10

*To God.*

Lord, I am like to *Misletoe*,  
Which has no root, and cannot grow,  
Or prosper, but by that same tree  
It clings about ; so I by Thee.  
What need I then to feare at all, 5  
So long as I about Thee craule ?  
But if that Tree sho'd fall, and die,  
Tumble shall heav'n, and down will I.

*His wish to God.*

I would to God, that mine old age might have  
Before my last, but here a living grave,  
Some one poore Almes-house ; there to lie, or stir,  
Ghost-like, as in my meaner sepulcher ; 5  
A little piggin, and a pipkin by,  
To hold things fitting my necessity ;  
Which, rightly us'd, both in their time and place,  
Might me excite to fore, and after-grace.  
Thy Crosse, my *Christ*, fixt 'fore mine eyes sho'd be,  
Not to adore that, but to worship Thee. 10  
So, here the remnant of my dayes I'd spend,  
Reading Thy Bible, and my Book ; *so end.*

*Satan.*

When we 'gainst Satan stoutly fight, the more  
He teares and tugs us, then he did before ;  
Neglecting once to cast a frown on those  
Whom ease makes his, without the help of blowes.

*Hell.*

Hell is no other, but a soundlesse pit,  
Where no one beame of comfort peeps in it.

*The way.*

When I a ship see on the Seas,  
Cuft with those watrie savages,  
And therewithall, behold, it hath  
In all that way no beaten path ;  
Then, with a wonder, I confesse,  
Thou art our way i'th wilderness :  
And while we blunder in the dark,  
Thou art our candle there, or spark.

5

*Great grief, great glory.*

The lesse our sorrowes here and suffrings cease,  
The more our Crownes of Glory there increase.

*Hell.*

Hell is the place where whipping-cheer abounds,  
But no one Jailor there to wash the wounds.

*The Bell-man.*

Along the dark, and silent night,  
With my Lantern, and my Light,  
And the tinkling of my Bell,  
Thus I walk, and this I tell ;



Death and dreadfulness call on, 5  
 To the gen'ral Session ;  
 To whose dismall Barre, we there  
 All accompts must come to cleere :  
 Scores of sins w've made here many,  
 Wip't out few, (God knowes) if any. 10  
 Rise ye Debtors then, and fall  
 To make paiment, while I call.  
 Ponder this, when I am gone ;  
 By the clock 'tis almost *One*.

*The goodnesse of his God.*

When Winds and Seas do rage,  
 And threaten to undo me,  
 Thou dost their wrath asswage  
 If I but call unto Thee.  
  
 A mighty storm last night 5  
 Did seek my soule to swallow,  
 But by the peep of light  
 A gentle calme did follow.  
  
 What need I then despaire,  
 Though ills stand round about me ; 10  
 Since mischiefs neither dare  
 To bark, or bite, without Thee ?

*The Widdowes teares : or, Dirge  
 of Dorcas.*

1 Come pitie us, all ye, who see  
 Our Harps hung on the Willow-tree :  
 Come pitie us, ye Passers by,  
 Who see, or heare poor Widdowes crie :  
 Come pitie us ; and bring your eares, 5  
 And eyes, to pitie Widdowes teares.  
*Chor.* And when you are come hither ;  
 Then we will keep  
 A Fast, and weep  
 Our eyes out all together. 10

2. For *Tabitha*, who dead lies here,  
 Clean washt, and laid out for the Beere ;  
 O modest Matrons, weep and waile !  
 For now the Corne and Wine must faile :  
 The Basket and the Bynn of Bread, 15  
 Wherewith so many soules were fed  
*Chor.* Stand empty here for ever :  
                     And ah ! the Poore,  
                     At thy worne Doore,  
                     Shall be releev'd never. 20
3. Woe worth the Time, woe worth the day,  
 That reav'd us of thee *Tabitha* !  
 For we have lost, with thee, the Meale,  
 The Bits, the Morsells, and the deale 25  
 Of gentle Paste, and yeelding Dow,  
 That Thou on Widdowes didst bestow.  
*Chor.* All's gone, and Death hath taken  
                     Away from us  
                     Our Maundie ; thus,  
                     Thy Widdowes stand forsaken. 30
4. Ah *Dorcas*, *Dorcas* ! now adieu  
 We bid the Creuse and Pannier too :  
 I and the flesh, for and the fish,  
 Dol'd to us in That Lordly dish.  
 We take our leaves now of the Looome, 35  
 From whence the house-wives cloth did come :  
*Chor.* The web affords now nothing ;  
                     Thou being dead,  
                     The woosted thred  
                     Is cut, that made us clothing. 40
5. Farewell the Flax and Reaming wooll,  
 With which thy house was plentifull.  
 Farewell the Coats, the Garments, and  
 The Sheets, the Rugs, made by thy hand.  
 Farewell thy Fier and thy Light, 45  
 That ne're went out by Day or Night :  
*Chor.* No, or thy zeale so speedy,  
                     That found a way  
                     By peep of day,  
                     To feed and cloth the Needy. 50

6. But, ah, alas ! the Almond Bough,  
 And Olive Branch is wither'd now.  
 The Wine Presse now is ta'ne from us,  
 The Saffron and the Calamus.  
 The Spice and Spiknard hence is gone, 55  
 The Storax and the Cynamon,  
     *Chor.* The Caroll of our gladnesse  
                     Ha's taken wing,  
                     And our late spring  
             Of mirth is turn'd to sadnesse. 60
  
7. How wise wast thou in all thy waies !  
 How worthy of respect and praise !  
 How Matron-like didst thou go drest !  
 How soberly above the rest  
 Of those that prank it with their Plumes ; 65  
 And jet it with their choice purfumes.  
     *Chor.* Thy vestures were not flowing :  
                     Nor did the street  
                     Accuse thy feet  
             Of mincing in their going. 70
  
8. And though thou here li'st dead, we see  
 A deale of beauty yet in thee.  
 How sweetly shewes thy smiling face,  
 Thy lips with all diffused grace !  
 Thy hands (though cold) yet spotlesse, white, 75  
 And comely as the Chrysolite.  
     *Chor.* Thy belly like a hill is,  
                     Or as a neat  
                     Cleane heap of wheat,  
             All set about with Lillies. 80
  
9. Sleep with thy beauties here, while we  
 Will shew these garments made by thee ;  
 These were the Coats, in these are read  
 The monuments of *Dorcas* dead.  
 These were thy Acts, and thou shalt have 85  
 These hung, as honours o're thy Grave,  
     *Chor.* And after us (distressed)  
                     Sho'd fame be dumb ;  
                     Thy very Tomb  
             Would cry out, *Thou art blessed.* 90

*To God, in time of plundering.*

Rapine has yet tooke nought from me ;  
 But if it please my God, I be  
 Brought at the last to th' utmost bit,  
 God make me thankfull still for it.  
 I have been gratefull for my store :  
 Let me say grace when there's no more.

*To his Saviour. The New years gift.*

That little prettie bleeding part  
 Of Foreskin send to me :  
 And Ile returne a bleeding Heart,  
 For New-years gift to thee.

Rich is the Jemme that thou did'st send,  
 Mine's faulty too, and small :  
 But yet this Gift Thou wilt commend,  
 Because I send Thee *all*.

5

*Doomes-Day.*

Let not that Day Gods Friends and Servants scare :  
 The Bench is then their place ; and not the Barre.

*The Poores Portion.*

The sup'rabundance of my store,  
 That is the portion of the poore :  
 Wheat, Barley, Rie, or Oats ; what is't  
 But he takes tole of ? all the Griest.  
 Two raiments have I : *Christ* then makes  
 This Law ; that He and I part stakes.  
 Or have I two loaves ; then I use  
 The poore to cut, and I to chuse.

5

*The white Island : or place of the Blest.*

In this world (the *Isle of Dreames*)  
 While we sit by sorrowes streames,  
 Teares and terrors are our theames  
 Reciting :

But when once from hence we flie, 5  
More and more approaching nigh  
Unto young Eternitie

Uniting :

In that *whiter Island*, where  
Things are evermore sincere ; 10  
Candor here, and lustre there

Delighting :

There no monstrous fancies shall  
Out of hell an horreur call,  
To create (or cause at all) 15

Affrighting.

There in calm and cooling sleep  
We our eyes shall never steep ;  
But eternall watch shall keep,  
Attending 20

Pleasures, such as shall pursue  
Me immortaliz'd, and you ;  
And fresh joyes, as never too  
Have ending.

*To Christ.*

I crawle, I creep ; my *Christ*, I come  
To Thee, for curing *Balsamum* :  
Thou hast, nay more, Thou art the Tree,  
Affording salve of Soveraigntie.  
My mouth I'll lay unto Thy wound 5  
Bleeding, that no Blood touch the ground :  
For, rather then one drop shall fall  
To wast, my JESU, I'll take all.

*To God.*

God ! to my little meale and oyle,  
Add but a bit of flesh, to boyle :  
And Thou my Pipkinnet shalt see,  
Give a *wave-offring* unto Thee.

*Free Welcome.*

God He refuseth no man ; but makes way  
For All that now come, or hereafter may.

*Gods Grace.*

Gods Grace deserves here to be daily fed,  
That, thus increast, it might be perfected.

*Coming to Christ.*

To him, who longs unto his CHRIST to go,  
Celerity even it self is slow.

*Correction.*

God had but one Son free from sin ; but none  
Of all His sonnes free from correction.

*Gods Bounty.*

God, as He's potent, so He's likewise known,  
To give us more then Hope can fix upon.

*Knowledge.*

Science in God, is known to be  
A Substance, not a Qualitie.

*Salutation.*

Christ, I have read, did to His Chaplains say,  
Sending them forth, *Salute no man by th' way* :  
Not, that He taught His Ministers to be  
Unsmooth, or sowre, to all civilitie ;  
But to instruct them, to avoid all snares  
Of tardidation in the Lords Affaires.  
Manners are good : but till his errand ends,  
Salute we must, nor Strangers, Kin, or Friends.

5

*Lasciviousnesse.*

Lasciviousnesse is known to be  
The sister to saturitie.

*Teares.*

God from our eyes all teares hereafter wipes,  
And gives His Children kisses then, not stripes.

*Gods Blessing.*

In vain our labours are, whatsoe're they be,  
Unlesse God gives the *Benedicite*.

*God, and Lord.*

God, is His Name of Nature ; but that word  
Implies His Power, *when He's call'd the LORD.*

*The Judgment-Day.*

God hides from man the reck'ning Day, that He  
May feare it ever for uncertaintie :  
That being ignorant of that one, he may  
Expect the coming of it ev'ry day.

*Angells.*

Angells are called Gods ; yet of them, none  
Are Gods, but by *participation* :  
As just Men are intitled Gods, yet none  
Are Gods, of them, but by Adoption.

*Long life.*

The longer thred of life we spin,  
The more occasion still to sin.

*Teares.*

The teares of Saints more sweet by farre,  
Then all the songs of sinners are.

*Manna.*

That Manna, which God on His people cast,  
Fitted it self to ev'ry Feeders tast.

*Reverence.*

True rev'rence is (as *Cassiodore* doth prove)  
The feare of God, commixt with cleanly love

*Mercy.*

Mercy, the wise Athenians held to be  
Not an Affection, but a *Deitie*.

*Wages.*

After this life, the wages shall  
Not shar'd alike be unto all.

*Temptation.*

God tempteth no one (as *S. Aug'stine* saith)  
For any ill ; but, for the proof of Faith :  
Unto temptation God exposeth some ;  
But none, of purpose, to be overcome.

*Gods hands.*

Gods Hands are round, & smooth, that gifts may fall  
Freely from them, and hold none back at all.

*Labour.*

Labour we must, and labour hard  
I'th *Forum* here, or *Vineyard*.

*Mora Sponsi, the stay of the Bridegroom.*

The time the Bridegroom stayes from hence,  
Is but the time of penitence.

*Roaring.*

Roaring is nothing but a weeping part,  
Forc'd from the mighty dolour of the heart.



*The Eucharist.*

*He that is hurt seeks help* : sin is the wound ;  
The salve for this i'th Eucharist is found.

*Sin severely punisht.*

God in His own Day will be then severe,  
To punish great sins, who small faults whipt here.

*Montes Scripturarum, the Mounts of  
the Scriptures.*

The Mountains of the Scriptures are (some say)  
*Moses*, and *Jesus*, called *Joshua* :  
The *Prophets* Mountains of the Old are meant ;  
Th' *Apostles* Mounts of the *New Testament*.

*Prayer.*

A prayer, that is said alone,  
Starves, having no companion.  
Great things ask for, when thou dost pray,  
And those great are, which ne're decay.  
Pray not for silver, rust eats this ;  
Ask not for gold, which metall is :  
Nor yet for houses, which are here  
But earth : *such vowes nere reach Gods eare.*

*Christs sadnesse.*

Christ was not sad, i'th garden, for His own  
Passion, but for His sheeps dispersion.

*God heares us.*

God, who's in Heav'n, will hear from thence ;  
If not to'th sound, yet, to the sense.

*God.*

God (as the learned *Damascen* doth write)  
A *Sea of Substance* is, *Indefinite*.

*Clouds.*

He that ascended in a cloud, shall come  
In clouds, descending to the publike *Doome*.

*Comforts in contentions.*

The same, who crownes the Conquerour, will be  
A Coadjutor in the Agonie.

*Heaven.*

Heav'n is most faire ; but fairer He  
That made that fairest Canopie.

*God.*

In God there's nothing, but 'tis known to be  
Ev'n God Himself, in perfect *Entitie*.

*His Power.*

God can do all things, save but what are known  
For to imply a contradiction.

*Christs words on the Crosse, My God, My God.*

Christ, when He hung the dreadfull Crosse upon,  
Had (as it were) a *Dereliction* ;  
In this regard, in those great terrors He  
Had no one *Beame* from Gods sweet Majestie.

*JEHOVAH.*

Jehovah, as *Boëtius* saith,  
No number of the *Plurall* hath.

*Confusion of face.*

God then confounds mans face, when He not hears  
The Vowes of those, who are Petitioners.

*Another.*

The shame of mans face is no more  
Then prayers repel'd, (sayes *Cassiodore*).

*Beggars.*

*Jacob* Gods Beggar was ; and so we wait  
(Though ne're so rich) all beggars at His Gate.

*Good, and bad.*

The Bad among the Good are here mixt ever :  
The Good without the Bad are here plac'd never.

*Sin.*

*Sin no Existence ; Nature none it hath,*  
*Or Good at all,* (as learn'd *Aquinas* saith.)

*Martha, Martha.*

The repetition of the name made known  
No other, then *Christs* full Affection.

*Youth, and Age.*

God on our Youth bestowes but little ease ;  
But on our Age most sweet *Indulgences*.

*Gods power.*

God is so potent, as His Power can.  
Draw out of *bad* a soveraigne *good* to man.

*Paradise.*

Paradise is (as from the Learn'd I gather)  
*A quire of blest Soules circling in the Father.*

*Observation.*

The Jewes, when they built Houses (I have read)  
 One part thereof left still unfinished :  
 To make them, thereby, mindfull of their own  
 Cities most sad and dire destruction.

*The Asse.*

God did forbid the Israelites, to bring  
 An Asse unto Him, for an *offering* :  
 Onely, by this dull creature, to expresse  
 His detestation to all slothfulnesse.

*Observation.*

The Virgin-Mother stood at distance (there)  
 From her Sonnes Crosse, not shedding once a teare :  
 Because the Law forbad to sit and crie  
 For those, who did as malefactors die.  
 So she, to keep her mighty woes in awe, 5  
 Tortur'd her love, not to transgresse the Law.  
 Observe we may, how *Mary Joses* then,  
 And th' other *Mary (Mary Magdalen)*  
 Sate by the Grave ; and sadly sitting there,  
 Shed for their Master many a bitter teare : 10  
 But 'twas not till their *dearest Lord* was dead ;  
 And then to weep they both were licensed.

*Tapers.*

Those Tapers, which we set upon the grave,  
 In fun'rall pomp, but this importance have ;  
 That soules departed are not put out quite ;  
 But, as they walk't here in their *vestures* white,  
 So live in Heaven, in everlasting light. 5

*Christs Birth.*

One Birth our Saviour had ; the like none yet  
 Was, or will be a *second* like to it.

*The Virgin Mary.*

To work a *wonder*, God would have her shown,  
 At once, a Bud, and yet a *Rose full-blowne*.

*Another.*

As Sun-beames pierce the glasse, and streaming in,  
No crack or Schisme leave i'th subtill skin :  
So the Divine Hand work't, and brake no thred,  
But, in a *Mother*, kept a *maiden-head*.

*God.*

God, in the *holy Tongue*, they call  
The Place that filleth *All in all*.

*Another of God.*

God's said to leave this place, and for to come  
Nearer to that place, then to other some :  
Of locall motion, in no least respect,  
But only by impression of effect.

*Another.*

God is *Jehovah* cal'd ; which name of His  
Implies or *Essence*, or the *He* that Is.

*Gods presence.*

God's evident, and may be said to be  
Present with just men, to the veritie :  
But with the wicked if He doth comply,  
'Tis (as S. *Bernard* saith) but seemingly.

*Gods dwelling.*

God's said to dwell there, wheresoever He  
Puts down some prints of His high Majestie :  
As when to man He comes, and there doth place  
His *holy Spirit*, or doth plant His *Grace*.

*The Virgin Mary.*

The *Virgin Marie* was (as I have read)  
The *House of God*, by *Christ* inhabited ;  
Into the which He enter'd : but, the Doore  
Once shut, was never to be open'd more.

*To God.*

God's undivided, *One* in *Persons Three* ;  
 And *Three* in *Inconfused Unity* :  
*Originall of Essence* there is none  
 'Twixt God the *Father*, *Holy Ghost*, and *Sonne* :  
 And though the *Father* be the first of *Three*,  
 'Tis but by *Order*, not by *Entitie*.

5

*Upon Woman and Mary.*

So long (it seem'd) as *Maries* Faith was small,  
*Christ* did her *Woman*, not her *Mary* call :  
 But no more *Woman*, being strong in Faith ;  
 But *Mary* cal'd then (as S. *Ambrose* saith).

*North and South.*

The *Jewes* their beds, and offices of ease,  
 Plac't *North* and *South*, for these cleane purposes ;  
 That mans uncomely froth might not molest  
 Gods wayes and walks, which lie still East and West.

*Sabbaths.*

*Sabbaths* are threefold, (as S. *Austine* sayes :)  
 The first of Time, or Sabbath here of *Dayes* ;  
 The second is a Conscience trespass-free ;  
 The last the *Sabbath of Eternitie*.

*The Fast, or Lent.*

*Noah* the first was (as Tradition sayes)  
 That did ordaine the Fast of forty *Dayes*.

*Sin.*

There is no evill that we do commit,  
 But hath th' extraction of some good from it :  
 As when we sin ; God, the great *Chymist*, thence  
 Drawes out th' *Elixar* of true penitence.

*God.*

God is more here, then in another place,  
Not by His *Essence*, but commerce of *Grace*.

*This, and the next World.*

God hath this world for many made ; 'tis true :  
But He hath made the world to come for few.

*Ease.*

God gives to none so absolute an Ease,  
As not to know, or feel some *Grievances*.

*Beginnings and Endings.*

*Paul*, he began ill, but he ended well ;  
*Judas* began well, but he foulely fell :  
In godlinesse, not the beginnings, so  
Much as the ends are to be lookt unto.

*Temporall goods.*

These temp'rall goods God (the most Wise) commends  
To th' good and bad, in common, for two ends :  
First, that these goods none here may o're esteem,  
Because the wicked do partake of them :  
Next, that these ills none cowardly may shun ;  
Being, oft here, the just mans portion.

5

*Hell fire.*

The fire of Hell this strange condition hath,  
To burn, not shine (as learned *Basil* saith.)

*Abels Bloud.*

Speak, did the Bloud of *Abel* cry  
To God for vengeance ? yes say I ;  
Ev'n as the sprinkled bloud cal'd on  
God, for an expiation.

*Another.*

The bloud of *Abel* was a thing  
Of such a rev'rend reckoning,  
As that the old World thought it fit,  
Especially to sweare by it.

*A Position in the Hebrew Divinity.*

One man repentant is of more esteem  
With God, then one, that never sin'd 'gainst Him.

*Penitence.*

The Doctors, in the Talmud, say,  
That in this world, one onely day  
In true repentance spent, will be  
More worth, then Heav'ns Eternitie.

*Gods Presence.*

God's present ev'ry where ; but most of all  
Present by Union *Hypostaticall* :  
God, He is there, where's nothing else (Schooles say)  
And nothing else is there, *where He's away*.

*The Resurrection possible, and probable.*

For each one Body, that i'th earth is sowne,  
There's an up-rising but of one for one :  
But for each Graine, that in the ground is thrown,  
Threescore or fourescore spring up thence for one  
So that the wonder is not halfe so great,  
Of ours, as is the rising of the wheat.

5

*Christs suffering.*

Justly our *dearest Saviour* may abhorre us,  
Who hath more suffer'd by us farre, then for us.

*Sinners.*

Sinners confounded are a twofold way,  
Either as when (the learned Schoolemen say)  
Mens sins destroyed are, when they repent ;  
Or when, for sins, men suffer punishment.



*Temptations.*

No man is tempted so, but may o'recome,  
If that he has a will to Masterdome.

*Pittie, and punishment.*

God doth embrace the good with love ; & gaires  
The good by mercy, as the bad by paines.

*Gods price, and mans price.*

God bought man here w<sup>th</sup> his hearts blood expence ;  
And man sold God here for base *thirty pence*.

*Christs Action.*

Christ never did so great a work, but there  
His humane Nature did, in part, appeare :  
Or, ne're so meane a peece, but men might see  
Therein some beames of His Divinitie :  
So that, in all He did, there did combine  
His Humane Nature, and His Part Divine.

5

*Predestination.*

*Predestination* is the Cause alone  
Of many standing, but of fall to none.

*Another.*

Art thou not destin'd ? then, with hast, go on  
To make thy faire *Predestination* :  
If thou canst change thy life, God then will please  
To change, or call back, His past *Sentences*.

*Sin.*

Sin never slew a soule, unlesse there went  
Along with it some tempting blandishment.

*Another.*

Sin is an act so free, that if we shall  
Say, 'tis not free, 'tis then no sin at all.

*Another.*

Sin is the cause of death ; and sin's alone  
The cause of Gods *Predestination* ;  
And from Gods *Prescience* of mans sin doth flow  
Our *Destination* to eternall woe.

*Prescience.*

Gods *Prescience* makes none sinfull ; but th' offence  
Of man's the chief cause of Gods *Prescience*.

*Christ.*

To all our wounds, here, whatsoe're they be,  
*Christ* is the one sufficient *Remedie*.

*Christs Incarnation.*

Christ took our Nature on Him, not that He  
'Bove all things lov'd it, for the puritie :  
No, but He drest Him with our humane Trim,  
Because our flesh stood most in need of Him.

*Heaven.*

Heaven is not given for our good works here :  
Yet it is given to the *Labourer*.

*Gods keyes.*

God has *four* *keyes*, which He reserves alone ;  
The first of *Raine*, the key of *Hell* next known :  
With the third key He opes and shuts the wombe ;  
And with the *fourth key* He unlocks the tombe.

*Sin.*

There's no constraint to do amisse,  
Whereas but one enforcement is.

*Almes.*

Give unto all, lest he, whom thou deni'st,  
May chance to be no other man, but *Christ*.

*Hell fire.*

One onely fire has Hell ; but yet it shall,  
Not after one sort, there excruciate all :  
But look, how each transgressor onward went  
Boldly in sin, shall feel more punishment.

*To keep a true Lent.*

1. Is this a Fast, to keep  
The Larder leane?  
And cleane  
From fat of Veales, and Sheep?
2. Is it to quit the dish 5  
Of Flesh, yet still  
To fill  
The platter high with Fish?
3. Is it to fast an houre, 10  
Or rag'd to go,  
Or show  
A down-cast look, and sowre?
4. No : 'tis a Fast, to dole 15  
Thy sheaf of wheat,  
And meat,  
Unto the hungry Soule.
5. It is to fast from strife, 20  
From old debate,  
And hate ;  
To circumcise thy life.
6. To shew a heart grief-rent ;  
To sterve thy sin,  
Not Bin  
And that's to keep thy Lent.

*No time in Eternitie.*

By houres we all live here, in Heaven is known  
No spring of Time, or Times succession.

*His Meditation upon Death.*

Be those few hours, which I have yet to spend,  
Blest with the Meditation of my end :  
Though they be few in number, I'm content ;  
If otherwise, I stand indifferent :  
Nor makes it matter, *Nestors* yeers to tell, 5  
If man lives long, and if he live not well.  
A multitude of dayes still heaped on,  
Seldome brings order, but confusion.  
Might I make choice, long life sho'd be with-stood ;  
Nor wo'd I care how short it were, if good : 10  
Which to effect, let ev'ry passing Bell  
Possesse my thoughts, next comes my dolefull knell  
And when the night perswades me to my bed,  
I'le thinke I'm going to be buried :  
So shall the Blankets which come over me, 15  
Present those Turfs, which once must cover me :  
And with as firme behaviour I will meet  
The sheet I sleep in, as my Winding-sheet.  
When sleep shall bath his body in mine eyes,  
I will believe, that then my body dies : 20  
And if I chance to wake, and rise thereon,  
I'le have in mind my Resurrection,  
Which must produce me to that *Gen'rall Doome*,  
To which the Pesant, so the Prince must come,  
To heare the Judge give sentence on the Throne, 25  
Without the least hope of affection.  
Teares, at that day, shall make but weake defence ;  
When Hell and Horrour fright the Conscience.  
Let me, though late, yet at the last, begin  
To shun the least Temptation to a sin ; 30  
Though to be tempted be no sin, untill  
Man to th' alluring object gives his will.  
Such let my life assure me, when my breath  
Goes theeving from me, I am safe in death ;  
Which is the height of comfort, when I fall, 35  
I rise triumphant in my Funerall.

*Cloaths for Continuance.*

Those Garments lasting evermore,  
Are works of mercy to the poore,  
Which neither Tettar, Time, or Moth  
Shall fray that silke, or fret this cloth.

*To God.*

Come to me God ; but do not come  
To me, as to the gen'rall Doome,  
In power ; or come Thou in that state,  
When Thou Thy Lawes didst promulgate, 5  
When as the Mountains quak'd for dread,  
And sullen clouds bound up his head.  
No, lay thy stately terrours by,  
To talke with me familiarly ;  
For if Thy thunder-claps I heare,  
I shall lesse swoone, then die for feare. 10  
Speake thou of love and I'll reply  
By way of *Epithalamie*,  
Or sing of *mercy*, and I'll suit  
To it my Violl and my Lute :  
Thus let Thy lips but love distill, 15  
Then come my God, and hap what will.

*The Soule.*

When once the Soule has lost her way,  
O then, how restlesse do's she stray !  
And having not her God for light,  
How do's she erre in endlesse night !

*The Judgement day.*

In doing justice, God shall then be known,  
Who shewing mercy here, few priz'd, or none.

*Sufferings.*

We merit all we suffer, and by far  
More stripes, then God layes on the sufferer.

*Paine and pleasure.*

God suffers not His Saints, and Servants deere,  
To have continuall paine, or pleasure here :  
But look how night succeeds the day, so He  
Gives them by turnes their grief and jollitie.

*Gods presence.*

God is *all-present* to what e're we do,  
And as *all-present*, so *all-filling* too.

*Another.*

That there's a God, we all do know,  
But what God is, we cannot show.

*The poore mans part.*

Tell me rich man, for what intent  
Thou load'st with gold thy vestiment ?  
When as the poore crie out, to us  
Belongs all gold superfluous.

*The right hand.*

God has a Right Hand, but is quite bereft  
Of that, which we do nominate the Left.

*The Staffe and Rod.*

Two instruments belong unto our God ;  
The one a *Staffe* is, and the next a *Rod* :  
That if the twig sho'd chance too much to smart,  
The staffe might come to play the friendly part.

*God sparing in scourging.*

God still rewards us more then our desert :  
But when He strikes, He quarter-acts His part.

*Confession.*

Confession twofold is (as *Austine* sayes,)  
The first of *sin* is, and the next of *praise* :  
If ill it goes with thee, thy faults confesse :  
If well, then chant Gods praise with cheerfulness.

*Gods Descent.*

God is then said for to descend, when He  
Doth, here on earth, some thing of novitie ;  
As when, in humane nature He works more  
Then ever, yet, the like was done before.

*No coming to God without Christ.*

*Good and great God!* How sho'd I feare  
To come to Thee, if *Christ* not there !  
Co'd I but think, He would not be  
Present, to plead my cause for me ;  
To Hell I'd rather run, then I  
Wo'd see Thy Face, and He not by.

5

*Another, to God.*

Though Thou beest all that *Active Love*,  
Which heats those ravisht Soules above ;  
And though all joyes spring from the glance  
Of Thy most winning countenance ;  
Yet sowre and grim Thou'dst seem to me ;  
If through my *Christ* I saw not Thee.

5

*The Resurrection.*

That *Christ* did die, the *Pagan* saith ;  
But that He rose, that's *Christians* Faith.

*Coheires.*

We are Coheires with *Christ* ; nor shall His own  
*Heire-ship* be lesse, by our adoption :  
The number here of Heires, shall from the state  
Of His great *Birth-right* nothing derogate.

*The number of two.*

God hates the *Duall Number* ; being known  
 The lucklesse number of division :  
 And when He blest each sev'rall Day, whereon  
 He did His *curious operation* ;  
 'Tis never read there (as the Fathers say)  
 God blest His work done on the *second day* :  
 Wherefore two prayers ought not to be said,  
 Or by our selves, or from the Pulpit read.

5

*Hardning of hearts.*

God's said our hearts to harden then,  
 When as His grace not supple men.

*The Rose.*

Before Mans fall, the Rose was born  
 (S. *Ambrose* sayes) without the Thorn :  
 But, for Mans fault, then was the Thorn,  
 Without the fragrant Rose-bud, born ;  
 But ne're the Rose without the Thorn.

5

*Gods time must end our trouble.*

God doth not promise here to man, that He  
 Will free him quickly from his miserie ;  
 But in His own time, and when He thinks fit,  
 Then He will give a happy end to it.

*Baptisme.*

The strength of *Baptisme*, that's within ;  
 It saves the soule, by drowning sin.

*Gold and Frankincense.*

*Gold* serves for Tribute to the King ;  
 The *Frankincense* for Gods Offring.



*To God.*

God, who me gives a will for to repent,  
Will add a power, to keep me innocent ;  
That I shall ne're that trespassed recommit,  
When I have done true Penance here for it.

*The chewing the Cud.*

When well we speak, & nothing do that's good,  
We not divide the *Hoof*, but chew the *Cud* :  
But when good words, by good works, have their proof,  
We then both chew the *Cud*, and cleave the *Hoof*.

*Christs twofold coming.*

Thy former coming was to cure  
My soules most desp'rate *Calenture* ;  
Thy second *Advent*, that must be  
To heale my Earths infirmitie.

*To God, his gift.*

As my little Pot doth boyle,  
We will keep this *Levell-Coyle* ;  
That a *Wave*, and I will bring  
To my God, a *Heave-offering*.

*Gods Anger.*

God can't be wrathfull ; but we may conclude,  
Wrathfull He may be, by similitude :  
God's wrathfull said to be, when He doth do  
That without *wrath*, which wrath doth *force us* to.

*Gods Commands.*

In Gods commands, ne're ask the reason why ;  
Let thy *obedience* be the best Reply.

*To God.*

If I have plaid the *Truant*, or have here  
 Fail'd in my part ; O ! Thou that art my *deare*,  
 My *mild*, my *loving Tutor*, *Lord and God* !  
 Correct my errors gently with Thy Rod.  
 I know, that faults will many here be found,  
 But where sin swells, there let Thy grace abound.

5

*To God.*

The work is done ; now let my *Lawrell* be  
 Given by none, but by Thy selfe, to me :  
 That done, with Honour Thou dost me create  
 Thy *Poet*, and Thy *Prophet Lawreat*.

*Good Friday : Rex Tragicus, or Christ going  
 to His Crosse.*

Put off Thy Robe of *Purple*, then go on  
 To the sad place of execution :  
 Thine houre is come ; and the Tormentor stands  
 Ready, to pierce Thy tender Feet, and Hands.  
 Long before this, the base, the dull, the rude,  
 Th' inconstant, and unpurged Multitude  
 Yawne for Thy coming ; some e're this time crie,  
 How He deferres, how loath He is to die !  
 Amongst this scumme, the Souldier, with his speare,  
 And that sowre Fellow, with his *vineger*,  
 His *sponge*, and *stick*, do ask why Thou dost stay ?  
 So do the *Skurfe* and *Bran* too : Go Thy way,  
 Thy way, Thou guiltlesse man, and satisfie  
 By Thine approach, each their beholding eye.  
 Not as a thief, shalt Thou ascend the mount,  
 But like a Person of some high account :  
 The *Crosse* shall be Thy *Stage* ; and Thou shalt there  
 The spacious field have for Thy *Theater*.  
 Thou art that *Roscius*, and that markt-out man,  
 That must this day act the Tragedian,  
 To wonder and affrightment : Thou art He,

5

10

15

20

Whom all the flux of Nations comes to see ;  
 Not those poor Theeves that act their parts with Thee :  
 Those act without regard, when once a *King*,  
 And *God*, as Thou art, comes to suffering. 25  
 No, No, this *Scene* from Thee takes life and sense,  
 And soule and spirit plot, and excellence.  
 Why then begin, great King ! ascend Thy Throne,  
 And thence proceed, to act Thy Passion  
 To such an height, to such a period rais'd, 30  
 As Hell, and Earth, and Heav'n may stand amaz'd.  
 God, and good Angells guide Thee ; and so blesse  
 Thee in Thy severall parts of bitterness ;  
 That those, who see Thee nail'd unto the Tree,  
 May (though they scorn Thee) praise and pitie Thee. 35  
 And we (Thy Lovers) while we see Thee keep  
 The Lawes of Action, will both sigh, and weep ;  
 And bring our Spices, to embalm Thee dead ;  
 That done, wee'l see Thee sweetly buried.

*His words to Christ, going to the Crosse.*

When Thou wast taken, Lord, I oft have read,  
 All Thy Disciples Thee forsook, and fled.  
 Let their example not a pattern be  
 For me to flie, but now to follow Thee.

*Another, to his Saviour.*

If Thou beest taken, *God* forbid,  
 I flie from Thee, as others did :  
 But if Thou wilt so honour me,  
 As to accept my companie,  
 I'll follow Thee, hap, hap what shall, 5  
 Both to the *Judge*, and *Judgment-Hall* :  
 And, if I see Thee posted there,  
 To be all-flayd with whipping-cheere,  
 I'll take my share ; or els, my God,  
 Thy stripes I'll kisse, or burn the *Rod*. 10

*His Saviours words, going to the Crosse.*

Have, have ye no regard, all ye  
 Who passe this way, to pitie me,  
 Who am a man of miserie !

A man both bruis'd, and broke, and one  
 Who suffers not here for mine own,  
 But for my friends *transgression* ! 5

Ah ! *Sions Daughters*, do not feare  
 The *Crosse*, the *Cords*, the *Nailles*, the *Speare*,  
 The *Myrrhe*, the *Gall*, the *Vineger* :

For *Christ*, your loving Saviour, hath 10  
 Drunk up the wine of Gods fierce wrath ;  
 Onely, there's left a little froth,

Lesse for to tast, then for to shew,  
 What bitter cups had been your due,  
 Had He not drank them up for *you*. 15

*His Anthem, to Christ on the Crosse.*

When I behold Thee, almost slain,  
 With one, and all parts, full of pain :  
 When I Thy gentle Heart do see  
 Pierc't through, and dropping blood, for me,  
 I'll call, and cry out, Thanks to Thee. 5

*Vers.* But yet it wounds my soule, to think,  
 That for my sin, Thou, Thou must drink,  
 Even Thou alone, the *bitter cup*  
 Of *furie*, and of *vengeance* up.

*Chor.* Lord, I'll not see Thee to drink all 10  
 The *Vineger*, the *Myrrhe*, the *Gall* :

*Ver. Chor.* But I will sip a little wine ;  
 Which done, Lord say, *The rest is mine*.

*This Crosse-Tree here  
Doth JESUS beare,  
Who sweet'ned first,  
The Death accurs't.*

Here all things ready are, make hast, make hast away ; 5  
For, long this work will be, & very short this Day.  
Why then, go on to act : Here's wonders to be done,  
Before the last least sand of Thy ninth houre be run ;  
Or e're dark Clouds do dull, or dead the Mid-dayes Sun.

Act when Thou wilt, 10  
Bloud will be spilt ;  
Pure Balm, that shall  
Bring Health to All.  
Why then, Begin  
To powre first in 15  
Some Drops of Wine,  
In stead of Brine,  
To search the Wound,  
So long unsound :  
And, when that's done, 20  
Let Oyle, next, run,  
To cure the Sore  
Sinne made before.  
And O! Deare Christ,  
E'en as Thou di'st, 25  
Look down, and see  
Us weepe for Thee.  
And tho (Love knows)  
Thy dreadfull Woes  
Wee cannot ease ; 30  
Yet doe Thou please,  
Who Mercie art,  
T'accept each Heart,  
That gladly would  
Helpe, if it could. 35  
Meane while, let mee,  
Beneath this Tree,  
This Honour have,  
To make my grave.

*To his Saviours Sepulcher : his Devotion.*

Haile holy, and all-honour'd Tomb,  
 By no ill haunted ; here I come,  
 With shoes put off, to tread thy Roome.  
 I'll not prophane, by soile of sin,  
 Thy Doore, as I do enter in : 5  
 For I have washt both hand and heart,  
 This, that, and ev'ry other part ;  
 So that I dare, with farre lesse feare,  
 Then full affection, enter here.  
 Thus, thus I come to kisse Thy Stone 10  
 With a warm lip, and solemne one :  
 And as I kisse, I'll here and there  
 Dresse Thee with flowrie Diaper.  
 How sweet this place is ! as from hence  
 Flow'd all *Panchaia's* Frankincense ; 15  
 Or rich *Arabia* did commix,  
 Here, all her rare *Aromaticks*.  
 Let me live ever here, and stir  
 No one step from this *Sepulcher*.  
 Ravisht I am ! and down I lie, 20  
 Confus'd, in this brave Extasie.  
 Here let me rest ; and let me have  
 This for my *Heaven*, that was Thy *Grave* :  
 And, coveting no higher sphere,  
 I'll my Eternitie spend here. 25

*His Offering, with the rest, at the Sepulcher.*

To joyn with them, who here confer  
 Gifts to my Saviours Sepulcher ;  
 Devotion bids me hither bring  
 Somewhat for my Thank-Offering.  
 Loe ! Thus I give a Virgin-Flower, 5  
 To dresse my Maiden-Saviour.

*His coming to the Sepulcher.*

Hence they have born my Lord : Behold ! the Stone  
 Is rowl'd away ; and my sweet Saviour's gone !  
 Tell me, white Angell ; what is now become  
 Of Him, we lately seal'd up in this Tombe ?  
 Is He, from hence, gone to the shades beneath,  
 To vanquish Hell, as here He conquer'd Death ?  
 If so ; I'll thither follow, without feare ;  
 And live in Hell, if that my *Christ* stayes there.

5

---

Of all the good things whatsoe're we do,  
 God is the APXH, and the TEΛΟΣ too.

---

# ADDITIONAL POEMS

NOT INCLUDED IN *HESPERIDES* OR *NOBLE  
NUMBERS*.

## *The Descriptiōn of a Woman.*<sup>1</sup>

Whose head befringed with bescattered tresses  
Seemes like Apollo's when the morne he blesses  
Or like vnto Aurora when shee settts  
Her long disheuel'd rose-crown'd tramaletts :  
Her forehead smooth full polisht bright and high 5  
Bares in it selfe a gracefull maiestye.  
Vnder the which twoe crawling eyebrowes twine  
Like to the tendrells of a flattring vine,  
Vnder whose shade twoe starry sparkling eyes  
Are beawtifi'd with faire fring'd canopies. 10  
Her comly nose with vniformall grace  
Like purest white stands in the middle place  
Parting the paire, as wee may well suppose  
Each cheeke resembling still a damaske rose,  
Which like a garden manifestly show 15  
How roses lillies and carnations grow,  
Which sweetly mixed both with white and redd  
Like rose leaves, white and redd seeme mingled.  
Then nature for a sweet allurement settts  
Twoe smelling swelling <bashful> Cherriletts, 20  
The which with ruby rednes being tipt  
Doe speake a virgin merry cherry-lip't.  
Over the which a meet sweet skin is drawne  
Which makes them shewe like roses vnder lawne.  
These be the Ruby portalls and devine 25  
Which ope themselves to shewe an holy shrine  
Whose breath is rich perfume, that to the sence  
Smells like the burnt Sabæan Frankinsense

<sup>1</sup> Rawlinson MS. 160 Poet, fols. 105-6. For other versions see Critical Appendix



In which the tongue, though but a member small,  
Stands garded with a rosy hilly wall, 30  
And her white teeth which in the gums are sett  
Like pearle and gold make one rich Carcanett.  
Next doth her chinne with dimpled beawty striue  
For his plumpe white and smooth p<sup>r</sup>ogatiue,  
At whose faire topp to please the sight there growes 35  
The blessed Image of a blushing rose  
Mou'd by the chinne whose motion causeth this  
That both her lipps doe pt, doe meete, doe kisse ;  
Her eares, which like twoe Laborinths are plac'd  
On either side with rich rare Jewells grac'd, 40  
Mooving a question whether that by them  
The gem is grac'd ? or they grac'd by the Jemme ?  
But the foundacōn of this Architect  
Is the swan-stayning faire rare stately neck  
Which with ambitious humblenes stands vnder 45  
Bearing aloft this rich round world of wonder.  
In w<sup>ch</sup> the veynes ymplantēd seeme to lye  
Like loving vines hid vnder Ivorye,  
Soe full of clarrett that whoe soe pricks a vine  
May see it sprout forth streames of muscadine. 50  
Her brest (a place for beawtyes throne most fitt)  
Beares vp twoe globes where loue and pleasure sitt,  
Which headed with twoe rich round rubies showe  
Like wanton rose buds growing out of snowe,  
And in the milky vally that's betweene 55  
Sits Cupid kissing of his mother Queene,  
<Fingring> the paps that feele like sleeded silke  
And prest a little they will weepe new milke.  
Then comes the belly seated next belowe  
Like a faire mountaine in Riphean snowe, 60  
Where nature in a whitenes without spott  
Hath in the middle ty'de a Gordian knott  
Or ells that she on that white waxen hill  
Hath seal'd the promise of her vtmost skill.  
But now my muse hath spi'de a darke descent 65  
From this soe peereles pretious permanent,  
A milky high waye that direction yeilds  
Vnto the port mouth of th' Elisian feilds,  
A place desir'd of all but got by theis  
Whome love admitts to this Hesperides. 70

Here's golden fruit that farre exceeds all price  
 Growing in this love garded paradise.  
 About the entrance there is written this  
 This is the portall to the bowre of blisse.  
 Through mid'st thereof a christall stream there flowes 75  
 Passing the sweet sweet of a musky rose.  
 Now loue invites me to survey her thighes  
 Swelling in likenes like twoe christall skyes  
 With plumpe soft flesh of mettle pure and fine  
 Resembling sheilds both smooth and christalline. 80  
 Hence rise those twoe ambitious hills that looke  
 Into the middle <most> sight pleasing crooke  
 Which for the better beawtifying shrowdes  
 Its humble selfe twixt twoe aspiring cloudes,  
 Which to the knees by nature fastned on 85  
 Deriue their overwell grac'd motion.  
 Her leggs with twoe cleire calves like siluer tride  
 Kindly swell vp with little pretty pride,  
 Leaving a distance for the beawtious small  
 To beawtify the legg and foote withall. 90  
 Then lowly yet most lovely stand the feete,  
 Round short and cleire, like pounded spices sweete  
 And whatsoever thing they tread vpon  
 They make it scent like bruized Cinnamon.  
 The lovely shoulders now allure the eye 95  
 To see twoe tablets of pure Ivory  
 From w<sup>ch</sup> twoe armes like branches seem to spread  
 With tender ryne and silver coloured,  
 With little hands and fingers long and small  
 To grace a Lute, a vyall, Virginall. 100  
 In length each finger doth his next excell,  
 Each richly headed with a pearly shell  
 Richer then that faire pretious virtuos horne  
 That armes the forehead of the Vnicorne.  
 Thus every part in contrariety 105  
 Meets in the whole and maks a harmony  
 As divers strings do singly disagree  
 But form'd by number make sweet melody.  
 Vnto the Idoll of y<sup>e</sup> work devine  
 I consecrate this loving work of mine, 110  
 Bowing my lips vnto y<sup>t</sup> stately root  
 Whence beawty springs, and thus I kisse thy foot.

*Mr Hericke his daughter's Dowrye.*<sup>1</sup>

Ere I goe hence and bee noe more  
 Seene to the world, Ile giue the skore  
 I owe vnto A female Child,  
 And that is this, A verse Instylde  
*My daughters Dowrye* ; haueing which 5  
 I'le leaue thee then Compleatly riche  
 Insteade of Gould *Pearle Rubies Bonds*  
 Longe forfaite pawnèd diamonds  
 Or Antique pledges, House or lande,  
 I give thee this that shall withstande 10  
 The blow of Ruine and of Chance.  
 Theis hurte not thyne Inheritance,  
 For 'tis Fee simple, and noe rent  
 Thou *Fortune* ow'st for tenement.  
 Howeuer after tymes will praise, 15  
 This Portion my Prophetique Bayes  
 Cannot deliuer vpp to'th rust,  
 Yett I keepe peacefull in my dust.  
 As for thy birth, and better seeds  
 (Those w<sup>th</sup> must growe to *Vertuous* deeds) 20  
 Thou didst deriue from that old stem  
 (*Loue* and *Mercie*, cherrish them),  
 W<sup>th</sup> like a *Vestall Vergine* ply  
 With holye fier least that itt dye.  
 Growe vpp w<sup>th</sup> Mylder Lawes to knowe 25  
 Att what tyme to say I, or noe,  
 Lett Manners teach the(e) whear to bee  
 More Comely flowing : where les free.  
 Theis bringe thy husband, like to those  
 Old Coyne's and Meddalls, wee expose 30  
 To'th shew, but Neuer part w<sup>th</sup> ; next  
 As In a more Conspicuous Text  
 (Thy fore-head) lett therin bee sign'd  
 The Mayden Candour of thy Mynde :

<sup>1</sup> Ashmole MS. 38, No. 112    10 w<sup>th</sup> stande *MS.*    21 stem] steem *MS.*

And vnder it two Chast borne spyes 35  
 To barr out bolde Adulteryes,  
 For through these Optickes, fly the dartes  
 Of Lust, which setts on fier our hartes.  
 On eyther side of theis, quicke Eares  
 Ther must bee plac'd, for season'd feares 40  
 W<sup>h</sup> sweeten Loue, yett ne're come nighe  
 The Plague of wilder Jelousie.  
 Then lett each Cheeke of thyne intice  
 His soule as to a bedd of spice  
 Wheare hee may roule, and loose his sence 45  
 As in a bedd of Frankensence.  
 A Lipp Inkyndled w<sup>th</sup> that Coale  
 W<sup>th</sup> w<sup>h</sup> Loue Chafes and warmes the soule  
 Bringe to hym next, and in it shew  
 Loues Cherries from such fyers growe 50  
 And haue their haruest, w<sup>h</sup> must stand  
 The Gathering of the Lipp : not hand.  
 Then vnto theis, bee itt thy care  
 To cloath thy words in gentle Ayre  
 That smooth as Oyle, sweet softe and Cleane 55  
 As is the childish Bloome of Beane,  
 Thay may fall downe and stroake as the  
 Beames of the sunn, the peacefull sea.  
 White handes as smooth, as Mercies, bring  
 Hym for his better Cherrishing 60  
 That when thou doest his necke Insnare,  
 Or w<sup>th</sup> thy wrist or flattering Hayre,  
 Hee may (a prisoner) ther discrye  
 Bondage more Loued then Lybertye.  
 A Nature, soe well form'd, soe wrought 65  
 To[o] Calme A tempest, lett bee brought  
 W<sup>th</sup> thee ; that should hee but Inclyne  
 To Roughnes, Claspe hym lyke a Vine,  
 Or lyke as woole meetes steele, giue way  
 Vnto the passion, not to stay ; 70  
 Wrath yf resisted ouer boyles,  
 Iff not, it dyes, or eles recoyles.  
 And Lastly, see thou bring to hym  
 Somewhat peculiar to each lymm,

And I charge thee to bee knowne 75  
 By n' other Face, but by thyne owne,  
 Lett itt (in Loues name) bee kept sleeke  
 Yett to bee found when hee shall seeke  
 It, and not Instead of Saint  
 Giue vpp his worth : to the painte ; 80  
 For (trust me Girle) shee ouer-does  
 Who by a double Proxie woes.  
 But Least I should forgett his bedd  
 Bee sure thou bringe A Mayden head,  
 That is A *Margarite*, w<sup>ch</sup> Lost 85  
 Thou bring'st vnto his bedd A frost  
 Or A colde Poyson, which his blood  
 Benummes like the forgettfull floode.  
 Now for some Jewells to supplye  
 The Wante of Eare rings brauerye, 90  
 For puplike Eyes, take onely theis  
 Ne're traulyde for beyonde the seas,  
 Theyre Nobly-home-bread, yett haue price  
 Beyound the fare-fetch *Marchandize*.  
*Obedience, Wise-Distrust, Peace, shy* 95  
*Distance and sweet Vrbانيتie,*  
*Safe Modestie, Lou'd Patience, Feare*  
*Of offending, Temperance, Deare*  
*Constancie, Bashfullnes, and all*  
 The *Vertues Lesse, or Cardinall,* 100  
 Take w<sup>th</sup> my blessinge ; and goe forth  
 Injewelld w<sup>th</sup> thy Natiue worthe,  
 And now yf ther A man bee founde  
 That Lookes for such prepared grownd,  
 Lett hym but w<sup>th</sup> indifferent skill 105  
 Soe good a soile bee-stocke and till,  
 Hee may ere longe haue such a wyfe  
 Nourish in's breast, a Tree of Life.

Finis Rob<sup>t</sup> Hericke.

95 shy] *In the MS. originally 'shee' ; then only partially corrected to shey*  
 97 feare Of offending *written in the ordinary script, which would be represented*  
*in roman type by the printer* 102 Injewelld] *In Jewelld, MS.*

*Mr Robert Hericke his farwell vnto Poetrie.<sup>1</sup>*

I haue behelde two louers in a night  
 (Hatch't o're with Moone-shine, from their stolen delight)  
 When this to that, and that, to this, had giuen  
 A kisse to such a Jewell of the heauen :  
 Or while that each from other's breath did drincke 5  
 Healthes to the Rose, the Violet, or Pinke,  
 Call'd on the suddayne by the Jealouse Mother,  
 Some strickter M<sup>ris</sup>. or suspitious other  
 Vrging diuorcement (worse then death to theis)  
 By the soone gingling of some sleepy keyes, 10  
 Parte w<sup>th</sup> a hastye kisse ; and in that shew  
 How stay thay would, yet forc't thay are to goe.  
 Euen such are wee ; and in our parting, doe  
 Noe otherwise then as those former two  
 Natures, like ours, wee who haue spent our tyme 15  
 Both from the Morning to the Euening Chyme ;  
 Nay tell the Bell-man of the Night had tould  
 Past Noone of night, yett weare the howers not old  
 Nor dull'd w<sup>th</sup> Iron sleeps ; but haue out-worne  
 The fresh and fayrest flourish of the Morne 20  
 W<sup>th</sup> Flame, and Rapture ; drincking to the odd  
 Number of Nyne, w<sup>ch</sup> makes vs full w<sup>th</sup> God,  
 And In that Misticke frenzie, wee haue hurl'de  
 (As w<sup>th</sup> a Tempeste) Nature through the worlde  
 And In a Whirl-wynd twirld her home, agast 25  
 Att that w<sup>ch</sup> in her extasie had past ;  
 Thus Crownd with Rose Budds, Sacke, thou mad'st mee flye  
 Like fier-drakes, yett did'st mee no harme therby.  
 O thou Allmightye Nature, who did'st giue  
 True heate, whearw<sup>th</sup> humanitie doth liue 30  
 Beyond its stinted Circle ; giueing foode  
 (White Fame) and Resurrection to the Good,  
 Soaring them vpp, boue Ruyne, till the doome  
 (The generall Aprill of the worlde) dothe Come,

<sup>1</sup> Ashmole MS. 38, No. 121. For other MS. versions see Critical Appendix  
 21 odd] ode *MS.* 22 Nyne] wyne *MS.* 32 white *Haslitt* : while *MS.*  
 33 Soaring] Shoring *Pollard*

That makes all æquall. Manye thowsands should 35  
 (Wert not for thee) haue Crumbled Into Mould,  
 And wth thayr Ceareclothes rotted, not to shew  
 Whether the world such Sperritts had or noe,  
 Whearas by thee, those, and A Million since  
 Nor Fate, nor Enuye, cann theyr Fames Conuince, 40  
*Homer, Musæus, Ouid, Maro, more*  
 Of those god-full prophetts longe before  
 Holde their Eternall fiers; and ours of Late  
 (Thy Mercie helping) shall resist stronge fate  
 Nor stoope to'th Center, but suruiue as Longe 45  
 As Fame or Rumour, hath or Trumpe or Tongue.  
 But vnto mee, bee onlye hoarse, since now  
 (Heauen and my soule beare Record of my Vowe)  
 I, my desires screw from thee, and directe  
 Them and my thoughts to that sublim'd respecte 50  
 And Conscience vnto Preist-hood, tis not Need  
 (The skarcrow vnto Mankinde) that doth breed  
 Wiser Conclusions in mee, since I knowe  
 I've more to beare my Chardge, then way to goe,  
 Or had I not, I'de stopp the spreading itch 55  
 Off craueing more: soe In Conceipt bee ritch.  
 But tis the god of Nature, who Intends  
 And shaps my Function, for more glorious ends:  
*Guesse*, soe departe; yett stay A while to[o] see  
 The Lines of Sorrowe, that lye drawne in mee 60  
 In speach, in Picture; noe otherwise then when  
 (Judgment and Death, denounc'd gainst Guilty men)  
 Each takes A weeping farwell, rackt in mynde  
 Wth Joyes before, and Pleasures left behind:  
 Shakeing the head, whilst each, to each dothe mourne, 65  
 Wth thought thay goe, whence thay must ner returne.  
 Soe wth like lookes, as once the *Ministrell*  
 Cast, leading his *Euredice* through hell,  
 I stricke thy loues, and greedyly persue  
 Thee, wth myne Eyes, or in, or out, of View. 70  
 Soe look't the Grecian Oratour when sent  
 Froms Natiue Cuntrye, into Banishm<sup>t</sup>,  
 Throwing his eye balls backward, to suruaye

The smoake of his beloued *Attica*,  
 Soe Tullye look't, when from the Brest's of Rome 75  
 The sad soule went, not with his Loue, but doome ;  
 Shooting his Eye-darts 'gainst it, to surprise  
 It, or to drawe the Cittie to his Eyes.  
 Such is my parting w<sup>th</sup> thee ; and to proue  
 Ther was not Varnish (only) in my loue 80  
 But substance, to ! receaue this Pearlye Teare  
 Frozen w<sup>th</sup> Greife ; and place it in thyne eare,  
 Then Parte in name of peace ; & softly on  
 W<sup>th</sup> Numerous feete to Hoofy Helicon,  
 And when thou art vppon that forked Hill 85  
 Amongest the thrice-three-sacred Virgins, fill  
 A full brimm'd bowle of Furye and of rage  
 And quafe it to the Prophets of our Age ;  
 When drunck w<sup>th</sup> Rapture ; Curse the blind & lame  
 Base Ballad-mongers, who vsurpe thy name 90  
 And fowle thy Altar, Charme some Into froggs,  
 Some to bee Ratts, and others to bee hoggs :  
 Into the Loathsoms<t> shapps, thou canst deuise  
 To make Fools hate them, onely by disguise ;  
 Thus w<sup>th</sup> a kisse of warmth, and loue, I parte 95  
 Not soe, but that some Relique In my Harte  
 Shall stand for euer, though I doe addresse  
 Cheifelye my selfe to what I must proffess :  
 Knowe yet, (rare soule,) when my diuiner Muse  
 Shall want a Hand-mayde, (as she ofte will vse) 100  
 Bee readye, thou In mee, to wayte vppon her  
 Though as a seruant, yet a Mayde of Honor.  
 The Crowne of dutye is our dutye ; well  
 Doing's, the Fruite of Doinge well, Farwell.

Finis Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Herricke



*A Charroll p<sup>r</sup>esented to Dr Williams Bp. of Lincolne  
as a Newyears giift.<sup>1</sup>*

Fly hence Pale Care, noe more remember  
Past Sorrowes with the fled December  
But let each p<sup>r</sup>sant Cheeke appe  
Smooth as the Childhood of the yeare

And sing a Caroll here.

5

T'was braue, t'was braue could we comand y<sup>e</sup> hand  
Of Youthe(s) swift watch to stand  
As yow haue done yo<sup>r</sup> day,  
Then should we not decay,  
But all we wither and our Light  
Is spilt in eūlasting night.

10

When as your Sight  
Shewes like the Heavens aboue y<sup>e</sup> Moone,  
Like an Eternall Noone  
That sees noe setting Sunn.

15

Keepe vp those flames, & though you shroud  
A while yo<sup>r</sup> forehead in a Cloude  
Doe it like the Sun to write  
I'th ayre, a greater Text of light.  
Welcome to all o<sup>r</sup> voves

20

And since you pay  
To vs the day  
Soe longe desir'd  
See we haue fyr'd

Our holy Spicknard, & ther's none  
But brings his stick of Cynamon,  
His eager Eye, or Smoother Smyle,  
And lays it gently on y<sup>e</sup> Pyle,  
Which thus enkindled we invoke  
Yo<sup>r</sup> name amidst the sacred smoke.

25

30

*Chorus.* Come then greate Lord  
And see o<sup>r</sup> Alter burne  
With loue of yo<sup>r</sup> Returne  
And not a man here but consumes  
His soule to glad you in perfumes.

35

Rob: Herrick.

<sup>1</sup> Ashmole MS. 36-7, fol. 298

*His Mistris to him at his farwell.<sup>1</sup>*

You may vow Ile not forgett  
     To pay the debt,  
 Which to thy Memorie stands as due  
     As faith can seale It you ;  
 Take then tribute of my teares, 5  
     So long as I haue feares  
     To prompt mee, I shall euer  
 Languish and looke but thy returne see neuer.  
     Oh then to lessen my dispaire  
     Print thy lips into the ayre, 10  
         So by this  
 Meanes I may kisse thy kisse,  
     When as some kinde  
         Winde  
 Shall hither waft it, and in leiu 15  
 My lipps shall send a rooo back to you.

Ro: herrick.

*Vpon parting.<sup>2</sup>*

Goe hence away, and in thy parting know  
 Tis not my voice, but heauens, that bidds thee goe ;  
 Spring hence thy faith, nor thinke it ill desert  
 I finde in thee, that makes me thus to part,  
 But voice of fame, and voice of heauen haue thunderd 5  
 We both were lost, if both of us not sunderd ;  
 Fould now thine armes, and in thy last looke reare  
 One sighe of loue, and coole it with a teare ;  
 Since part we must Let's kisse, that done retire  
 With as cold frost, as erst we mett with fire ; 10  
 With such white vowes as fate can nere dissever  
 But truth knitt fast ; and so farewell for euer.

R: HERRICK:

<sup>1</sup> Brit. Museum, Add. MS. 11811, fol. 37. For variants see Critical Appendix

<sup>2</sup> Harleian MS. 6917, fol. 82

*Upon Master Fletchers incomparable Playes.<sup>1</sup>*

Apollo sings, his harpe resounds ; give roome,  
For now behold the golden Pompe is come,  
Thy Pompe of Playes which thousands come to see,  
With admiration both of them and thee,  
O Volume worthy leafe, by leafe and cover 5  
To be with juice of Cedar washt all over ;  
Here's words with lines, and lines with Scenes consent,  
To raise an Act to full astonishment ;  
Here melting numbers, words of power to move  
Young men to swoone, and Maides to dye for love. 10  
Love lyes a bleeding here, *Evadne* there  
Swells with brave rage, yet comely every where,  
Here's a *mad lover*, there that high designe  
Of *King and no King* (and the rare Plott thine)  
So that when 'ere we circumsolve our Eyes, 15  
Such rich, such fresh, such sweet varieties,  
Ravish our spirits, that entranc't wee see  
None writes lov's passion in the world, like Thee.

ROB. HERRICK.

<sup>1</sup> From Beaumont and Fletcher's '*Comedies and Tragedies*', 1647; also from Francis Beaumont's *Poems*, 1653

THE NEW CHARON,<sup>1</sup>*Upon the Death of Henry Lord Hastings.**The Musical part being set by M. Henry Lawes.*

THE SPEAKERS,  
*Charon and Eucosmeia.*

- Enc.* Charon, O Charon, draw thy Boat to th' Shore,  
 And to thy many, take in one soul more.
- Cha.* Who calls? who calls? *Enc.* One overwhelm'd with ruth ;  
 Have pity either on my tears or Youth,  
 And take me in, who am in deep Distress ; 5  
 But first cast off thy wonted Churlishness.
- Cha.* I will be gentle as that Air which yeelds  
 A breath of balm along the *Elizean* fields.  
 Speak, what art thou? *Enc.* One, once that had a lover,  
 Then which, thy self ne'er waisted sweeter over. 10  
 He was—— *Cha.* Say what. *Enc.* Ay me, my woes are deep.
- Cha.* Prethee relate, while I give ear and weep.
- Enc.* He was an *Hastings* ; and that one Name has  
 In it all good, that is, and ever was.  
 He was my Life, my Love, my Joy ; but di'd 15  
 Some hours before I should have been his Bride.
- Chorus. *Thus, thus the gods celestial still decree,  
 For Humane Joy, Contingent Misery.*
- Enc.* The hallowed Tapers all preparèd were,  
 And *Hymen* call'd to bless the Rites. *Cha.* Stop there. 20
- Enc.* Great are my woes. *Cha.* And great must that Grief be,  
 That makes grim *Charon* thus to pity thee.  
 But now come in. *Enc.* More let me yet relate.
- Cha.* I cannot stay ; more souls for waftage wait,  
 And I must hence. *Enc.* Yet let me thus much know, 25  
 Departing hence, where Good and Bad souls go.

<sup>1</sup> From '*Lachrymæ Musarum.* The Tears of the Muses : exprest in Elegies written by divers persons of Nobility and Worth, upon the death of the most hopeful Henry, Lord Hastings,' &c. Collected and set forth by R[ichard] B[rome]. Lond. 1649, 8vo, pp. 38-9. For variants see Critical Appendix

*Cha.* Those souls which ne'er were drencht in pleasures stream,  
 The Fields of *Pluto* are reserv'd for them ;  
 Where, drest with garlands, there they walk the ground,  
 Whose blessed Youth with endless flow'rs is crown'd. 30  
 But such as have been drown'd in this wilde sea,  
 For those is kept the Gulf of Hecatè ;  
 Where, with their own contagion they are fed ;  
 And there do punish, and are punishèd.  
 This known, the rest of thy sad story tell, 35  
 When on the Flood that nine times circles Hell.  
*Chorus.* *We sail along, to visit mortals never ;*  
*But there to live, where Love shall last for ever.*

ROB. HERRICKE.

*Vpon a Cherrystone sent to the tip of the lady*  
*Jeñonia Walgraves eare.<sup>1</sup>*

Lady I intreate yow weare  
 This little pendant on your eare,  
 Tis not Jewell of great prize  
 Or in respect of Merchandize,  
 But deepe mistery, not the stone 5  
 Gives it estimation.  
 Take it then and in a viewe  
 See th' Epitomè of yow,  
 For what life and death confines  
 Looks through the passage of theis lines 10  
 Whose incarvem<sup>ts</sup> doe descrye  
 A scripture how yow liue and dye.  
 Read it then before your lipp  
 Comends it to your eares soft tipp  
 And the while yow doe surveye 15  
 This Janus looking double waye  
 With a teare yow may compare  
 To that yow must be ; what yow are.  
 Know time past this cherrystone  
 Had a sweet complexion 20

<sup>1</sup> Rawlinson MS. F. poet. 160, fol. 28. For other versions see Critical Appendix

Skynne and colour, flesh and blood,  
 Daintye tast for ladyes food.  
 All's now fledd saue this alone  
 Poor relique of the beawty, bone,  
 And that soe little we despaire 25  
 It ever dangling smil'd i' th' aire.  
 Soe must that faire face of yours  
 (As this looking-glasse assures)  
 Faile and scarce leaue to be showne  
 There ever lived such a one. 30  
 And when an other age shall bring  
 Your leane scalp to sensuring  
 Though the Sextons truly sweare  
 Here Jemmonia's titles were  
 In this rag'd Escutcheon 35  
 Most maye smile, beleieue will none,  
 Or their thought of faith may growe  
 But to this, to think 'twas soe.  
 This lesson you must pearcé to' th' truth  
 And know (faire mistris) of yo<sup>r</sup> youth 40  
 Death with it still walkes along  
 From Mattins to the Euensong,  
 From the Pickaxe to the spade,  
 To the tombe wher't must be layd.  
 Whether in the morne or noone 45  
 Of yo<sup>r</sup> beawty death comes soone  
 And though his visage hung i' th' eare  
 Doth not to the sight appeare  
 At each warning hees as much  
 Know, to' th' hearing as the touch. 50  
 Place then this mirror whose briske hue  
 . . . . .  
 Of lines and colo<sup>rs</sup> make them scorne  
 This livery w<sup>ch</sup> the \*greeke hath worne  
 Let them read this booke and learne 55  
 Their ayry coulors to discerne,  
 Twixt this and them this Gorgon showne  
 Turnes the beholders into stone.

[Finis]

R: HERICKE

37 their] there *MS*47 though] through *MS*

53 \*greeke]

*The asterisk marks an intended note which was not supplied*

[*Epitaph on the Tomb of Sir Edward Giles and his  
wife in the South Aisle of Dean Prior Church.*]

No trust to Metals nor to Marbles, when  
These have their Fate, and wear away as Men ;  
Times, Titles, Trophies, may be lost and Spent ;  
But Vertue Rears the eternal Monument.  
What more than these can Tombs or Tomb-stones Pay ? 5  
But here's the Sun-set of a Tedious day :  
These Two asleep are : I'll but be Vndrest  
And so to Bed : Pray wish us all Good Rest.





## CRITICAL APPENDIX.

·CHERRY-PIT (page 19). Reprinted in *Witts Recreations* (1663) with the following variants: 1 Julia and I] Nicholas and Nell. 3 She threw; I cast;] They both did throw. 4 I] He.

UPON LOVE (page 28). Reprinted in *Witts Recreations* (1663), under the title *On Love*, with the following variants: 3 To signifie] To tell me that. 7 sho'd be burnt] burnt should be.

THE BAG OF THE BEE (page 31). This song, set to music by Henry Lawes, finds a place in the following music-books of John Playford: (i) *Select Muscull Ayres and Dialogues*, 1652; (ii) *Select Muscull Ayres and Dialogues*, 1653; (iii) *The second Book of Ayres and Dialogues*, 1655; (iv) *Select Ayres and Dialogues*, Book I, 1659; (v) *The Treasury of Musick*, 1669. The *Hesperides* title is omitted in the first four collections; in the last it appears as *A Strife between two Cupids reconciled*. The song also occurs in the 1663 edition of *Witts Recreations* under the title, *The Bag of a Bee*. The following variants occur: 1 About] To have *Witts Recreations*. 7 thence from each] from them each *W. R.* 8 rods of Mirtle] myrtle rods she *W. R.* 9 done] love *Select Muscull Ayres*, 1652. 11 wip'd] dry'd *Playford throughout*.

A COUNTRY LIFE (page 34). There is a manuscript version of this poem in Ashmole MS. 38, No. 110, in the Bodleian Library. The variants from the *Hesperides* text are as follows: A Country-life. . . Herrick] In praise of the Country Life. 3 Could'st] Canst. for] with. 7 to] how to. 10 lesse to live, then] not to liue, but. 12 Led] Lett 15 one] on. 17 And] To. 18 In the] And the. 19 those] such. 22 plague] Mange. 23 warie] sparing. 24 then Land] the sand. 25 cheap] weake. 26 coole] quench. After line 26 occur the following lines in the Ashmole MS., in place of 27-30 of the *Hesperides* text:

The first is Natures end: this doth imparte

Least thanks to Nature, most to Art

31 most makes sweet thy country life] next Creates thy happye life. After 42 the Ashmole MS. inserts the following lines:

And In thy sence, her Chaster thoughtes Commend

not halfe so much the Act, as end

43 damaskt] damaske. peeble] Crawling. 46 enameled] bediaperd. 49 ye] you. by] with. 51 Faunus . . . comes] Fanus, . . . vows. 52 rav'ning wolves] Rau'nous wolfe. fleecie] wolly. 55 rest] selfe. 57 Warnes] Crowes. dost] doth.

60 spirting-salt] Crackling salte. 61 done] downe. this sentence]  
 thus. 62 Jove] God. 65 has] hath. 66 Western] farthest.  
 67 fears] feare. fly] hye. 69 securest] securer. 70 that there  
 be] there are. 71 while thy whiter] when thy better. 72 sees  
 these] see'st those. 77 or . . . or] ore . . . ore. 79 Seeing] Veiw-ing.  
 80 By those fine Shades] by their shadowes. 81 taking small]  
 borrowing. 83 thine] thy. so deafe] soe seal'd. 85 tell of  
 States, . . . Kings] tells the states of Courtes of kinges. 86 beleewe]  
 beleu'st. 87 these truths, thy] those states the. 90 Vice  
 rules . . . Court] *Vice is Vicgerent*, att the Courte. 91 pious] Godly.  
 92 had, and mov'd] had moved In. After line 92 MS. adds:

Nor knowe thy happye, and vn-enuey'de state

Owes more to *vertue* then too *Fate*

Or *Fortune* too, for what the first secures

That as her selfe, or Heauen indures.

The two last fayle, and by experience make

knowne, not thay giue againe, thay take

93 liv'st fearlesse] not fearest them. 95 thoughts] hopes.  
 prepar'd] (stonge buile). 96 To take her by the] for to salute  
 her. 97 the first] first. 99 surly] sturdye. The Ashmole

MS. reads *sturdye Oke*, and Grosart maintains that *surly* is a mistaken  
 reading. This is very questionable, and the probability is that, in  
 revising the poem, Herrick deliberately changed *sturdye* to *surly*,  
 which is a corrupted form of *sir-like*, and of which the earlier mean-  
 ing is, accordingly, haughty; cf. Cotgrave: '*Sourcilleux* . . . surly, or  
 proud of countenance'. 100 Growes still] still growes. 101

bold] brave. 104 comes] come. 105 are] now are. 106 *Larr*]  
 fare. 109 keep'st . . . mouth] keeps . . . tooth. 111 fare] Cheer.  
 112 rare] dearr. 113 Colworts, Beets, and eate] Colewort, mynte

and date. 114 as] is. 115 makes thy] bids my. After  
 line 116 MS. adds:

Canst drincke in Earthern Cupps, w<sup>h</sup> ne're Contayne

Colde Hemlocke, or the Libbards bane

117 Nor is it, that thou] Nor is ytt fytt thou. 120 see't] see.

122 thy] the. 123 And the brisk] The Bristle. feast] feed.

128 make] build. 132 shun] flye. 133 find] knowe. 134

Tether's] Tedders. 135 round, and close, and wisely true] round

and neate, firme Close, & true. 139 to disport your selves]

doe disporte you<sup>r</sup> thoughts. 143 one Faith, one] on faith on.

144 one Death] on death. 145 Till when, . . . ye may] Till

then lett Faith soe prompt you<sup>r</sup> liues yee may. 146 Nor feare, or]

Not feare, nor. The poem in the Ashmole MS. is signed *finis*

*Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Hericke.*

A LYRICK TO MIRTH (page 39). Grosart, ignorant of the career  
 of Jacques Gaultier, or Gotiere, as a lutanist at the court of Charles I,  
 looked upon 'Gotiere' as a misprint for 'Guitar'.

LEANDERS OBSEQUIES (page 42). This poem, set to music by Henry Lawes, finds a place in Playford's *The second Book of Ayres and Dialogues*, 1655, under the title *Leander Drownd*. The following variants occur: 5-6 Sighs numberlesse . . . put out *omitted*. 8 sobbing] sighing. 9 Sea] Fate. 12 But that] Had not.

THE TEARE SENT TO HER FROM STANES (page 43). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*. The only change is in the title, which reads thus: *A Tear sent his Mistressse*.

FAREWELL TO SACK (page 45). In addition to the *Hesperides* text of this poem, there are manuscript versions in Sloane MS. 1446, fol. 176 (*S*) and Rawlinson MS. F. poet. 160, fol. 165 (*R*); there is also a printed version in the 1645 edition of *Witts Recreations* (*W. R.*). The variants are as follows: His fare-well to Sack] A Farewell to Sack *W. R.*: The farewell to sacke *S*: M<sup>r</sup> HERICK His farewell to Sacke *R*. 1 thou Thing] the thing *R*. so knowne, so deare] so true and dear *W. R.* 2 to life] of life *S*: to th' life *R*. spirit: Neare,] spirit, and near, *W. R.* 3 man, wife] or wife *W. R.* 4 soule to body] soul to the body *W. R.* 6 resigning, yet resisting] yet chaste, and undefiled *W. R.*; resisting yet resigning *R, S*. 7-8 *omitted in W. R.* 7 First-fruits] first fruites *S*. 8 Soft . . . lips] sweet speech, sweet touch, the lips *R*: Sweete lipps sweete speech the touch *S*. 9 sweets] such *R*: more *W. R.* 10 So neare, or deare] More near, more dear *W. R.*: Soe neere soe deare *S*. as] then *W. R.* wast] wert *S, W, R*. 11-22 *omitted in W. R.* 12 Spirit] Spirits *S*: sp'ritts *R*. and Lust; whose purest shine] and last whose purer shine *R*: and lust whose warmer shine *S*. 13 Summers summer *S*. Sun-beams] Sunbeam (?) *R*, a final *s* perhaps cancelled. 15 shagg'd] shagg *S, R*. 16 Fore-tell] foreshew *R, S*. 17 full flame] full of flame *R*. 18 about] abroad *R, S*. wild, and active] wild and peircing *R*: colde and peirceing *S*. 19 'Tis thou, above Nectar] Tis thou, lov'd Nectar *S*: 'Tis thee (lou'd Nectar) *R*. Divinest] diviner *S*: divined *S*. 23 alone] above *W. R.* who] that *W. R.*: which *S*. Fan] fame *S*: fain *W. R.* 25-31 *om. in S*. 25 rouze] raise *W. R.* sacred] holy *R, W. R.* 27 flashing] stretching *W. R.*: striking *R*. 28 soule] souls *W. R.* 29-36 *omitted in W. R.* 29 or those] nor those *R*. 30 if] it *R*. 33 Phœbean] Pheban *R*. thou] the *R*. 34 Of which, sweet] of whose sweet *R*. 35 Holy-Layes] sacred laies *S, R*. 36 makes] make *R*. 37 why longer doe I] why doe I longer *W. R.* 38 eye] eies *S, R*. admiration] adoration *R*. 39 Since] When *W. R.* 41 But] And *W. R.* 42 Then know] Know then *W. R.* that] 'tis *W. R.* goe] hence *W. R.* 43 has made] hath form'd *W. R.*: hath forg'd *S, R*. a braine] my brain *R, W. R.* 45 Prethee] I prethee *W. R.* not smile] drawe in *S, R, W. R.* 46 Or smile . . . beguile] This line is omitted in *S, R*, and *W. R.*: in its place occur, in all three versions, the following lines:

Thy glaring [gazing *W. R.*] fires [eyes *R.*], least in [at *W. R.*] their  
sight the sinne

Of fierce Idolatrie shute into mee, and

I turne Apostate to the strict Comande

Of nature : bidd mee nowe fare well, or smile

More mildlie [inly *R.* ugly *W. R.*] least thy temptinge lookes beguile  
47 denounc'd] pronounc't *W. R.* thus much show] thus much  
shows *W. R.*: thus must show *R.*: must shoue *S.* 49 freely ; and  
desire] boldly, and desire *W. R.*: and with maine desire *R.*: and  
with many desire *S.* 50 espous'd] espouse *R.*, *S.* 51 love thee ;  
but not taste thee] love, but yet not tast thee *W. R.*: love thee, yet not  
tast thee *S.*, *R.* 52 thy former] her former *S.* 53 inadul'trate]  
in adulterate *R.* 54 Hereafter, shall smell] Shall smell hereafter  
*W. R.*, *S.*

THE CRUELL MAID (page 60). Reprinted in *Witts Recreations*,  
1650. No change in the text.

HIS MISERY IN A MISTRESSE (page 62). Reprinted in *Witts  
Recreations* (1650), under the title *His Misery*. No change in the text.

TO A GENTLEWOMAN (page 63). There are printed versions of  
this song in the following collections of poems : (i) *Poems : by Wil.  
Shakespeare Gent*, 1640 (*S.*) ; (ii) *Playford's Ayres and Dialogues for  
one, two, and three Voices. The first Book*, 1653 (*P.*) ; (iii) *Playford's  
Select Ayres and Dialogues, Book II*, 1669 (*P.*<sup>2</sup>). In addition to these,  
there is a version in Egerton MS 2013, fol. 16b (*E.*), printed continuously  
between bars of music, and W. C. Hazlitt, in his edition of Herrick  
(i. 65) quotes a MS. version of the poem, but does not state where the  
MS. is to be found. The following variants occur : To a Gentle-  
woman . . . haire] An old Man to his young Mr<sup>s</sup>, *Hazlitt* : To his  
Mistres objecting his age *P.*, *P.*<sup>2</sup>, and pencilled above the music in *E.* ;  
without title *S.* 2 dare sweare] beleeve *S.* : believe *P.*, *P.*<sup>2</sup>, *E.*,  
*Hazlitt*. 4-11 And time will come . . . Carnation grew] All the  
other versions differ widely here ; I quote *P.* and notice variations from  
it in *S.*, *E.*, and *Hazlitt* :

And night will come when men will swear [shall *E.*]

Time has spilt snow upon your hair. [hath spilt *E.*, *S.* : hath spitt  
*Hazlitt*. on your *S.*]

Then when in your Glass you seek

But find no Rose-bud in your cheek ; [Rose buds in *S.* : roses on  
*Hazlitt*.]

No, nor the bed to give the shew. [Barke to give the shewe *E.* :  
bud at least to show *Hazlitt* : bed to give thee shew *S.*]

Where such a rare Carnation grew, [fayre *Hazlitt*.]

And such a smiling Tulip too.

[6-8 And when though longe it come to passe, that you shall call your  
looking glasse, and in that seeke *E.*] 12 Ah] O *S.* close in] in  
lose *S.* : Ah ÷ close in *E.*

A RING PRESENTED TO JULIA (page 65). Reprinted in *Witts Recreations* (1650), under the title *With a ☉ to Julia*. The only change in the text is the substitution of *Thy* for *The* in l. 8.

HOW LILLIES CAME WHITE (page 74). This song, set to music by Nicholas Lanneare, finds a place in John Playford's *Select Ayres and Dialogues, Book II*, 1669, under the title *The Lilly*. The following variants occur: 1 ye] you. 8 niplet] Nipple. 12 ye] you.

'THE WELCOME TO SACK' (page 77). There are no less than nine manuscript versions of this poem, all of which show more or less marked divergences from the text of the *Hesperides*. These are Harleian 6931, fol. 61 (*H*), Additional MS. 19268, fol. 39b (*A*), Additional MS. 22603, fol. 37 (*A*<sup>2</sup>), Additional MS. 30982, foll. 140-139 (*A*<sup>3</sup>), Sloane 1446, fol. 18b (*S*), Sloane 1792, fol. 125b (*S*<sup>2</sup>), Rawlinson F. poet. 26, fol. 89 (*R*), Rawlinson F. poet. 160, fol. 165b (*R*<sup>2</sup>), and Rawlinson F. poet. 142 (*R*<sup>3</sup>). The last of these MSS. contains only twenty-nine verses, and the text is so corrupt that collation is useless. The variants in the other MSS. are as follows: The Welcome to Sack] M<sup>r</sup> Herrick's welcome to Sacke *H*: M<sup>r</sup> Herrickes Welcome to Sacke *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>: The Time expired he welcoms his M<sup>rs</sup> Sacke as followeth *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup>: Herick's Welcome to Sack *R*: Herricks Sack *R*<sup>3</sup>. 1-2 So soft streames . . . lles] This reads as follows in *H*:

Soe swift streames meete, so meete with gladder smiles

Springs after long divorcement made by lles

2 by the] made by *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *R*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 4 natures] waters *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>: water *S*<sup>2</sup>. an] a *S*. 5 Moonie nights] moony night *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>: moonshine nights *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup> (reading 'night'). 6 Call] Calls *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>. fierce] fayre *R*, *S*. Delights] delight *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 8 but such as] save those that *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*. aime at] tend to *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 9 meet] mett *S*. meet thee. Soule] meet the Soule *R*<sup>2</sup>. 10 of Love! omitted in *A*. 11 Out-glares] Out-darts *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>: Out-stares *R*, *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup>: Out-starrs *S*. Osiris omitted in *H*. gleames] Gemes *H*: gemmes *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 12 Out-shine] Darken *H*, *A*: Dash forth *R*, *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *S*: Dart forth *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 13 illustrious] illustrous *R*<sup>2</sup>. 14 are the ends] is the end *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 15 I] Nay *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*<sup>2</sup>: Yea *R*, *S*. 16 seachourg'd *A*. 17 betray] display *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *R*, *R*<sup>2</sup>, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 18 smoakie] smoaking *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*<sup>2</sup>. chimneys] Chymney *R*. of] in *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 19 so long] thus long *R*, *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup>. embraces] embrace *S*<sup>2</sup>. 20 Exile? Tell me] Ile? (why tell me) *H*: Isle, ô tell me, *A*. 22 Did rather choose] Choose rather for *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. another] some other *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*<sup>2</sup>. 23-4 omitted in *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 23 Or went'st thou . . . move me] Or was it to this end, thou went'st to move mee *R*, *S*: Or was it to y<sup>e</sup> end thou mean'st to moue me *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 24 By thy short] more by thy *S*, *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup>: More, by thine *R*. and love] to love *R*. 25-6 Why frowns . . . Idolator] These two lines read as follows in *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>:

Oh then no longer let my sweete deferre [swett *A.*]

Her buxom smiles from me her worshipper.

In *S* and *R* the verses read thus :

Why frownes my Sweet? Why doth my Saint deferr [does *R*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.]

Her buxome smiles from mee her worshipper

*A*<sup>2</sup>, *R*<sup>2</sup> agree with *S* and *R*, but substitute *bosome* for *buxome*.

27 Why are Those Looks, Those Looks] Why are those Amber looks

*H*, *R*: Why have those amber looks *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>: why are those

happy looks *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 28 Time-] Times *R*, *S*. drawn in]

callid in *A*. 29 Tell me, and the fault] This is expanded in *H*,

*A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup> and *R* to the following :

Tell me, hath my Soule

Prophan'd in Speech, or done an act that's fowle [y<sup>t</sup> is *A*.]

Against thy purer Essence? For that fault . . .

So *A*<sup>2</sup>, *R*<sup>2</sup>, but with variants *has my soule* and an *Act more foule* and

*purier nature*. with] will *A*<sup>3</sup>. 32 kill] purge *R*. this] the *H*, *A*,

*A*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*, *R*<sup>2</sup>. 33 Wo't] Wilt *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*, *R*<sup>2</sup>.

or tell] nor tell *H*, *A*, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*: and tell *S*, *A*<sup>3</sup>. 35 Too temp'rate in

embracing] Too temp'rate in imbracings *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup>: Too temp'rate in

embraces *H*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>: To temperat embraces *A*. Tell me,

*omitted in H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*, *R*<sup>2</sup>. [ha's] Hath *S*, *A*. 36 thee-

ward] thee-wards *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. i'th'] in th' *H*, *R*<sup>2</sup>: in the *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *S*,

*S*<sup>2</sup>: in *A*<sup>3</sup>. no] not *R*<sup>2</sup>. 37 this rak't-up Ash-heap] the rak't

up Ashes *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*. 39-40 Have I . . . Wine *omitted in H*,

*A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 39 divorc't] devour'd *S*, *R*. 40 In hot . . . Wine]

Or quench my lust vpon some other wine *A*<sup>2</sup>, *R*<sup>2</sup> (*reading* quench): Or

quench my last thirst with another Wine *S*: Or quench my lust-sopp

in an other wine *R*. 41 True, I confesse] I must confesse *H*, *A*, *S*<sup>2</sup>.

42 confirme] increase *H*. 43 my] mine *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*: m' *S*. on thee

*omitted in H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>, *R*<sup>2</sup>. 44 love growes] loues growe

*A*. Foes] froze *H*. 45 ever, co'd there be] could there ever be *H*,

*A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 46 possibilitie] probabilitie *S*, *R*. 47 when thou . . .

lack] when all the world may know that Vines must lacke *H*: so *A*, but

with *shall* for *must*: When all the world shall know y<sup>e</sup> vine shall lacke

*A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup> (*reading may know*): *R*<sup>2</sup>, *A*<sup>2</sup> agree with *Hesperides* text, but

substitute *should* for *must*, and the *Iles* for *thy Iles*; the last variant is

also found in *R* and *S*. 48 Herrick leaves] Herrick leave *H*, *A*,

*A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>: I will leave *R*: Ile leaue *S*. After 48 *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup> read :

Sacke is my life, my leaven, salt to all

My dearest daintyes, nay, 'tis the principall : [nay *omitted*  
in *A*. principall *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>.]

Fire unto all my functions, gives me blood, [fier to *A*, *A*<sup>3</sup>, *S*<sup>2</sup>.]

An active spiritt full marrow, and what's good ; [what is *A*.]

In *S* these four verses read as follows :

Thou art my life, my leven, salt to all

My dearest dainties, Navell principall,

Fire to all my functions, giv'st mee blood,

Chine, spiritt, marrowe, and what else is good.

So  $A^2$ ,  $R^2$ , substituting *dearer* for *dearest*;  $R^2$  also has *accōns* for *functions*;  $R$  departs from  $S$  by substituting *my functions* all for all *my functions*, and by inserting *thou* before *giv'st*. 49 Thou mak'st me ayrie, active] Sacke makes me sprightly, aery  $H$ : Sack makes me sprightfull, aery  $A$ ,  $S^2$ : Sack makes me spirit full, aery  $A^3$ : And mak'st me active, aiery  $S$ ,  $R$ . 50 Iphyclus] Iphycus  $A$ : Iphicus  $H$ ,  $S$ ,  $S^2$ ,  $R$ : Ipitus  $A^3$ : a lacuna in  $R^2$ . upon] on  $A^2$ . 51 Thou mak'st] Sacke makes  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ : And mak'st  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ . as] like  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ . nimble] winged  $A^2$  winged] nimble  $A^2$ ,  $R^2$ . 52 on the heads of] 'ore the toppe of  $H$ : 'ore the tops of  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ : on the topps of  $S$ ,  $R$ . 53 a thing] any thinge  $S$ : a think  $S^2$ . 54 the heavenly Isis] the Cope of heaven  $H$ : the heavenly fire  $A$ . 55 love unto my life] Joy unto my Loue  $H$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ : joy unto my soule  $A$ : love vnto my love  $S$ ,  $R$ . 57 co'd the Ægyptians] can th' Egiptian  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^2$ ,  $S$ ,  $R$ ,  $R^2$ : can y<sup>e</sup> Egyptions  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ . 58 Garlick, Onyon] Onion, Garlick  $A^3$ . Onyon and] Limon or  $S$ . 59 who wast their best] who art the best  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $S^2$ : w<sup>ch</sup> art the best  $A^3$ : who was their best  $R$ ,  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ . 60 transcendent] transcending  $H$ . 61 weak] great  $R^2$ . 62 thy Vine] the Vine  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ . or had] had he  $A^2$ ,  $R^2$ . 63 Small chalice . . . He] Small Challice of thy Nectar, he ev'n he  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S$ ,  $S^2$ ,  $R$ : full chalice of thy purer Nectar he  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ . 64 had] would  $A^3$ . 65 Had not] Had but  $S$ . Joves son] Joue found  $R^2$ . that brave] the vast  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S$ ,  $S^2$ ,  $R$ : that vast  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ . 66 Thesbian] Thespian  $S^2$ ,  $R$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ . ta'ne] twaine  $A^3$ . 67 thy gen'rous blood; his spright] thy blood, his lustfull spright  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S$ ,  $S^2$ ,  $R$  [last-full  $H$ ,  $S^2$ ]: thy blood, his Jouiall spright  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ . 68 Ne'r had] Had not  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ : Had ne're  $R$ : Had neere  $S$ . 69-72 Come . . . complexion  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$  omit. 69 Love and lust] Heat of love  $S$ ,  $R$ : heat of lust  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ . 70 beauties] beautie  $S$ . we will be] and wee'll be  $S$ ,  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ : me, wee'll bee  $R$ . 71 Fate to break us] hate to sunder  $S$ ,  $R$ . 73 As Queenes] As kings  $A^3$ . meet] see  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ . or come thou unto me] so let sacke come to me  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ . 74 As Cleopatra . . . Anthonie] Or as Cleopatra unto Anthonye  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ : As Cleopatra did to Anthony  $S$ : as Cleopatra to Marke Anthonye,  $R^2$ ,  $A^2$ . 75 carriage] visage  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^2$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ ,  $R$ ,  $R^2$ : linage  $S$ . 76 Triumvir] Triumviri  $R^2$ . Wonderment] blandisment  $A^3$ . 77 my nerves with spirit] my feeble sinewes,  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ . 78-9 Run through . . . of fire]  $H$  substitutes for this:

Fill each part full of Fire, let all my good

Parts be encouraged, . . .

78 my veines] my braines  $S$ : the veines  $R^2$ . a] an  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ . hasty] lusty  $R$ ,  $S$ . 79 Fill each] And each  $S$ . fire, active] actiue fire  $A^3$ : in  $S^2$  this reading is corrected to the text. 80 soule] state  $R^2$ . put it to] put me to  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $S$ ,  $S^2$ ,  $R^2$ : put thee to  $A^3$ . 82 doe not] never  $H$ ,  $A$ ,  $A^3$ ,  $S^2$ . 83 Thy Fiers from me] Thy blessings

from me *H, A, A<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>2</sup>*. but] but let *R, R<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>2</sup>*. me; but omitted in *S*.  
 84 these-like] all my *H, A<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>3</sup>, R<sup>2</sup>, S*: all mine *A, S<sup>2</sup>, R*. or] and *A<sup>3</sup>*.  
 a thing that's] a things y<sup>t</sup> is *A*. 85 Circumstants shall but live]  
 Circumstants have the fate *H, A*: Circumstants shall have fate *S, S<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>3</sup>, R*:  
 circumstances shall haue powre *R<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>2</sup>*. 86 that I] when I  
*H, A, A<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>3</sup>, S, S<sup>2</sup>, R*. 87 then omitted in *S*. 88 the Tap...  
 the Turfe] the turffe... the tappe *A<sup>2</sup>, R<sup>2</sup>* (reading lap). 89 May  
 my Numbers] let my verses *H, A, A<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>3</sup>, R, R<sup>2</sup>, S, S<sup>2</sup>*. 90 Run to]  
 Hast to *H, A, A<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>3</sup>, S, S<sup>2</sup>, R, R<sup>2</sup>*. 91 when thee (deare Spouse)  
 I disavow] when the deare Spouse I disavowe *S*: (Deare Spouse) when  
 I thee disallow *H, A, A<sup>2</sup>, A<sup>3</sup>, S<sup>2</sup>*: (deare spowse) when I thee dis-  
 avowe *R<sup>2</sup>*. 92 Ne'r may] May ne're *H, A*. *Daphne*] Daphe *A*.

UPON GUBBS (page 80). Reprinted with the title *On Gubbs* in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*. No change in the text.

UPON BUNCE (page 83). Reprinted with the title *On Bunce* in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*. No change in the text.

TO THE VIRGINS, &c. (page 84). This song, set to music by William Lawes, finds a place in the following music-books published by John Playford: (i) *Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues* (1652); (ii) *Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues* (1653); (iii) *Select Ayres and Dialogues*. Book I (1659); (iv) *A brief Introduction to the skill of Musick* (1660); (v) *The Muscicall Companion* (1667); (vi) *The Treasury of Musick* (1669). The song also appears, under the title *To make much of Time*, in the 1663 edition of *Witts Recreations*. The following variants occur: 1 ye] your (*Playford*), (*Witts Rec.*). while ye] while you *P*: whilst you *W. R.* 3 this] that *P, W. R.* 4 will] may *W. R.* 6 he's a getting] he is a getting *P*: he is getting *W. R.* 8 neerer he's to] neerer to his *W. R.* 9 which] that *P*. 10 When] while *P*. 11 But] And *W. R.* But being... worst] Expect not the last and worst *P*. 12 succeed] succeeds *P*. 14 ye] you *P, W. R.* 15 lost but once] once but lost *P*.

UPON HIMSELFE (page 97). Reprinted in *Witts Recreations* (1663), under the title *On an old Batchelour*. The following variants occur: 3 wedded] married. 4 a jot] one jot. 6 mend] mend me. put out the light] blind me quite.

TO THE ROSE (page 98). Reprinted in the 1663 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On the Rose (Another)*. The following variants occur: 4 flowing] peevish. 5 oft has] long hath. 6 (If she's fretfull) I] if she frets that I. 8 struggle] struggles. 10 For to tame, though not to kill] That can tame, although not kill. 11 thus] now.

UPON GUESSE (page 98). Reprinted with the title *On Guesse* in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*. No change in the text.



UPON A PAINTED GENTLEWOMAN (page 98). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On a Painted Madam*. No change in the text.

NOT TO LOVE (page 102). This poem, set to music by William Lawes, finds a place in the following music-books published by John Playford: (i) *Select Ayres and Dialogues*, Book I, 1659, where the title is *The Vicissitudes of Love*; (ii) *The Treasury of Musick*, 1663, under the title *On the Vicissitudes of Love*. It was also reprinted in the 1663 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *Counsel not to love*. The following variants occur: 4 has] hath *Playford*, *Witts Rec.* 5 sobs] tears *W. R.* 7 Freezing cold] Fiery colds *W. R.* fire heats] freezing heats. 13-16 How crosse . . . part omitted in *Playford*. 16 her own least] in every *W. R.* 17 and worth] whose worth's *P.* 18 not] nought *P.*

HOW VIOLETS CAME BLEW (page 105). Reprinted in the 1663 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *How the Violets came blew*. The following variants occur: 1-2 Love on . . . spent]

The Violets, as poets tell,  
With Venus wrangling went.

3 sho'd] did. 6 Girles] Girlle. 7 ye] you. dare] do  
8 ye] you.

MRS. ELIZ. WHEELER, &c. (page 106). This song, set to music by Henry Lawes, finds a place in the following music-books published by John Playford: (i) *Select Musically Ayres and Dialogues, For one and two Voyces to sing to the Theorbo, Lute, or Basse Viol*, 1652; (ii) *Select Musically Ayres and Dialogues in three bookes*, 1653; (iii) *Select Ayres and Dialogues for one two and three Voyces to the Theorbo-lute or basse-viol*. Book I, 1659; (iv) *The Musical Companion*, 1667; (v) *The Treasury of Musick*, 1669. The title in each case is *Amidst the Mirtles as I walke*. The following variants occur: 1 Among] Amidst. walkt] walke. 2 intertalkt] entertalk. 5 Thou foole] Then foole. 6 sweet] good. 7 yond' Carnation] yonder Tulip. 9 Pansie] Fancy. 10 have] finde. 11 and] in. 12 waves the Streamer] wave the streames. 14 I went to pluck] And went and pluckt. 15 of parts an union] a part a union. 16 were] was. 18 The true resemblances] Fond man, resemblances. 19 joyes] Joy. 20 And in] Even in. 22 Like those . . . together] As do those Flowers when knit together.

The poem, under the title, *The Enquiry*, is also included, wrongly of course, in the 1640 edition of Thomas Carew's Poems; the following variants occur: 1 Among] Amongst. 4 I may] may I. 6 sweet] good. 7 yond' Carnation] Yonder Tulip. 8 shalt] mayst. and cheek] her cheek. 9 that] yon. 11 and Roses] in rosy. 12 Streamer] streamers. 16 were] was. 17 At which] With that. 18 The true] Fond man! 19 For]

And. must] shall. 20 And . . . turning] Even in the twinkling.  
21 must] shall. 22 ere] thus.

TO ANTHEA (page 108). This song, set to music by Henry Lawes, finds a place in the following music-books published by John Playford : (i) *Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues*, 1652 ; (ii) *Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues*, 1653 ; (iii) *Select Ayres and Dialogues*, Book I, 1659 ; (iv) *The Treasury of Musick*, 1669. In the first three collections the *Hesperides* title is omitted ; in the fourth it is changed to *Love's Votary*. The following variants, common to all four collections, occur : 1 to live] but live. 2 Protestant] Votary. 6 Sound and free] soundly free. 7 the whole world thou canst find] the world thou canst not find. 9 will] shall. 10 To honour] and honour. 12 And't shall doe so] And it shall do't. 15 And having] Or having. 17-20 Bid me despaire . . . for thee *omitted*. 22 eyes] eye.

A NUPTIAL SONG (page 112). In addition to the *Hesperides* text there are MS. versions in Harleian MS. 6917, fol. 10 (*H*), and Additional MS. 21433, fol. 126 (*A*), 25303, fol. 141 *b* (*A*<sup>2</sup>). The variants are as follows: A Nuptial Song. . . Lady] An Epithalamium *H*: Epithalamie *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 2 Injewel'd] enamel'd *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 6 nobler] noble *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 10 Emergent] Emerging *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 14 Treading upon] Throwing about *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 16 Chaffe] chast *H*, *A*. After Stanza 3 occurs the following stanza in both the Harleian and the Additional MSS. :

Lead on faire paranymps, the while her eyes,  
guilty of somewhat, ripe the strawberries [Guilty to *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.]  
and cherries in her cheekes, there's Creame  
allready spillt, her rayes must gleame  
gently thereon,  
And soe begett lust and temptation  
to surfeit and to hunger.

help on her pace ; and though she lagg, yet stirre  
her homewards, well she knowes

Her heart's at home, howere she goes :

24 Perspiring] Spirling forth *H*, *A* : spiring forth *A*<sup>2</sup>. 27 Who therein wo'd not] Who would not then *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 28 Ash-heaps] ashes *H*. 30 burnes] burne *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 31 ground] round *H*. 34 the] thy *H*, *A* (*but altered to the*), *A*<sup>2</sup>. 36 more disparkling] and besparckling *H*: and desparkling *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 40 else to ashes] like a firebrand *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. Here follows in *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup> the ensuing stanza :

See how he waves his hand, and through his eyes  
shootes forth his jealous soule, for to surprize

And ravish you his Bride, doe you

Not now perceive the soule of C : C :

Your mayden knight

[*Space of three lines left here.*]

With Kisses to inspire

You with his just and holy Ire [You of *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.]

41 Glide by the banks of Virgins then, and passe] If so glide through  
the ranks of virgins, passe *H*: so *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *reading* Bankes. 44 drown  
yee] drowne you *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 50 as doth a] as do the *H*: as doth  
the *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. There follows in *H* and *A* another stanza deleted from the  
*Hesperides* text. It reads thus :

Why then goe forward, sweet Auspicious Bride,  
and come upon your Bridegroome like a Tyde  
bearing downe Time before you ; hye  
swell, mixe, and loose your soules ; implye [lose *A*<sup>2</sup>.]  
like streames which flow

Encurlld together, and noe difference show

In their silver waters ; runne [most silver run run  
*A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.]

Into your selves like wooll together spunne,  
or blend so as the sight [that sight *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.]  
of two makes one Hermaphrodite.

51 y'are] you *H*: you'r *A*<sup>2</sup>: yo'r *A*. 52 dealing] drawing *H*: doleing  
*A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. these] those *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 57 Apostate] Apostata *H*. 59-60  
You slowly go] y'are slow in going *H*, *A*. 60 howsoever] however *H*.  
Two additional stanzas, deleted from the *Hesperides* text, here follow  
in the Harleian and Additional MSS. They read :

How long, soft bride, shall your deare C : make [C: *omitted*  
*in H*.]

love to your welcome with the mistick Cake,  
how long, oh pardon, shall the house [ah C, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.]  
and the smooth Handmaides pay their vowes  
with oyle and wine,  
for your approach, yet see their Altars pine ?  
how long shall the page, to please  
you, stand for to surrender up the keyes  
of the glad house ? come come  
or Lar will freeze to death at home :

Welcome at last unto the Threshold, Time  
throaned in a saffron Evening, seemes to chyme

All in, kisse and so enter, If  
a prayer must be said, be briefe ;  
The easy Gods

For such neglect, have only myrtle rodds  
to stroake not strike ; feare you

Not more, milde nymph, then they would have you doe ;  
But dread that you doe more offend [But dread you  
more offende *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.]

In that you doe beginne, then end :

61 y'are] you'r *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.

64 The Aged] how th' aged *H*: How y<sup>e</sup>

Aged *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 66 The House (Love shield her)] Us (and God shield her) *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 68 in's] in his *H*. to expresse] t'expresse *H*. 70 your eyes] her eyes *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. Another stanza, absent from *Hesperides*, follows in *H* and *A* :

What though your laden Altar now has wonne [hath *A*<sup>2</sup>.]  
 the credit from the table of the Sunne  
 for earth and sea ; this Cost  
 on you is altogether lost,  
 because you feede  
 not on the flesh of beasts, but on the seede  
 Of contemplation, your,  
 your eyes are they, wherewith you draw the pure  
 Elixar to the minde,  
 which sees the body fedd, yet pined.

71 kind] sweet *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 72 short'st] shortest *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. and  
 this] this *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 73 But yet] and yet *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 76 Tell-  
 ing the Clock strike] Hearing the clocke goe *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 81 To y<sup>e</sup>  
 maides *side-note in A*<sup>2</sup> (maide *A*). 82 ye] you *H*. 83 (Farther  
 then Gentlenes tends)] further then vertue lends *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 84, 86  
 ye] you *H*. striving for] catching at *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 88 youthfull]  
 gentle *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. fragrant] fragrous *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 96 Gentle-heart]  
 gentle Carte *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 97 soft-Maidens-blush] soft mayden blush  
*H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 99 Then] Thus *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 101 yee] you *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.  
 see] view *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 104 Cherubim] Cherubin *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 105  
 O marke yee how] List, oh list how *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 106 The . . . now]  
 Even Heaven gives up his soule betweene you now *H*: so *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup> (*read-  
 ing yee*). 107 See, a] marke how *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. thousand] thousands  
*A*. 112 swelling] rising *H*, *A*. 113 the two too] thee too too  
*H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 117 hugge it] hugge you *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 118 the mighty  
 overflow] that mayne, in the full flow *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 119 that white] the  
 white *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 120 night] starrs *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 121 The bed is]  
 You see tis *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 127 to the full] in the full *H*. 128 conceit]  
 concepts *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. some way] rather *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 130 Play]  
 Sport *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. In *H* and *A* Stanza 14 follows the excised stanza  
 beginning, 'What though your laden Altar now has wonne'; the  
 variants are as follows: 131 If needs we must] If you must needs *H*:  
 But if you must needes *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 132 go with it] goe with you  
*H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 134 magicks] magick *H*, *A*. 136 one] God  
*H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. grutch] grudge *H*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 138 And consume] I and  
 consume *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 140 confusion] damnation *H*, *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. the  
 place] that place *H*, *A*. The last of the excised stanzas here follows :

And now y' have wept enough, depart yon starres [the  
 starrs *A*. To the Maides *side-note in A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>.]  
 begin to pinke as weary that the warres  
 Know so long Treaties ; beate the drumme  
 aloft, and like two armies, come  
 and guild the field

Fight bravely for the flame of mankinde, yeeld  
not to this or that assault,  
For that would prove more Heresy then fault  
In Combatants to flye,

fore this or that hath gott the victory.

143 with Rock, or walles of Brasse] with Ribbe of Rocke and Brasse  
*H, A, A<sup>2</sup> (reading ribbs).* 144 Ye Towre her up] Yea, Tower her  
up *H*: Yee towre hyr up *A<sup>2</sup>.* 145 you] ye *A, A<sup>2</sup>.* 147 yee]  
you *H, A.* 148 his way] waye *A, A<sup>2</sup>.* 150 sheet] sheetes *H.*  
154 can omitted in *H, A, A<sup>2</sup>.* 158 yee] you *H, A.* That two]  
That the *H*: that, that *A, A<sup>2</sup>.*

OBERONS FEAST (page 119). In addition to the *Hesperides* text there are six MS. versions of this poem. These are contained in Additional MSS. 22118, fol. 1 (*A*), 22603, fol. 61 (*A<sup>2</sup>*), Egerton MS. 923, fol. 43 (*E*), Ashmole MS. 38, No. 117 (*Ash*), Rawlinson MS. F. poet. 160, fol. 169 *b* (*R*), and Malone MS. 16, fol. 3 (*M*). *A* is torn; it preserves the beginnings of ll. 7-11. The variants are as follows: Oberons Feast] Kinge Oberons his feast *A<sup>2</sup>*: Kinge Obronns Feast *Ash*: King Oberons Feast *R*: The fayries feast att his marriage *E*. 1-6 Shapcot! . . anon] Absent from all MSS. 7 mushroome] mushrumpe *R*. 8 short prayers] the dance *A, A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, R, M.* 9 A Moon-parcht grain] A yellow corne *A, A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, R, M.* purest] Perky *A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, R, M.* 10 glit'ring] sandy *A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, R, M.* gritt] greetes *A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, R.* 11 choyce] choysest *Ash.* bitts with; then] Bitts, with which *A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R*: bitts with and *A, E, M.* 12 nice] mice *R.* 13-7 om. in *A.* 13 this] the *A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R, M.* is] was *A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R, M.* 14 must] dare *A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, R, M.* care was] cares were *A<sup>2</sup>, R.* sterv'd] starv'd *A<sup>2</sup>, E.* 15 there was] he had *E.* 16 His Spleen . . chirring] His fire the pitteringe *A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R*: his fire, this pittering *E*: His fires, the pitying *M.* 17 puling] pusinge *A<sup>2</sup>*: Puissing *Ash*: passing *R.* 18 The piping . . minstralcy] Instead of this line, *A* reads:

The Humminge Dorre, the dyinge Swan [and dying *E, R.*]  
And each a choyse musitian.

In *A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, R, M* these lines follow 18: *E* omits *minstralcy*. 19 And] Butt *A, M.* we] y<sup>u</sup> *E.* 21 Infant] instant *E.* 22 besweetned] beswettet *A<sup>2</sup>, R*: besweetet *Ash.* 24 kitling] killing *A.* begin] begane *Ash.* 25 where] with which *E.* 27 and tastes] butt with *A, A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, R, M.* 28 Of that we call the] Neate coole allay of *A, A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, M*: neat cool array of *R.* 29 Fuz-ball] fast-ball *A<sup>2</sup>, R*: Fust-ball *Ash*: fusball *E, M.* 30 blessed] bless'd *E.* by] with *A, Ash, R, M.* 31 was] seem'd *A, M.* but then forthwith] butt he not spares *A, A<sup>2</sup>, E, Ash, R, M*: following upon 'but he not spares' come these lines in all the MSS.:

To feed upon the Candid hares  
Of a dried Canker, with a sagge

[with the Sagg *E*: and the lagg *A, M.*]

in place of 31-2 of the *Hesperides* text, which are introduced a little later on.

34 bestrutted] bestuffed *A*<sup>2</sup>: bee stoatted *Ash*. 35 Gladding] Stroking *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *E*, *R*, *M*: Sroaking *Ash*. 36 what wo'd he] nor would hee *Ash*: what will he *A*, *M*. 37 But] and *M*. a Newt's] an Eughts *Ash*, *R*: an Eu'ts *A*<sup>2</sup>: a Gnat's *A*, *E*, *M*. 38 A Bloated . . . Flie] A pickled Maggot, and a drye *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*, *M*: omitted in *E*. 39 With the Red-capt] Hippe, with a red-cap *A*<sup>2</sup>, *R*: Hippe with a reddcapt *A*, *Ash*: hips, with the red-capt *M*: hipps, and y<sup>e</sup> redcapt *E*. 41 After 'Tooth' are inserted the following lines in *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *E*, *Ash*, *R*, *M*:

and with the fatt [and omitted in *A*, *M*: a fatt *A*.]  
And wel-boyld inkepin of a batt. [welbroyld *Ash*, *R*: Well  
rooted Eye-ball *A*: well-rated eyeball *M*: Inspin *E*.]

A bloated Earwigg; with the pith [bloter *A*: and the *E*.]  
Of sugered rush a glads him with. [line omitted in *A*: he  
glads *E*, *Ash*, *M*.]

But most of all the glowwormes fire  
As much bewitching his desire [betickling *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *M*: be-  
lickling *E*.]

To know his Queene, mixt with the farre [and with *E*.]  
Fetch binding gellye of a starre. [fetch *Ash*: gliding gelly *E*.]

Here *A*, *M* continue with 43 of *Hesperides* version; *A*<sup>2</sup>, *E*, *Ash*, *R* add the line, 'The silkwormes seed, a little moth' and continue as in *Hesperides*.

42 Omitted in *A*. Late fatned] Lately fatted *A*<sup>2</sup>: Late fatted *E*, *Ash*, *R*. 43 With omitted in *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 44 to] with *A*. 45 dewlaps] dewlop *M*. 47 in] with *A*, *E*, *M*. a] the *E*. 48 flattering] Hallowing *A*. 49 prest] strayned *A*, *M*. soft omitted in *A*. 50 Of the] of a *E*. 51 a daintie daizie] a Dazy challice *A*<sup>2</sup>, *E*, *Ash*, *R*: a Dazy Callice *A*: a challice *M*. 52 quaffs up] quaffes of *A*<sup>2</sup>, *E*, *Ash*, *R*. to bewitch] to the witch *E*. 53 to height] too high *A*<sup>2</sup>. 54 Grace by] Grac't by *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. Signed in *M* 'Rich: Hiericke, of Clare Hall.'

In addition to the above MS. versions of *Oberons Feast*, there is a printed version of a part of the poem in a little volume, by R. S., 'A Description of the King and Queene of Fayries, their habit, fare, their abode, pompe, and state. Beeing very delightfull to the sense, and full of mirth'. This was published by Richard Harper in 1635. Partly because this version differs somewhat strikingly from all the other versions, and partly because this was the first poem of Herrick's to appear in print, I transcribe the whole poem from the unique copy in the Bodleian Library.

#### *A Description of his Dyet.*

Now they the Elves within a trice,  
Prepar'd a feast lesse great than nice.  
Where you may imagine first,  
The Elves prepare to quench his thirst,

In pure seed Pearle of Infant dew  
 Brought and sweetned with a blew  
 And pregnant Violet ; which done,  
 His killing<sup>1</sup> eies begin to runne  
 Quite ore the table, where hee spyes  
 The hornes of water'd Butter-flies.  
 Of which he eats, but with a little  
 Neat cool allay of Cuckows spittle.  
 Next this the red cap worne thats shut  
 Within the concave of a nut.  
 Moles eyes he tastes, then Adders eares ;  
 To these for sauce the slaine stagges teares  
 A bloated earewig, and the pith  
 Of sugred rush he glads him with.  
 Then he takes a little Mothe,  
 Late fatted in a scarlet cloth,  
 A Spinners ham, the beards of mice,  
 Nits carbonado'd, a device  
 Before unknowne ; the blood of fleas  
 Which gave his Elveships stomacke ease.  
 The unctious dew tops of a Snaile, [*Read* dew lops]  
 The broake heart of a Nightingale,  
 Orecome in musicke, with the sagge  
 And well bestrowted Bees sweet bagge.  
 Conserves of Atomes, and the mites,  
 The silke wormes sperme, and the delights  
 Of all that ever yet hath blest  
 Fayrie land : so ends his feast.

UPON A CHILD THAT DYED (page 123). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On a Child* ; no change in the text.

UPON SNEAPE (page 124). Reprinted, under the title *On Sneape*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations* ; no change in the text.

GOLD, BEFORE GOODNESSE (page 130). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *A Foolish Querie* ; no change in the text.

THE KISSE (page 130). This Dialogue, set to music by Henry Lawes, finds a place in Playford's *The third Book of Ayres and Dialogues*, 1658, under the title *A Dialogue on a Kiss*. The following variants occur : 3 ye] you. 5 Between] Betwixt. 7 soft] sweet. 10 them there] it there. 16 speaking] voycing. 17 say] then. 18 your] the. 21 rare encolourings] various colourings. 22 gently] sweetly.

<sup>1</sup> Probably a misprint for 'kitling', the reading of the *Hesperides* text and of five MSS.

HIS AGE, DEDICATED TO . . . POSTHUMUS (page 132). MS. versions are found in British Museum Egerton MS. 2725, fol. 72 (*E*), and Harleian MS. 6918, fol. 47 (*H*); and in MS. Iviii of Worcester College, Oxford, at p. 275 (*W*). His Age . . . Posthumus] M<sup>r</sup> Hericks Age . . . Posthumus *W*: M<sup>r</sup> Herrickes old age to M<sup>r</sup> Weekes *E*: His old age to Mr. Weekes *H*. 3 Or prayers or] nor prayer nor *H*: Noe prayer nor *E*. 6 do's] doe *E*: doth *H*. 10 no] not *E, H*. 12 Curst-Cypresse] curst Cypresse *E, H*. 14 Looks forward . . . behind] Dislikes to care for what's behind *E, H*. 15 my Wickes] (my Weekes) *E, H*. while] whilst *H*. 16 here] thus *E, H*. 17 W've] Wee've *W*: We have *E, H*. the] our *E, H*. past-best] past, best *W*: past best *E*: past *H*. 20 they] they'll *H*. 22 Like to a Lilly-lost] Like a lost mayden-head *E, H*. 25 on we must] we must on *E, H, W*. 26 Where Anchus . . . blend] Where Tullus and rich Ancus blend *E, H*. 28 Thus has Infernall] Thus infernall *E, H*. 29 must] should *E, H*. 32 by] with *W*. 33 Roses] rose buds *E, H*. 39 wind] winds *E, H*. 40 white and Luckie] best and whitest *E, H*. 41 We are not] Wee'l not be *E, H*. 42 roofs] roofo *E, H*. 43 Baie] Bayes *E, H*. 45 fed] feed *E*. 46 bred] breed *E*. 47 do we] will wee *H*. After stanza 6, *E, H* have the following two stanzas, which do not find a place in the *Hesperides* text :

Wee have noe vinyards which doe beare

Their lustfull Clusters all the yeare,

Nor odoriferous

Orchards like to Alcinous,

Nor gall the seas,

Our witty appetites to please,

With mullet, Turbot, guilthead bought [Guilt heads *H*.]

At a high rate, and further brought.

Nor can wee glory of a great

And stuffed Magazine of wheat ; [strutted *H*.]

Wee have noe bath

Of oyle, but onely rich in faith,

Ore which the hand

Of fortune can have noe command,

But what she gives not, she not takes, [For what *H*.]

But of her owne a spoile shee makes.

50 Both by] Close by *E, H*. shining] shinning *E*. 51 have]

see *E, H*. 52 Although not archt] Though not of gold *E, H*.

54 From that cheape Candle baudery] From open candle bawderie *E, H*. 55 full] same *E, H*. 57 Well then, on what Seas]

Well on what seas then *E, H*. 60 Barke] barks *E, H*. she]

they *E, H*. 61 Amidst] Middst *H*. 62 Wickes] Weekes *E, H*.

which] that *E, H*. 63 she erres] it erres *E, H*. 64 she

saves] yet saves *E, H*. 66 Us both . . . Wildernesse] Us both in

Campe and Wildernesse *E, H* [i'th *H*]. 70 No, no] Oh noe *E, H*.



74 bruised] banishd *W*      75 show] read *E, H.*      76 My locks  
 behung with frost and snow] Eternall daylight ore my head *E, H* [on  
 my *H*].      78 The cough, the] With cough and *E, H.*      79 Unto  
 an almost nothing] Into an heape of cinders *E, H* [a heape *H*].  
 82 Lame, and . . . those] And cold times unto those *E, H* [to those *H*].  
 84 My old leane . . . dry] With her leane lips shall kisse them dry  
*E, H.*      85 And so we'll sit] Then will we sitt *E, H.*      86 by  
 'th'] by the *H.*      88 Now *E, H omit.*      89 True Calenders, as  
 Pusses eare] True Kalender *E, H: E omits the rest of the line.*  
 90 Washt . . . is neare] Is for to know what chang is neare *E, H.*  
 92 gripings of] griping in *E, H.*      94 Iulus] Iullus *E.*      95 Julia's]  
 Mistris *E, H.*      96 And of her blush] Or such a blush *E, H.*  
 97 that flowre of mine] my Lilly fine *E, H.*      98 Enclos'd] En-  
 tomb'd *E, H.*      99 A Primrose] My Primrose *E, H.*      104 Which  
 crept . . . Sire] Which stole into each reverend Sire *E, H.*      105  
 When the . . . eyes] When the high Hellen her faire cheekes *E, H.*  
 126 Shot forth . . . Sorceries] Show'd to the Army of the Greekes *E, H.*  
 107 reare] rise *E, H.*      108 Mine] My *W.* Mine aged . . . chaire]  
 Blind though as midnight in mine eyes *E, H* [at midnight *H*].  
 110 as] and *E.*      111 fresh] young *E, H.*      cry] feele *E, H.*  
 112 No lust . . . poetry] New flames within the aged steele *E, H.*  
 113 man] now *H.*      114 things half] the times *E, H.*      116 Re-  
 peat] Sigh out *E:* Sigh at *H.*      1] wee *E, H.*      117 Thus ripe  
 with tears] And shed a teare *E, H.*      118 Iulus] Iullus *E.*      hairs]  
 haire *E, H.*      120 my sins] the sinnes *E, H, W.*      121 Then  
 next Ile] Then will I *E, H.*      125 Then] Next *E, H:* There *W.*  
 126 browner Ale] better beare *E, H.*      127 sweetly] neatly *E, H.*  
 128 Genius] Vesta *E, H.*      The variants in Stanza 17 are so remarkable  
 that it will serve our purpose best if the whole stanza, as it reads in  
 Egerton MS. 2725, is quoted:

Then the next health to friends of mine

In oysters and Burgundian wine,

Hind, Goderiske, Smith [Godderick *H.*]

And Nansagge, sonnes of clune and pith [Nansogg . . . of  
 Chine *H.*]

Such who know well

To board the Magicke bowle, and spill [to beare the magick  
 bowe, and spell *H.*]

All mighty blood; and can doe more [allmighty blood, that  
 canst *H.*]

Then Jove and Chaos them before. [Chaos did *H.*]

138 my Wickes] (my Weekes) *E, H.*

*E, H.*      141 As] As is *E, H, W.*

Wee're *W.*      150 for] from *H.*

The Coale much spent *E.*

140 yet full as] but yet as  
 144 W'are] We are *H:*  
 151 The cole once spent]  
 152 Farre] Much *E.*

edition of *Witts Recreations* under the title, *A Vow to Cupid*. The following variants occur: 1 Goddess] Cupid. 2 with] like. 3 I may but] that I may. 5 I will] I do.

UPON A DELAYING LADY (page 137). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *A Check to her delay*; no change in the text.

NOTHING NEW (page 139). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

LONG AND LAZIE (page 141). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*; here 'be long' is printed 'belong'.

UPON WRINKLES (page 143). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *To a stale Lady*. The first line reads as follows:

Thy wrinkles are no more, nor less.

GAIN AND GETTINGS (page 144). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, with the substitution of 'other' for 'others' in 1.

UPON DOLL (page 149). Reprinted, under the title *On Doll*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*; no change in the text.

UPON RASPE (page 154). Reprinted, under the title *On Raspe*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*; no change in the text.

UPON HIMSELFE (page 155). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On himself*. The following variant occurs: 5 Ile too work, or pray] Ile to work, or pray.

ANOTHER (page 155). Reprinted in *Witts Recreations* (1650), under the title *Love and Liberty*. The only change in the text is the substitution of 'yoke free' for 'yoke-free'.

UPON SKINNS (page 156). Reprinted, under the title *On Skinns*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*; no change in the text.

THE MAD MAIDS SONG (page 156). There is a MS. version of this song in Harleian MS. 6917, fol. 48, bearing the title, *A Songe*. The following variants occur: 2 morning] morrow. 4 Bedabled with] All dabbled in. 5 morning] morrow. Prim-rose] cowslip. 7 flowers] tears. 8 is laid] was layed. 15 th'ave] th'have. 17 know] hope. 22 do] doth. 23 reare] reares. 24 do] doth. 26 Cowslips] Balsome.

THE WILLOW GARLAND (page 161). This song, set to music by Henry Lawes, finds a place in the following music-books published by John Playford: (i) *Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues*, 1652; (ii) *Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues*, 1653; (iii) *Select Ayres and Dialogues*, Book I, 1659; (iv) *The Treasury of Musick*, 1669. The following variants, common to all the music-books, occur: 2 Perfum'd (last day)] Last day perfum'd. 4 by] of. 5 so] thus. 10 drest] omitted.

UPON CRAW (page 162). Reprinted in *Witts Recreations* (1650), under the title *On Craw*; no change in the text.

JACK AND JILL (page 163). Reprinted in *Witts Recreations* (1650), as *Jack and Jill*. No change in the text.

OBBERONS PALACE (page 165). Four MS. versions of this poem are found in the following MS. collections: Additional MS. 22603, fol. 59 (*A*), Additional MS. 25303, fol. 157 (*A*<sup>2</sup>), Rawlinson MS. F. poet. 160, fol. 167 (*R*), and Ashmole MS. 38, containing ll. 1-107, No. 118 (*Ash*).<sup>1</sup> The variants are: Oberons Palace] King Oberons Pallace *Ash*, *R*: King Oberons his Pallace *A*. 1-8 After the Feast . . . good night.] These verses are absent from all the MSS. 11 he'l go] he goes *A*<sup>2</sup>. 13 ha's] hath *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 17 peltish] pettish *A*. we'l know] well knowne *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 19 on. Thus] on thus *A*, *R*: one, thus *Ash*. 20 Sometimes] Sometime *A*, *Ash*. 22 shine] shines *Ash*. Snails; a way] snayles away *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *R*: snayles a way *Ash*. 23 Beat with] Beate by *A*. 25 and man] many *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 27 Spungie and swelling] Swellinge, and spungy *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 28 the finest] the grasse of *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*: the grosse of *R*. 29 Mildly disparkling] Soberly sparklinge *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*: Seemely sparkling *R*. 30 break from] breaking from *Ash*. the] th' *R*. Injeweld] eniweelld *A*: vnjewelld *Ash*. 31 those] the *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 33 this] his *A*. 34 and] or *A*<sup>2</sup>. 35 to a wilde] in a wild *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 36 here was] there was *R*: here were *A*, *Ash*. 37 Ceston] girdele *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 38 All with temptation doth bewitch] The eyes of all doth strayte bewitch *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 39 Aires move] ayre moves *A*. 41 lowe] plough *Ash*. empearl] in pearle *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 42 or] and *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*. 44 th'] y<sup>e</sup> *A*, *A*<sup>2</sup>. 45 cense] cause *Ash*. After 45 all MSS. have the following verses which are mostly deleted from the *Hesperides* text: they are quoted here from *A*:

And further of some ort of Peare

Apple or Pluffe is neatly layd,

(As if it was a tribute paid) [were *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*.]

By the round Urchin, some mixt wheate [nipe wheate *A*<sup>2</sup>.]

That which the Aunt did tast, not eate; [the which *A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*.]

Daffe nuts, soft Jewes eares, and some thin [Deafe Nutts *Ash*.]

Chippinge, the mice flicht from the Binne, [chippings *A*<sup>2</sup>.]

Of the gray farmer, and to these

The scraps of Lintells chitted, Pease

Dryed, hony-combs, Browne Achorne cupps

Out of the which he sometimes sups [sometime *R*.]

His hereby broth, and there close by [hearbey . . . and these  
*A*<sup>2</sup>, *Ash*, *R*.]

Are pucker'd Bullace, Canckers and dry

Kernells, and wither'd hawes: the rest

Are trinkets false from the Kites nest;

As Butter'd bred, the which the wild

Bird snatcht away from th' crying child, [from the child *A*<sup>2</sup>.]

<sup>1</sup> This version is found on pp. 101-2, 105. Lines 70-107 are repeated on p. 103 (with variants marked *Ash*<sup>2</sup>), and the poem is finished in a later hand (*Ash*<sup>3</sup>). The scribe turned over two leaves and then recopied when he found his mistake.

Blew pinnes, tagges, fescues, beades and thinges [Fescas *Ash.*]

Of higher price, as halfe-iet-ringes

Ribbons and then some silken shreakes [streaks *A<sup>2</sup>.*]

The Virgins lost at Barley-breakes,

Many a Purse-stringe, many a thred,

Of gold and sylver there is spread,

Many a Counter, many a Dye

Halfe rotten, and without an eye

Lyes here about, and as we guesse

Some bitts of thimbles seeme to dresse [seemes *R.*]

The brave cheape worke, and for to pave

The text is resumed at l. 54. 54 excellency] easy excellency *A, R* :

easye excellence *A<sup>2</sup>, Ash.* this] the *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 56 Are

neatly here] Serve here, both which *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* After 56 appears

the following couplet in all four MSS. :

With casters duckets which poore they [Castors Doucetts *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash.*]

Bite of themselves to scape away.

57 With brownest . . . Gum] Brown toadstones, ferrets eyes, the

gumme *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 60 Wise omitted in *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.*

here] have *A<sup>2</sup>.* 62 the elves] those elves *Ash.* 64 shie

Virgin] shy Mayden *A<sup>2</sup> :* sly mayden *A, Ash, R.* 65 where

within] and within *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 67 Snake] snakes *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.*

68 eyes] the eyes *Ash.* 70 Those silver-pence . . . tongue] Those

Punyes are that cut the tounge *A, R* : those peñyes are that cutts the

tongue *A<sup>2</sup> :* Those Puisneis are that cutt the Tongue *Ash* [Puisneirs

that *Ash<sup>2</sup>.* 71 neatly] choycely *A, A<sup>2</sup>, R* : Richlye *Ash.* 73

silv'rie fish] sylver Roach *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* Kitling's] Kittling *Ash<sup>2</sup>.*

75 for] to *A<sup>2</sup>.* 76 glaring] glassing *Ash.* bold-fact] bolde face

*Ash* [bolde fac'd *Ash<sup>2</sup>.* 77 Or] Nor *A<sup>2</sup>, Ash* : Noe *A, R.*

78 roome] Cave *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 79 make reflected] gett reflected

*A<sup>2</sup> :* get reflection *A, Ash, R.* 82 Taper-light] Candlemas *A,*

*A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 84 Moon-tann'd] Moone-tane *A.* as] and *A, Ash, R.*

85 tender as] as tender as *A.* 87 Rear'd] Rays'd *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.*

88 bubbles] bubler *A, R.* seem'd] seeme *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* obedient]

Conuenient *Ash.* 91 face] head *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 93 luckie] whiter

*A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 94 And] but *Ash.* 96 carded] lockes of *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash* :

Lucks of *A<sup>2</sup>, R.* 97 Sponge-like] spungie and *A, A<sup>2</sup>, R* : spungie

*Ash.* 98 seem'd] seemes *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* comply] imply *A, Ash, R.*

99 the] her *Ash.* 101 Spinners] Spinsters *A, Ash, R* : spinters *A<sup>2</sup>.*

104 tackling] backlinge *A.* 106 those] the *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 107

Broke at the Losse of] We call the Fyles of *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 108

these pure] these soft *A, A<sup>2</sup> :* those soft *Ash<sup>3</sup>, R.* 109 Dropt]

Which *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash<sup>3</sup>, R.* 110 Or . . . they] And writhing brides are

shed when they *A<sup>2</sup>, Ash<sup>3</sup>, R* [writing *R*] : And waytinge Brides are

shed, when they *A.* 112 has] hath *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash, R.* 114 The

which] Which *Ash<sup>3</sup>.* to excite] for to accite *Ash<sup>3</sup>.* 115 unconquer'd]

unconquered *A<sup>2</sup>.* 121 flax] yarne *A, A<sup>2</sup>, Ash<sup>3</sup>, R.*

TO OENONE (page 168). Reprinted in the 1663 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *The Farewell to Love, and to his Mistressse*. The following variants occur: 5 or pitt[y] and pity. 8 give] send 9 Covet] Court. but if] or if.

THE PARTING VERSE, OR CHARGE TO HIS SUPPOSED WIFE (page 174). In addition to the *Hesperides* text there are the following MS. versions: Additional MS. 22603, fol. 41 (*A*), Ashmole MS. 38, No. 111 (*Ash*), and Rawlinson MS. F. 160, fol. 47 *b* (*R*). The variants from the *Hesperides* text are as follows: The Parting Verse . . . travelled] M<sup>r</sup> Herickes Charge to his Wife *A*: M<sup>r</sup> Hericke, his charge to his wife *Ash*: *R*: Herrick: His charge unto his wife *R*. 1 Go hence, and with] Goe and with *A*, *R*: Goe: and with *Ash*. 3 beest] bee *Ash*. kind, soft] soft, kind *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 4 thousands with a] wooers by the *Ash*: wooers by thy *A*, *R*. 6 to me] to thee *Ash*. 8 let] by *R*. In *A*, *Ash*, and *R*, there is a change in the order of the lines after line 10. Immediately after that line come lines 17–28, which, in their turn, are followed by lines 11–16, the last two lines undergoing considerable change (see *infra*). 11 immured] injured *A*. 12 and in] or in *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 13 walke] well *R*. 14 Stand for my] Keepe, 'gainst my *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 15–16 And think . . . meet]

And thinke each man thou seest doth doome

Thy thoughts to say, I backe am come *A*, *Ash*, *R*.

18 Feature] beauty *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 21 'tave] 't have *Ash*: th'ave *A*: they' have *R*. 22 it neither sees or] yet neither sees nor *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 24 Are the . . . itch] As Emblemes will express y<sup>e</sup> itch *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 25 thy] the *A*, *R*. 27–8 For that . . . a million] These two verses read as follows in *A*, *Ash*, and *R*:

For that once lost, thou needst must fall [needs *Ash*, *R*.]

To one, then prostitute to all.

29 But if they] Let them *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 34 art] beest *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 35 so] still *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 36 Those] These *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 37 Let them . . . faire] Let them call thee wondrous fayre *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 38 The Pearle of Princes] Crowne of women *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 39 so thou art] thou art so *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 41 this their Flatt'rie do's] their flatterie doth *A*: theis flatterers doth *Ash*: their flatteries doe *R*. 42 pleasures] pleasur'd *A*. 44 Or] Nor *A*, *Ash*, *R*. the] our *inserted above the line in a later hand in Ash*. 45 do's] doth *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 46 gentle] vertuous *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 47 thee *omitted in Ash*. 49 And *omitted in A*, *Ash*, *R*. 51 thou *omitted in A*, *Ash*, *R*. that] thy *Ash*. 52 shalt find] find'st *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 53 yet *omitted in A*, *Ash*, *R*. 54 will] must *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 55 And wildly force] 'Gainst thee, and force *A*, *Ash*, *R*. passage] passing *R*. 58 Syracusan] Syracusan *A*. Cyane] Cyone *A*, *Ash*: Cynoë *R*. 59 Medullina] Medullino *A*. 60 these] those *A*. had] knew *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 62 Here *omitted in A*, *Ash*, *R*. 64 That makes] Creates *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 66 Triumph] Glory, *A*, *Ash*, *R*.

a omitted in *Ash*. 69 Take this compression] Take my last signett  
*Ash*: Take this my last signet *A*: Take this my signet *R*. 74 my]  
 thy *R*. 78 before I come again] before I turne againe *A*: ere  
 I returne againe *R*, *Ash*. 79 As one triumphant] In my full  
 triumph *A*, *Ash*, *R*. 80 all faith of] the height of *A*, *Ash*: the  
 heighth of *R*. Woman-kind] women kind *A*. 82 Had'st]  
 Hast *A*, *Ash*.

In addition to the above MS. versions of this poem, Grosart notices yet another, the Kingsborough-Hazelwood MS., in the possession of W. F. Cozens, Esq. I have not seen this, but it is clear from Grosart's collation (see Memorial-Introduction to Grosart's edition of Herrick, pp. cliv-clvi) that it follows closely that of the Ashmole, Additional, and Rawlinson MSS. Comparing it with the first of these, the following variants are to be noticed: 10 things *for* that. 24 emblems which express the itch *for* emblems will express that itch. 39 woeman *for* women. 69 Take my last regret *for* Take my last signett. 78 Sharp-horn'd *for* Lean-horn'd.

CHANGE GIVES CONTENT (page 191). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *Change*: no alteration in the text.

TO ELECTRA (page 195). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *To Julia*; no change in the text.

UPON UMBER (page 205). Reprinted, under the title *On UMBER*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*; no change in the text.

THE APPARITION OF HIS MISTRESSE (p. 205). There is another version of this poem in an anthology of verse published by John Benson in 1640, and entitled, *Poems: written by Wil. Shakespeare Gent.* The variants are as follows: The Apparition of . . .] His Mistris Shade. 1 with silv'rie] of silver. 3 in the Meads] on the bankes. 8 Storax] Spicknard. from the] through the. 9 wealthy] fruitfull. 10 Of fragrant . . . Peares] Of mellow Apples, ripened Plumbs and Peares. 17 naked Younglings, handsome Striplings] handsome striplings, naked younglings. 18 Virgins] Virgin. 20 Commixt . . . crown'd] So soone as each his dangling locks hath crown'd. After 20 comes the following couplet in the 1640 edition:

With Rosie Chaplets, Lillies, Pansies red,  
 Soft Saffron Circles to perfume the head.

23 too unto] to. 24 our] their. 25 thou shalt] shalt thou.  
 29-30 About whose throne . . . of his tongue] For this couplet the 1640 edition inserts the following:

Vnto the Prince of Shades, whom once his Pen  
 Entituled the Greecian Prince of men.

31 and that done] thereupon. 33 bowles] Cups. 36 shew  
 him truly] render him true. 37 shall] will. 38 rage] laugh.

and dance] both rage. 40 sits] stands. 42 eye] eyes.  
 46 jarres] Iarre. t'engage] to enrage. 48 a spacious Theater]  
 an Amphitheater. 49 Among which glories] Amongst which  
 Synod. 50 Ivie] joy: this is probably a misprint for 'jvy' or 'ivy',  
 Two recite] weele have to recite. 51 *Beumont and Fletcher*]  
*Shakespeare and Beaumont*. all eares] the Spheares. 52-3 Lis-  
 ten, while . . . for thee] The 1640 edition reads thus:

Listen, while they call backe the former yeare,  
 To teach the truth of Scenes, and more for thee,

54 to know] brave soule. 56 capacious] illustrious. 57 now  
 is plac't] shall be plac'd. 59-61 To be in that Orbe crown'd . . .  
 I heare the Cock] The 1640 edition reads as follows:

To be of that high Hyrarchy, where none  
 But brave soules take illumination:  
 Immediaty from heaven, but harke the Cocke

62 proclaime] proclaimes. 63 see] feele. 64 from] through.

THE PRIMROSE (page 208). There exist, in addition to the *Hesperides* text, printed versions of this song in the following publications: (i) *Poems: by Wil. Shakespeare Gent*, 1640 (S); (ii) *Poems by Thomas Carew*, 1640 (C); (iii) *Ayres and Dialogues for one, two and three Voyces, by Henry Lawes*, 1653 (L); (iv) Playford's *Select Ayres and Dialogues*, Book I, 1659 (P); (v) Playford's *The Treasury of Musick*, 1669 (P<sup>2</sup>). The following variants occur: 2 This sweet Infanta of the yeere] This firstling of the Infant year C, L, P, P<sup>2</sup>: This firstling of the Winter yeere S. 4 thus] all S, C, L, P, P<sup>2</sup>. 5 I will whisper] I straight will whisper S: I straight whisper C: I must whisper L, P, P<sup>2</sup>. 6 mixt] wash'd S, C, L, P, P<sup>2</sup>. 7 do's] doth S, L, P, P<sup>2</sup>: does C. 8 So yellow-green] So yellow, Greene S: All yellow, green L, P, P<sup>2</sup>. 10 And bending, (yet it doth not break)] And yeelding each way yet not break, S. 11 will answer] must tell you S, C, L, P, P<sup>2</sup>. 12 fainting hopes] doubts and fears S, C, L, P, P<sup>2</sup>.

LITTLE AND LOUD (page 212). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, with the substitution of 'Womens' for 'Womans' in l. 1.

TO THE MAIDS TO WALLE ABROAD (page 215). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *Abroad with the Maids*. In l. 14 the reading is 'for', not 'from' (as some copies of 1648 read).

UPON LUNGS (page 223). Reprinted, under the title *On Lungs*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, with the substitution of 'sits' for 'sets', 'doth' for 'do's', and 'his meat' for 'the meate'.

UPON A CHILD (page 224). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On a Child*; no change in the text.

UPON AN OLD MAN A RESIDENCIARIE (page 226). Reprinted in

the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On an old Man a Residencyary*. The only change in the text is the substitution of 'you' for 'ye' in l. 1.

UPON COB (page 226). Reprinted, under the title *On Cob*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

UPON LUCIE (page 226). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Betty*. 'Betty' is substituted for 'Lucie' in l. 1.

UPON SKOLES (page 226). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, with the substitution of 'and blast' for 'one blast' in l. 3.

AMBITION (page 229). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

UPON ZELOT (page 232). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Zelot*, and with the substitution of 'yet' for 'ye' in l. 1.

UPON CRAB (page 232). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Crab*; no change in the text.

DENIALL IN WOMEN NO DISHEARTNING TO MEN (page 235). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Womens denial*, with the substitution of 'and take' for 'to take' in l. 2.

ADVERSITY (page 235). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

UPON TUCK (page 238). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Tuck*, and with the substitution of 'therewith' for 'wherewith' in l. 2.

ADVERSITY (page 239). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

UPON TRIGG (page 240). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Trigg*. No change in the text.

POSSESSIONS (page 241). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

CHARON AND PHYLOMEL (page 248). In addition to the *Hesperides* text of this poem, there is a MS. version in Rawlinson MS. poet. F. 65, fol. 32, and printed versions occur in the following music-books published by John Playford, where the dialogue is set to music by Henry Lawes: (i) *Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues* (1652); (ii) *Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues* (1653); (iii) *Select Ayres and Dialogues*, Book I, 1659; (iv) *The Musical Companion* (1667); (v) *The Treasury of Musick* (1669). The following variants occur (*R* = Rawlinson MS.; *P* = Playford's music-book): 2 By tears] With tears *P, R.* 4 Say] Speak *R.* 5 sound] voice *R.* yet can see] yet I see *P: doe* I see *R.* 6 where] what *R.* 7 bird] shade *P, R.* 8 warbling



note] mournful note *R*: mournful voyce *P*. 9 nor fish or fowles]  
 nor fish nor fowle *P*: no fish nor foul *R*. 10 Beasts] beast *P*. but  
 only] only *R*. 11 witching] warbling *P*, *R*. 12 me thus  
 hoist] me hoyse my *P*: me hoist up *R*. 13 returne] be gone *R*.  
 15 she's now] he's now *R*. 16 Who] that *P*, *R*. I'll follow]  
 I'de follow *R*: I follow *P*. her] him *R*. 17 And is that all] And  
 that's all *R*. By love] For love *P*, *R*. 18 pray] praise *R*. few]  
 no *P*, *R*. pay] pays *R*. 19 vows] sighs *P*, *R*. 20 mending  
 sails . . . Oares] patching saile or mending boat or oars *P*: patching  
 sayles or mending boats or oars *R*. 22. with] in *P*, *R*. 24  
 slothful omitted in *R*. o'er] through. 25-6 Thou and I'll sing . . .  
 my ferry] In *R* the two lines are arranged and expanded thus:

Thou and I'll sing, thou and I'll sing,  
 To make those dull shades merry;  
 Who els with tears  
 Would doubtless drowne our wherry

A boat, A boat, hast to the ferry  
 For we goe over to be merry,  
 To laugh and quaff and drink old sherry.

26 wo'd] will *P*. In the Rawlinson MS. there comes at the close of the poem a verse dialogue beginning:

Charon! O Charon! the wafter of all soules to bliss or bain!  
 Who calls the ferryman of Hell?

Grosart regarded it as a continuation of Herrick's poem, and it has been suggested that it is an imitation of it. But Mr. Simpson points out that it is the second song in Act IV, Scene I of Fletcher's play, *The Mad Lover*, first printed in the 1647 Folio of Beaumont and Fletcher.

MAIDS NAY'S ARE NOTHING (page 249). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *Maids Nay's*; no change in the text.

ANOTHER UPON HER WEEPING (page 251). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Julias Weeping*; no change in the text.

NO PAINES, NO GAINES (page 253). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

THE WAKE (page 255). Printed in *Witts Recreations*, 1650, under the title *Alvar and Anthea*. The only change in the text is the substitution of 'Cream' for 'Creams' in l. 3.

A HYMNE TO BACCHUS (page 259). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, where it is, in accordance with the rhyme, divided up into stanzas of three (or four) verses. The following variants occur:  
 1 Iacchus] Bacchus. 13 doe] doth. 16 brave,] brave.  
 24 language] a Language.

ANGER (page 260). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

VERSES (page 264). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

UPON BICE (page 265). Reprinted, under the title *On Bice*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*; no change in the text.

UPON TRENCHERMAN (page 265). Reprinted, under the title *On Trencherman*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*; no change in the text.

KISSES (page 265). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

UPON PUNCHIN (page 273). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Punchin*; no change in the text.

UPON A MAIDE (page 274). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On a Maid*. In l. 1 the word 'of' is omitted.

BEAUTY (page 274). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

WRITING (page 275). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

SATISFACTION FOR SUFFERINGS (page 276). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *Satisfaction*; no change in the text.

ANOTHER [ON LOVE] (page 281). Reprinted, under the title *On Love*, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, with the substitution of *dread* for *dead* in l. 1.

THE SHOWRE OF BLOSSOMES (page 283). The last two lines of this poem are reprinted separately in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *Sharpe Sauce*.

UPON LULLS (page 284). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Lulls*; no change in the text.

TRUTH (page 287). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

UPON BEN. JOHNSON (page 289). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Ben: Johnson*. No change in the text.

AN HYMNE TO LOVE (page 296). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

LEVEN (page 298). Reprinted, without change, in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*.

UPON BOREMAN (page 315). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Boreman*; no change in the text.

ANOTHER ON LOVE (page 327). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Love*; no change in the text.

UPON GUT (page 327). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Gut*; no change in the text.

UPON RUMPE (page 331). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *On Rumpe*, and with the substitution of 'Turn spit' for 'Turne-broach'.

SAUCE FOR SORROWES (page 333). Reprinted in 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, with the substitution of 'sufferings' for 'suffering'.

THE ENDE OF HIS WORKE (page 334). Reprinted in the 1650 edition of *Witts Recreations*, under the title *Of this Booke*; no change in the text.

THE DESCRIPCÓN OF A WOMAN (page 404). The Rawlinson MS. is inconsistent in the use of *u* and *v* in the middle of a word and in the use of capitals at the beginning of the line; it is almost entirely free from punctuation. This defect has been sparingly supplied in accordance with seventeenth-century principles: stops have been inserted after the following words:—4 tramaletts, 6 maiestye, 8 vine, 10 canopies, 13 paire, 14 rose, 16 grow, 18 mingled, 20 Cherriletts, 22 -lipt, 24 lawne, 28 Frankinsense, 29 small, 30 wall, 32 Carcanett, 34 prerogatiue, 38 part, meete, kisse, 39 eares, 42 Jemme, 46 wonder, 48 Ivorye, 50 muscadine, 52 sitt, 54 snowe, 55 thats, 56 Queene, 58 milke, 60 snowe, 64 skill, 66 permanent, 68 feilds, 70 Hesperides, 71 Heres, 74 blisse, 76 rose, 80 christalline, 84 cloudes, 86 motion, 88 pride, 90 withall, 92 cleire, 94 Cinnamon, 98 coloured, 100 Lute, vyall, Virginall, 101 excell, 104 Vnicorne, 108 melody, 112 springs: the MS. reads 'Orells' 63, and 'they they' 93.

In addition to the Rawlinson MS. copy of this poem, there are three other early versions of it: MS. versions in Ashmole MS. 38, No. 109 (*Ash*), and Harleian MS. 6057, fol. 42 (*H*), and the printed version in *Witts Recreations* (*W. R.*), published in 1645. The variants are as follows: The Descripcón of a Woman] A description of a woman *H*: The Description of Women *W. R.* 2 Seemes] Shews *W. R.*: blesses] dresses *W. R.* 3 vnto *om.* *Ash, W. R.* when] when with pearle *Ash, W. R.* 4 tramaletts] Corronetts *H.* 6 Bares] Bears *Ash, W. R.* 10 faire omitted in *H.* 14 a] the *H.* 15-16 show . . . grow] shown . . . grown *W. R.* 17 mixed] mixeth *H.* 18 seeme] lye *Ash.* 19 Ther] their *H.* 20 bashfull *Ash, W. R.* 23 meet] neat *W. R.* 24 shew] selues *Ash.* 26 an] a *Ash.* 27 that] which *H.* 30 Stands] Stants *Ash.* 31 the] her *H, Ash.* 32 pearle] pearles *H.* Carcanett] Cabinett *Ash, W. R.* 33-7 with . . . chinne *om. H.* 34 plumpe, white] white, plump *W. R.* 35 faire] white *Ash.* 36 blessed] fairest *W. R.* 40 rich] which *W. R.* 41 by] bee *Ash.* 43 this] the *H, W. R.* 47-50 *om. W. R.* 47 Veynes] veyne *H.* 49 a] this *Ash.* 50 of] lyke *Ash.* 52 Beares] Beare *Ash.* 56 mother] mothers *H.* 57 Fingring the *Ash*: But when their *H*: a lacuna in *R.* sleued] sleued *Ash.* 57-8 *om. W. R.* 60 in *om. H.* Riphean] Riphdan *H.*

63 on that] in that *Ash.* 63-76 *om. W. R.* 64 Hath] had *H.*  
 promise] primrose *Ash.* 66 peereles pretious] pretious pearly *Ash.*  
 67 direction yeilds] directions yeild *H.* 69 by] of *H.* 70 this]  
 the *Ash.* 71 far exceeds] doth excede *Ash.* 72 loue] loues *H.*  
 76 sweet sweet] sweete sweetes *H.* 77 me] for *H.* 78 like  
 twoe] like to *Ash: vnto H.* 79-84 *om. W. R.* 80 smooth]  
 pure *Ash.* 82 moste *H:* sweet- *Ash: om. R, W. R.* 84 Its]  
 Itt *Ash.* 86 overwell grac'd] ever well grac'd *H, Ash: ever well*  
 'greed *W. R.* 88 *om. in H.* 89 beawtious] comely *W. R.* 90  
 legg and foote] leggs and feet *Ash.* 92 pounde] powred *Ash.*  
 95 lovely] lowly *Ash.* 97 seem] seem'd *H.* 98 ryne]  
 Rin'de *Ash: rinde H: vein'd W. R.: 'rynde', in the sense of skin,*  
 seems to be the true reading. 99 hands] hand *H.* 103-4 *om.*  
*W. R.* 106 Meets . . . maks] Meete . . . make *Ash, W. R.* a] an  
*Ash.* 109-12 *om. W. R.* 110 work] life *Ash.* 112  
 Whence] Wheare *Ash.* thy *om. Ash.* 'Finis Robt. Herick' ends  
 the poem in *Ash*, the initials 'R. W.' in *H.*

MR. HERICKE HIS DAUGHTER'S DOWRYE (page 407). Initial capitals have been supplied consistently, and punctuation-marks after the following words: 9 lande, 11 Chance, 12 Inheritance, 14 tenement, 15 praise, 17 rust, 18 dust, 24 dye, 28 free, 36 Adulteryes, 38 hartes, 39 theis, 42 Jelousie, 46 Frankensence, 52 hand, 56 Beane, 59 sea, 62 Hayre, 64 Lybertye, 68 Vine, 71 boyles, 72 recoyles, 74 lymm, 76 owne, 80 painte, 88 floode, 90 brauerye, 94 *Marchandize*, 96 *Vrbamitie*, 100 *Cardinall*, 104 grownd, 106 till: in 41 MS. reads 'ner'e', in 56-7 has misplaced brackets ('As is . . . stroake').

MR. ROBERT HERICKE HIS FARWELL VNTO POETRIE (page 410). Punctuation has been supplied in the text of the Ashmole MS. after the following words: 7 Mother, 10 keyes, 22 God, 32 Good, 36 Mould, 38 noe, 46 Tongue, 54 goe, 56 ritch, 58 ends, 65 mourne, 66 returne, 68 hell, 70 View, 72 Banishment, 74 *Attica*, 78 Eyes, 82 eare, 84 Helicon, 91 froggs, 102 Honor: in 24 the bracket has been supplied before 'As', in 34 a bracket deleted after 'Come', and in 35 the MS. reads 'æquall, manye'.

In addition to the copy in the Ashmole MS. there are versions in Rawlinson MS. F. poet. 160, fol. 46 (*R*), and Additional MS. 22603, fol. 30 *b* (*A*). The variants are as follows: Mr. Robert Hericke his farwell vnto Poetrie] *R: Herricks Farewell to Poesye R; Herickes Farewell to Poetrie A.* 1 I haue behelde] Euen as yow see *R.* 2 stolen] stolne *A, R.* 5 that each] the Earth *A.* 6 Healthes] Health *A, R.* 10 some sleepe] the parting *R: the sleepinge A.* 12 yet forc't they are] and yet are forc'd *A.* 14 those] theis *R.* 17 tell] till *A, R.* 18 wear] were *A, R.* 19 sleepe] sleepe *A, R.* 21 odd *A, R: ode Ash.* 22 wyne] Nyne *A, R; the true reading: cf. Horace, Odes, III. xix. 11-5. makes] made A, R. with God] of Gods A.* 25 twirl'd] turnd *A.* 27 Thus] Those *A.*

29 who did'st giue] who doest giue *A*: which do'st giue *R*. 32  
 White] While *Ash*, *A*, *R*. 39 those] theis *R*. 40 fames]  
 fame *A* 41 Ouid, Maro] Maro, Ouid *R*. 43 Helde] Hold  
*R*, *A* there *Ash*: their *R*, *A*. 46 or trumpe] a trumpe *R*, *A*.  
 48 of my] to my *R*, *A*. 50 sublim'd] sublime *R*, *A*. 51-2 tis  
 not Need . . . Mankinde *om. A*. 54 I've] I've *A*, *R*. chardges]  
 charge *A*. Off] Of *A*, *R*. 58 function] functions *R*, *A*.  
 59 Guesse] Ghesse *A*: Kisse *Hazlitt*. 60 that lye drawne] which  
 lye drawne *R*: which lynes drawne *A*. 61 in picture] and picture  
*R*, *A*. noe otherwise] no' otherwise *R*. 63 rackt] wrac't *R*.  
 65 whilst] while *R*. 69 loues] loue *A*. 70 myne] my *R*.  
 74 Attica] Africa *A*. 80 varnish (only)] only varnish *R*, *A*.  
 82 thyne] thy *A*. 85 that] the *A*. 93 loathsom'st *R*.  
 shapps] shape *R*. 98 must] doe *A*. 99 rare] deare *A*.  
 100 a hand-mayde] an handmaid *R*, *A*. 102 Though as]  
 Though *A*.

A CHARROLL P<sup>r</sup>SENTED TO D<sup>r</sup> WILLIAMS (page 413). Punctuation has been supplied after the following words: 8 day, 9 decay, 13 Moone, 19 light, 26 Cynamon, 27 Smyle.

HIS MISTRIS TO HIM AT HIS FARWELL (page 414). Punctuation has been supplied in the text of Add. MS. 11811 after the following words: —5 teares, 8 neuer, 10 ayre, 15 it. There is also a version in Harleian MS. 6918, fol. 23 *b*, with the following variants: 1 Ile not] I not. 3 thy] your. 4 can seale it] could seale to. 5 Take then] Clame then a. 8, 12 thy] your. 15 and] as.

THE NEW CHARON (page 416). There is another rendering of this poem, entitled *A Dialogue: Charon and Eucosmia*, in Playford's *Select Muscicall Ayres and Dialogues, For one and two Voyces, to sing to the Theorbo, Lute, or Basse Violl*, ii. 14 (1652). The music was by Henry Lawes. The following variants occur: 3 overwhelm'd] or'e whelm'd. 5 who am in deep Distress] a Virgin in distresse. 7 I will be gentle] I'd be as gentle. 8 Elizean] Elizium. 9 Speak] Tell. 9 One, once that] A Mayd that. 13 He was an Hastings] Hastings, Hastings, was his name. 15 my Love, my Joy] my joy, my love. 18 For Humane Joy] To humane joyes. 22 That makes] Which makes. thus] here. 23 let me] I would. 24 waftage] wafting. 27 stream] streams. 35 known] know. 37 We sail along] We sayl from hence.

VPOA A CHERRYSTONE SENT TO THE TIP OF THE LADY JEMMONIA WALGRAVES EARE (page 417). Attention was first directed to this and the other MSS. of this poem by Dr. Floris Delattre, who printed the poem in the Appendix to his *Robert Herrick*. Punctuation has been supplied in the text of Rawlinson MS. Poet. 160 after the following words: 2 eare, 4 Merchandize, 5 mistery, 8 yow, 12 dye, 18 are, 21 colour, blood, 22 food, 24 bone, 30 one, 36 smile, none, 38 this, soe, 43 spade, 44 layd, 56 discerne. In addition to the Rawlinson MS. copy of this poem, there are versions of it in Additional MS.

30982, fol. 66 (*A*), Sloane MS. 1446, fol. 62 *b* (*S*), Sloane MS. 1792, fol. 20 (*S*<sup>2</sup>). The variants are as follows: Upon a Cherrystone sent . . . ] on a cherry stone haveing a Deaths head one y<sup>e</sup> one side & a Gentlewoman on y<sup>e</sup> other side *A*: On a cherry stone sent to weare in his M<sup>rs</sup> eare, a deaths head on the one side & her face on the other *S*; A cherry stone sent to weare in his M<sup>rs</sup> eare a deaths head on one side & her owne face on y<sup>e</sup> other *S*<sup>2</sup>. 2 on] in *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. your] y<sup>e</sup> *A*. 3 Tis not Jewell . . . prize] Tis noe Jewell for the price *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 4 respect] regard *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 5 But deepe . . . stone] For the Morrall on't alone *S*. 6 estimation] an estimation *A*. 7 Take] reade *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. in a veiwe] in veiw *A*. th'Epitomè] the Epitome *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 10 theis] those *S*. 11 incarvem<sup>ts</sup>] carved mesures *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 12 yow] wee *A*. 13 Read] Kisse *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 14 Comends] commend *A*: Convey *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 17 may] must *A*. 18 that] what *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 19 time] times *A*. this] the *S*. 24 the beawty, bone] a beauty, bone *A*: the beautie stone *S*: the Beauty bone *S*<sup>2</sup>. 25-6 And that . . . i' th' aire *om. S*. 26 ever . . . aire *om S*<sup>2</sup>. i'th'] in the *A*. 29 Faile] fade *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. to be] for to be *A*. 30 ever] ere *A*. such a one] such an one *A*. 31 And] Then *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 32 leane] bare *A*. sensuring] the censuring *A*. 33 Sextons] Sexton *A*, *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. swaere] swaeres *A*. 34 Here] that heer *S*. Jemmonias] Jeminias *A*: Gemmenayath's *S*<sup>2</sup>; all yo<sup>r</sup> *S*. titles were] title are *S*. 35 rag'd escutcheon] raged escutcheon showne *A*: ragged Scutchion showne *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 36 beleive] beeleev't *S*. 37 there thought] their height *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>: theire leight *A*. may] will *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 39 th'] the *A*. 40 (faire mistress) of yo<sup>r</sup> youth] faire M<sup>rs</sup> of the youth *A*. 41 with it still] still with it *A*. 42 Evensong] Eivening songe *A*, *S*. 43 Pickaxe] Pike, axe *A*. to the] and the *S*. 46 beauty] faire beautie *S*. 47 though *A*, *S*: through *R*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. his] this *S*. hung] hang *A*. i'th'] in the *A*. 48 Doth not to the sight] and doth not in the sight *A*: doth not so to the sight *S*. 49 warning] morming *A*: marning *S*<sup>2</sup>. hees] ther's *S*: there's *S*<sup>2</sup>. 50 Know to th' hearing as] knowne in the hearing as in *A*: knowne i'th'e hearinge, and *S*: Know i' th' hearing as *S*<sup>2</sup>. 51 Place] Placed *A*. this mirror whose briske hue] his mirrou to the veiw *A*: the mirror of this vieu *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. The line omitted after l. 51 reads as follow in *S* and *S*<sup>2</sup>:

To those virgins, whose briske heu

*A* substitutes 'Of' for 'To' and 'brisky' for 'briske'. 53 Of lines and color<sup>ts</sup>] Whose limbs and coulour *A*: Of limbs and Colours *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. 54 This] the *A*: that *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. Greeke hath] Greeks have *A*, *S*: Greek have *S*<sup>2</sup>. 55-8 *om. A*. 55 Let them read . . . learne] Lett them then, o lett them learne *S*: Let them learne *S*<sup>2</sup>. 56 to discerne] do discerne *S*<sup>2</sup>. 58 Turned] Turnes *S*, *S*<sup>2</sup>. *S* bears the signature 'Rog: Hericke'.

## READINGS OF THE FIRTH MANUSCRIPT

This MS. was not known to the Editor when the Critical Appendix was drawn up: Professor Firth has since lent it for collation. It is a commonplace-book dedicated in a prefatory poem 'To y<sup>e</sup> Incomparably vertuous Lady the Lady Harflette.' It includes six poems of Herrick.

HIS AGE, DEDICATED TO . . . POSTHUMUS (page 132). Pp. 7-13. No title. The text agrees in the main with that of Harleian MS. 6918, with which it is here collated.

3 Nor prayer or. 7 decline *om.* 10 nor. 15 while. 17 We haue seene the best past-times. 20 they. 28 Thus hath. 36 perished. 43 Bayæ (*altered from an original Baïæ*). 48 For *om.* Apollo's Lampries. *Cancelled stanzas after 48*: 2 pleasant, 3 Noe, 5 gull, 7 guilthead, 8 deare Rate. 61 Amidst. 64 it Saues. 77 Whom with. 78 The cough, and. 79 an heape. 82 cold lines. 85 Thus will we. 86 By th'. and slit *om.* 89 kallen-dars. 90 what chance. 92 gripinge of. 94 Julus to singe me. 99 A Primerose. 105 When as Helene. 108 as. 113 crazy more. 114 the lines. 116 Sighe out. 117 And w<sup>th</sup> a teare. 118 twistinge of my Julus hayre. *Variant stanza after 128*: 1 Then next the health, 3-4 Hind, Nansogge, Smith, | And Goodrick, 8 or Chaos him before. 137 To these. 139 a cherry. 144 W'are. 151 The fire out, weele. 152 night-bewearied.

THE WELCOME TO SACK (page 77). Pp. 14-19. Title: 'Mr Hearick his welcome to Sack.' The text agrees in the main with the printed text, with which it is here collated, but it has the additional lines of the MSS.

10 of Joue. 11 Outstares . . . y<sup>e</sup> gleames. 12 Dash forth . . . Middayes. 16 To th' sea-scourg'd. 17 Which he salutes w<sup>th</sup> Joy, . . . display. 18 smoakinge. 23 Or was it to this End thou wend'st. 24 more by thy absence. 25-6 *As in R.* 27 those cloudy lookes the. 29 *Expanded as in A<sup>2</sup>, R<sup>2</sup>.* 33 Wilt. 35 Tell me *om.* 36 dyed with. 40 Or quench't my lust vppon. 43 mine. on thee *om.* 47 dares sweare, y<sup>e</sup> Iles. *After 48*:

Thou art my life, my leauen, Salt to all;

My best of daintyes, nauell Principall.

Fire to all my functions, giu'st me blood

T' haue Spirit, and marrow, and what else is good.

49 me actiue, aery. 51 And mak'st me winged, as y<sup>e</sup> nimble. 58 Vnion. 59 who wert. 63 of thy Nectar; Hee, euen hee. 65 Or had. brave *om.* 66 Thespian. 67 thy flaminge blood. 68 Had ne're. 69 heat, & lust. 70 & weele. 75 hight visage. 78 an. 79 Till each part's full. 84 all mine actions. 85 shall haue Fate. 86 Time

when. 89 let my verses. 90 Hast to a sudden change. 91 I  
disa (*sic*)<sup>1</sup>.

HIS FARE-WELL TO SACK (page 45). Pp. 18-19. Title :  
'Mr Hearick his farwell to Sacke.' An imperfect version, showing  
some agreement with Rawlinson MS. Poet. 160. Collated with the  
printed text.

1 thing *om* (*lacuna in MS*). 3 freind & wife. 4 the body.  
8 Sweete Speech, sweete. 9 thousand more. 10 so deare. 12  
purer shrine. 16 Foresheew. 17 feirce flame. her pride. 18 her.  
peircinge. 19 Tis thou, thou aboue Nectar, O sweete Soule.  
22 deepe despaire. 23 Thou aboue. 25 to awake. 27 The  
Frantick. strikinge. 28 Their Soules. 32 thy mighty Flame.  
35 sacred layes. 36 make. 37 do we. 38 eyes of adora-  
tion. 39 When. & forc'd now. 40 wished beautyes. 43  
hath forg'd. 45-54 *omitted*.

OBERONS FEAST (page 119). Pp. 23-5. Title : 'Oberon his  
Banquet.' The text agrees with the MS. group, and is here collated  
with *A*.

1 mushrumpe. 3 purky. 4 sandy. 13-18 *are found in this  
MS*. 13 y<sup>e</sup> while. was seru'd. 16 His fires y<sup>e</sup> pitteringe grasse-  
hopper. 24 Kittlinge. 31 (*added lines*) Of a dride Caker, with  
y<sup>e</sup> lagge. 38-9 drye. | Hipps, with y<sup>e</sup> redcap'. 41 (*added lines*)  
A bloated earwigge . . . he glads. 44 to these. 45 vnctious.  
48 flatteringe. 49 soft. 50 Tender bride. 51 challice. 54  
Grace by *om*. (*lacuna in MS*).

OBERONS PALLACE (p. 165). Pp. 52-7. Title : 'Oberon his  
Pallace; by Mr Hearick.' The text, which agrees in the main with  
the MS. group, has some mistakes; it is here collated with *A*.

10 full fed. 13 eare. 16 Amonst. 17 hellish wasps. 23 with.  
24 perplexed eye. 30 from *om*. 33 this. 41 impearle. 45 cense  
*om*. (*lacuna in MS*). After 45 (*added lines*): 3 were, 4 By this  
round Vrchinne, 5 In which y<sup>e</sup> ant, 6 Deafe nutts, 7 Chippings,  
10 acron, 12 hearby broth, & then, 13 pucker'd *om*. (*lacuna in MS*),  
15 from kites nest, 19 Of greater price, 20 Silken shreake, 21 Barly  
breake, 25 without eye, 28 cheape Workes. 54 easy excellence. 59  
off *om*. 60 here inchasing (? in chasing). 66 a blew. 71 closely.  
75 there. 77 Nor. 78 but with. 79 Comes reflexjon. 80  
multiplies. 81 euen. 83 errour. 85 knowes) tender. 87  
Rais'd was. 93 better. 97 W<sup>th</sup> spongy &. 99 dietye. 103  
hung. 104 Tackling. 106 ar y<sup>e</sup> heads. 108 those. 110  
wringhe. 118 mab's. 120 his yarne.

A NUPTIAL SONG (p. 112). Pp. 75-82. Title : 'Epithalamium.'  
A shorter—i. e. an earlier—version of the poem than in the other MSS.  
The stanzas are arranged thus, numbers in brackets indicating any differ-  
ence in the numeration of the printed text :—1 and 2 ; 3 (a stanza

<sup>1</sup> The scribe hesitated between 'disallow' and 'disavow'.



afterwards cancelled), 'Lead on faire payre of Nymphs'; 4 (3), 'Se where she comes'; 5 (4), 'Hymen, o Hymen'; 6 (5), 'Glide through the banks'; 7, 8 (cancelled stanzas), 'Why Then on forward', 'Well-come at Last'; 9 (7), 'And now you are entred'; 10 (14), 'Now if we must for ceremonyes sake'; 11-16 (8-13). The text of the above stanzas is here collated with *H*.

6 nobler. 11 or rather some divine. 12 Se how. 13 Passes. *Cancelled stanza after 20*: Lead on faire payre of Nymphs, y<sup>e</sup> whilest, 2 Guilty to somewhat, guild y<sup>e</sup> Strawberryes, 6 And so create, 9 Her homeward, 10 There is her hart, where ere she goes. 21 sheet. 22 & how sweete. 24 Spiring forth powdred. 26 Built vp with. 27 Who Therein would not. 28 Cindars in This. 30 Cindars. 31 ground. 34 the. 36 Towing more, more sparkling. 39 ash-heapes. 40 Or else to nothing. 41 Glide through the banks of Virgins then, & Passe. 43 clouds. 44 ye. 45 Fame repeates. 46 couering. 47 that *om.* *Cancelled stanzas after 50*: (1) Why Then on forward faire . . . vpon y<sup>e</sup> bride-groome . . . emply . . . y<sup>t</sup> flowe . . . In their mo'lt siluer, run, run . . . (2) throaned *om.* . . . But dread you more offend In what. 61 you are entred. 61-2 cooke, from his Torrid zone doth pray, & looke. How th' aged whisper. 66 Vs, (peace shield vs). 67 smirking. 68 in's. to expresse. 70 Ginns, wherby to take her. 131-140 follow 70. 131 Now if we must. 132 with it. 134 magickes. 136 grutch. 72 This longest day, & This y<sup>e</sup> Shortest Night. 74 Which count. 75 When you are gone. 76 Numbring y<sup>e</sup> clocke goe Ten. 80 In circle. 82 I charge. 83 Then Virtue teach. 86 ye. 88 fragrant. 89 forbid. 91 soft, & whimpring. 94 Pawncy. 97 And *om.* Soft Maide, & blush. 98 other. 107 Marke; A. 108 on. 109-10 To bed, to bed, or they will tire Her, were sh'an. 111 bewitchings. 112 beares vp, & rises. 113 the too too. 114 it lusty. 118 into this sea, into y<sup>e</sup> flowe. 127 to it, to the full reach. 128 some way *om.* 130 Signed 'R: Hearick.'

# INDEX OF TITLES.

- Abdie, Lady, To, 145.  
 Abels Bloud, 387, 388.  
 Abstinence, 333.  
 Accusation, 194.  
 Admonition, The, 130.  
 Adversity, 235, 239.  
 Advice the best actor, 318.  
 Affliction, 341.  
 After Autumne, Winter, 321.  
 Age, His, dedicated to his peculiar friend, M. John Wickes, under the name of Posthumus, 132.  
 Age unfit for Love, 277.  
 Alablaste, Doctor, To, 256.  
 All things decay and die, 23.  
 All things run well for the Righteous, 349.  
 Almes, 171, 356, 391.  
 Amber Bead, The, 269.  
 Ambition, 21, 229.  
 Anacreontike, 197, 308.  
 Anacrontick Verse, 309.  
 An end decreed, 224.  
 Angells, 379.  
 Anger, 260.  
 Answer to a friend, His, 312.  
 Answer to a Question, His, 12.  
 Anthea, To, 11, 20, 24, 235, 261, 277, 320.  
   lying in bed, 34.  
   who may command him any thing, 108.  
 Anthea's Retraction, 311.  
 Any way for wealth, 266.  
 Apollo, A Canticle to, 151.  
   To, 122, 280.  
 Apparition of his Mistresse calling him to Elizium, 205.  
 Apron of Flowers, The, 250.  
 Armilet, The, 18.  
 Art above Nature, 202.  
 Asse, The, 384.  
 A will to be working, 356.  
 Bacchanalian Verse, 227, 307.  
 Bacchus, A Hymne to, 122, 259.  
   To, 157.  
 Bad may be better, 314.  
 Bad Princes pill their People, 272.  
 Bad wages for good service, 293.  
 Bag of the Bee, The, 31.  
 Baldwin, Prudence, Upon her sicknesse, 122.  
 Baptisme, 396.  
 Barly-break : or, Last in Hell, 33.  
 Bartly, M. Arthur, To his worthy friend, 231.  
 Bashfulness, 121.  
 Bastards, 312.  
 Batt, Upon, 72.  
 Beanes, Parson, Upon, 163.  
 Beauty, 274.  
 Bed-man, or Grave-maker, The, 277.  
 Beggar to Mab, the Fairie Queen, 223.  
 Beggars, 383.  
 Begger, The, 312.  
 Beginning, difficult, 292.  
 Beginnings and Endings, 387.  
 Being once blind, his request to Biancha, 32.  
 Bell-man, The, 121, 372.  
 Berkley, Sir John, Governour of Exeter, To, 251.  
 Best to be merry, 96.  
 Beucolick, A, or discourse of Neatherds, 243.  
 Biancha, To, 32, 307.  
   to blesse him, 286.  
 Bice, Upon, 265.  
 Biting of Beggars, 238.  
 Blame, 290.  
 Blame the reward of Princes, 260.  
 Blanch, Upon, 33, 205.  
 Bleare-ey'd woman, Upon a, 90.  
 Bleeding hand, The : or, The sprig of Eglantine given to a maid, 88.  
 Blinks, Upon, 273.  
 Blisse, Upon, 295.  
 Blossoms, To, 176.  
 Body, The, 279.  
 Bondman, The, 293.  
 Book, The, Argument of his, 5.  
 Booke, To his, 6, 7, 76, 98, 155, 212, 275, 279, 287, 300, 313, 334.  
 Boreman, Upon, 315.  
 Bracelet of Pearle, The : To Silvia, 240.  
 Bradshawe, Mistresse Katherine, To, the lovely, that crowned him with Laurel, 94.  
 Bran, Upon, 219.  
 Bribes and Gifts get all, 123.  
 Bride-Cake, The, 267.  
 Bridegroom, The stay of the, 380.  
 Bridget, Upon, 158.  
 Brock, Upon, 110.

- Broken Christall, The, 187.  
 Broomsted, Upon one-ey'd, 201.  
 Bubble, The, 87.  
 Buckingham, George, Duke, Marquesse, and Earle of, To the High and Noble Prince, 99.  
 Bucolick betwixt Two: Lacon and Thyrsis, 305.  
 Buggins, Upon, 311.  
 Bunce, Upon, 83.  
 Bungie, Upon, 122.  
 Buriall, 267.  
 Burr, Upon, 296.  
 By use comes easinesse, 245.  
 Calling, and correcting, 342.  
 Candlemasse day, The Ceremonies for, 285.  
     Upon, 285.  
 Candlemasse Eve, Ceremonies for, 285.  
     Ceremony upon, 304.  
 Captiv'd Bee: or, The little Filcher, 71.  
 Care a good keeper, 307.  
 Carkanet, The, 14.  
 Carlile, Countesse of, Upon a black Twist, rounding the Arme of the, 64.  
 Carnations, To, 83.  
 Case, Upon, 303.  
 Casualties, 123.  
 Caution, A, 185.  
 Caution in Councell, 318.  
 Cavalier, His, 31.  
 Cedars, To, 63.  
 Center, Upon, a Spectacle-maker with a flat nose, 154.  
 Change common to all, 208.  
 Change gives content, 191.  
 Change, His, 312.  
 Charles, Prince of Wales:  
     A Pastorall upon the birth of, 85.  
     To the most illustrious, and most hopefull Prince, 3.  
     Upon his coming to Exeter, To, 254.  
 Charme, A, or an allay for Love, 209.  
     For Stables, 284.  
     To bring in the Witch, 284.  
 Charmes, 284, 322, 323.  
 Charon and Phylomel, 248.  
 Charroll presented to Dr. Williams, Bp. of Lincolne, as a Newyears giuft, 413.  
 Cheerfulness in Charitie: or, The sweet sacrifice, 22.  
 Cherrie-ripe, 19.  
 Cherry-blossomes, To, 74.  
 Cherry-pit, 19.  
 Chewing the Cud, The, 397.  
 Child, Upon a, 69, 224.  
 Child that dyed, Upon a, 123.  
 Choose for the best, 293.  
 Chop-Cherry, 142.  
 Christ, To, 377, 390.  
     Coming to, 378.  
     Going to His Crosse, 398.  
     Going to the Crosse, His words to, 399.  
     On the Crosse, His Anthem to, 400.  
 Christs Action, 389.  
     Birth, 384.  
     Incarnation, 390.  
     part, 356.  
     sadnesse, 381.  
     suffering, 388.  
     twofold coming, 397.  
     words on the Crosse, My God, My God, 382.  
 Christian Militant, The, 128.  
 Christmas Caroll, sung to the King in the Presence at White-Hall, 364.  
 Christmasse, Ceremonies for, 263.  
 Christmasse-Eve, another Ceremonie, 263.  
     Another to the Maids, 263.  
     Another, 264.  
 Chub, Upon, 327.  
 Clemency, 132.  
 Clemency in Kings, 260.  
 Closet-Gods, To his, 227.  
 Clothes, are conspirators, 292.  
     do but cheat and cousen us, 154.  
     for Continuance, 393.  
 Cloud, The, 269.  
 Clouds, 382.  
 Clunn, Upon, 295.  
 Cob, Upon, 226.  
 Coblers Catch, The, 219.  
 Cock, Upon, 213.  
 Cock-crow, 349.  
 Coheires, 395.  
 Comely, Upon, a good speaker but an ill singer, 266.  
 Comfort, His, 320.  
 Comfort in Calamity, 319.  
 Comfort to a Lady upon the Death of her Husband, 105.  
 Comfort to a youth that had lost his Love, 314.  
 Comforts in contentions, 382.  
 Comforts in Crosses, 311.  
 Comming of good luck, The, 100.  
 Confession, 339, 395.  
 Conformitie, 25.  
 Conformity is Comely, 318.

- Confusion of face, 382, 383.  
 Conjurage, A: to Electra, 257.  
*Connubii Flores*, or the well-wishes  
 at Weddings, 220.  
 Conscience, To his, 357.  
 Consultation, 252.  
 Content, not cates, 124.  
 Contention, 252.  
 Coone, Upon, 210.  
 Corinna, Changes to, 96.  
 Corinna's going a Maying, 67.  
 Correction, 378.  
 Cotton, Mr. Charles, To his  
 honoured and most Ingenious  
 friend, 297.  
 Counsell, 271.  
 Country, His content in the, 200.  
 Country life, A: To his brother,  
 M. Tho. Herrick, 34.  
 Country life, The, 229.  
 Courage cool'd, 258.  
 Covetous still Captives, The, 213.  
 Crab, Upon, 232.  
 Craw, Upon, 162.  
 Credit of the Conqueror, The, 200.  
 Creed, His, 358.  
 Crew, Sir Clipseby, and his Lady :  
 A Nuptial Song, or Epitha-  
 lamie, on, 112.  
 Crew, Sir Clipseby :  
 A Hymne to, 161.  
 An Ode to, 198.  
 To, 182, 217.  
 Crew, Lady :  
 To the, upon the death of her  
 Child, 189.  
 Upon the, 304.  
 Criticks, To, 32.  
 Crofts, Master John, Cup-bearer  
 to the King, To his faithfull  
 friend, 267.  
 Croot, Upon, 332.  
 Crosse and Pile, 189.  
 Crosses, 110, 278.  
 Crosse-Tree, The, 401.  
 Crowd and company, The, 163.  
 Cruell Maid, The, 60.  
 Cruelties, 236.  
 Cruelty, 292.  
 Cruelty base in Commanders, 211.  
 Crutches, 303.  
 Cuffe, Upon, 39.  
 Cunctation in Correction, 291.  
 Cupid, An Hymne to, 281.  
 The Cheat of: or, The ungentle  
 guest, 26.  
 The wounded, 50.  
 To, 333.  
 Upon, 18, 63, 96, 295.  
 Curse, The, 49.  
 Custard, The, 47.  
 Cuts, Upon, 144.  
 Daffadills, To, 125.  
 Daisies, To, not to shut so soone,  
 164.  
 Dangers wait on Kings, 26.  
 Daughters Dowrye, His, 407.  
 Dean-bourn, a rude River in  
 Devon, by which sometimes he  
 lived, 29.  
 Death ends all woe, 257.  
 Death, To, 352.  
 Deb, Upon, 331.  
 Definition of Beauty, The, 33.  
 Delay, 251.  
 Delaying Bride, The, 276.  
 Delight in Disorder, 28.  
 Deluge, The, 302.  
 Denham, M., To, on his Prospec-  
 tive Poem, 234.  
 Deniall in women no disheartning  
 to men, 235.  
 Departure of the good Dæmon,  
 The, 132.  
 Description of a Woman, The, 404.  
 Desire, His, 318.  
 Detractor, To the, 66.  
 Devotion makes the Deity, 117.  
 Dewes, To, 50.  
 Dialogue betwixt himselfe and  
 Mistresse Eliza. Wheeler, 323.  
 Dialogue betwixt Horace and  
 Lydia, A, 70.  
 Dianeme, To, 33, 61, 154, 196, 272.  
 A Ceremonie in Glocester, 236.  
 Diet, 319.  
 Difference betwixt Kings and  
 Subjects, The, 12.  
 Dirge of Jephthahs Daughter,  
 The: sung by the Virgins, 359.  
 Dirge upon the Death of the  
 Right Valiant Lord, Bernard  
 Stuart, 89.  
 Discontents in Devon, 19.  
 Discord not disadvantageous, 196.  
 Disswasions from Idleness, 52.  
 Distance betters Dignities, 236.  
 Distrust, 67, 333.  
 Divination by a Daffadill, 38.  
 Doll, Upon, 149, 325.  
 Doomes-Day, 376.  
 Dorchester, Henry, Marquesse of,  
 To the most learned, and to the  
 right Honourable, 301.  
 Dorset, the right Honourable  
 Edward, Earle of, To, 187.  
 Draw, and Drinke, 273.  
 Draw Gloves, 99.  
 Dreame, His, 357.

- Dreame, The, 16, 153.  
 Dreames, 21.  
 Dundrige, Upon, 195.  
 Duty to Tyrants, 32.
- Eare-rings, 346.  
 Ease, 387.  
 Eclogue or Pastorall between  
 Endimion Porter and Lycidas  
 Herrick, 183.  
 Eeles, Upon, 153.  
 Ejaculation to God, His, 344.  
 Electra, The Vision to, 20.  
 To, 34, 58, 195, 231, 252, 257,  
 273, 281.  
 Upon, 154.  
 Electra's Teares, Upon, 204.  
 Empires, 162.  
 End, The, 123, 293.  
 Entertainment, The: or, Porch-  
 verse, at the Marriage of Mr.  
 Hen. Northly, and the most  
 witty Mrs. Lettice Yard, 124.  
 Epitaph: His own, 216.  
 On the Tomb of Sir Edward  
 Giles and his wife in the  
 South Aisle of Dean Prior  
 Church, 419.  
 Upon a Child, 44.  
 Upon a sober Matron, 41.  
 Upon a Virgin, 170.  
 Epithalamie to Sir Thomas South-  
 well and his Ladie, 53.  
 Eternitie, 354.  
 Eucharist, The, 381.  
 Evensong, 128.  
 Event of things not in our power,  
 120.  
 Evil, 367.  
 Examples, or like Prince, like  
 People, 255.  
 Excesse, 331.  
 Exeter, Jos., Lo. Bishop of, To, 64.  
 Expences Exhaust, 13.  
 Eye, The, 47, 254.  
 Eyes before the Eares, The, 287.  
 Eyes, The, 118.
- Factions, 282.  
 Faire after foule, 293.  
 Faire dayes: or, Dawnes deceit-  
 full, 81.  
 Faire shewes deceive, 294.  
 Fairies, The, 201.  
 Fairie Temple, The: or Oberons  
 Chappell, 90.  
 Faith, 362.  
 Faith four-square, 292.  
 Falconbirge, M. Tho., To his  
 worthy Friend, 181.
- Falconbrige, Mistresse Margaret,  
 To his dear Valentine, 264.  
 False Mourning, 319.  
 Fame, 245.  
 Fame makes us forward, 169.  
 Fare-well to Sack, His, 45.  
 Farwell Frost, or welcome the  
 Spring, 224.  
 Farwell unto Poetrie, His, 410.  
 Fast, The, or Lent, 386.  
 Father, To the reverend shade of  
 his religious, 27.  
 Faunus, Upon, 306.  
 Feare, 290.  
 Feare gets force, 309.  
 Felicitie knowes no Fence, 257.  
 Felicity, quick of flight, 162.  
 Fever, To the, not to trouble  
 Julia, 82.  
 Few fortunate, 177.  
 Finch, M. Elizabeth, To the most  
 comely and proper, 299.  
 Finger, Upon the losse of his, 203.  
 First work, and then wages, 241.  
 Fish, Sir Edward, To his peculiar  
 friend, 152.  
 Flatterie, 331.  
 Fletchers incomparable Playes,  
 Upon Master, 415.  
 Flie, Upon a, 185.  
 Flimsey, Upon, 160.  
 Flood, or a thankfull man, Upon,  
 332.  
 Flowers, To, 138.  
 Fone a School-master, Upon, 39.  
 Foolishnesse, 332.  
 Fortune, 235, 238, 322.  
 Fortune favours, 191.  
 Four things make us happy here,  
 42.  
 Franck, Upon, 207, 247.  
 Frankincense, The, 158.  
 Free Welcome, 378.  
 Fresh Cheese and Cream, 183.  
 Friend, To a, 288.  
 Friend, To his, on the untuneable  
 Times, 8.  
 Friend, To his, to avoid conten-  
 tion of words, 287.  
 Frolick, A, 208.  
 Frozen Heart, The, 8.  
 Frozen Zone, The: or, Julia  
 disdainfull, 40.  
 Funerall Rites of the Rose, The,  
 237.
- Gain and Gettings, 144.  
 Gander, Upon, 223.  
 Gelli-flowers begotten, On, 74.  
 Genius of his house, To the, 245.

- Gentleness, 323.  
 Gentlewoman, To a, objecting to him his gray haire, 63.  
 Gentlewoman, To a, on just dealing, 136.  
 Gentlewoman, Upon a painted, 98.  
 Gentlewoman with a sweet Voice, Upon a, 95.  
 Giles, Sir Edward, and his wife, Epitaph to, 419.  
 Girls, To his, 330.  
 Girls, To his, who would have him sportfull, 329.  
 Glasco, Upon, 46.  
 Glasse, Upon, 151.  
 Glorie, 218, 241.  
 God, To, 343, 347, 349, 351, 355, 356, 357, 368, 371, 377, 381, 382, 385, 386, 387, 393, 395, 397, 398.  
     To: An Anthem, sung in the Chappell at White-Hall, before the King, 342.  
     To: his gift, 397.  
     To: his good will, 369.  
     To: in time of plundering, 376.  
     To: on his sicknesse, 361.  
     To his angrie, 353.  
     To his deere, 368.  
     To his ever-loving, 352.  
     Upon, 340, 342, 362.  
 God, and Lord, 379.  
     and the King, 355.  
     has a twofold part, 343.  
     heares us, 381.  
     his wish to, 371.  
     is One, 343.  
     not to be comprehended, 340.  
     sparing in scourging, 394.  
     the goodnesse of his, 373.  
     to be first serv'd, 363.  
     To finde, 339.  
 Gods Anger, 397.  
     Anger without Affection, 340.  
     Blessing, 379.  
     Bounty, 358, 378.  
     Commands, 397.  
     Descent, 395.  
     Dwelling, 385.  
     Gifts not soone granted, 344.  
     Grace, 378.  
     Hands, 380.  
     Keyes, 390.  
     Mercy, 341.  
     Mirth, Mans mourning, 355.  
     Pardon, 367.  
     Part, 341.  
     Power, 382, 383.  
     Presence, 385, 388, 394.  
     Price, and mans price, 389.  
 Gods Providence, 343.  
     Time must end our trouble, 396.  
 Gold and Frankincense, 396.  
 Gold, before Goodnesse, 130.  
 Good, and bad, 383.  
 Good Christians, 370.  
 Good death, A, 321.  
 Good Friday: *Rex Tragicus*, or Christ going to His Crosse, 398.  
 Good Husband, A, 259.  
 Good Luck not lasting, 218.  
 Good manners at meat, 310.  
 Good men afflicted most, 370.  
 Good-night or Blessing, The, 124.  
 Good precepts, or counsell, 246.  
 Gorgonius, Upon, 323.  
 Graces, A Hymne to the, 204.  
 Graces for Children, 363, 364.  
 Grange, His, 310.  
 Grange, His, or private wealth, 246.  
 Gray haire, Upon his, 194.  
 Great boast, small rost, 89.  
 Great grief, great glory, 372.  
 Great Maladies, long Medicines, 312.  
 Great Spirits supervive, 199.  
 Greedy, Upon, 129.  
 Griefe, 239, 268.  
 Griefes, 153.  
 Groves, To, 169.  
 Groynes, Upon, 106.  
 Grubs, Upon, 325.  
 Grudgings, Upon, 220.  
 Gryll, Upon, 48.  
 Gubbs, Upon, 80.  
 Guesse, Upon, 98.  
 Gut, Upon, 327.  
 Hag, The, 225, 333.  
 Hall, M. John, Student of Grayes-Inne, To his worthy friend, 299.  
 Hanch, a Schoolmaster, Upon, 275.  
 Hand and tongue, The, 137.  
 Happinesse, 264.  
 Happinesse to hospitalitie, or a hearty wish to good house-keeping, 291.  
 Hardning of hearts, 396.  
 Harmar, M. Jo., Phisitian to the Colledge of Westminster, To his learned friend, 301.  
 Haste hurtfull, 268.  
 Hastings, Henry, Lord, Upon the Death of, 416.  
 Head-ake, The, 210.  
 Heale, Sir Thomas, To his Honour'd friend, 280.  
 Health, 236.  
 Heart, The, 346.  
 Heaven, 369, 370, 382, 390.

- Hell, 372.  
 Hell fire, 387, 391.  
 Herrick, Mistresse Bridget, Upon his kinswoman, 203.  
 Herrick, Mistresse Elizabeth :  
   Upon his kinswoman, 145.  
   Upon his Sister-in-Law, 23.  
 Herrick, M. Mercie, To my dearest Sister, 269.  
 Herrick, Nicolas, To his Brother, 330.  
 Herrick, Robert :  
   Upon himselfe, 17, 60, 65, 97, 116, 123, 131, 143, 155, 171, 183, 188, 191, 200, 210, 228, 278, 290, 298, 327, 328, 329, 334, 335.  
   Upon himselfe being buried, 199.  
   Upon his departure hence, 178.  
   Upon his eye-sight failing him, 180.  
 Herrick, Mistresse Susanna :  
   To his Kinswoman, 193.  
   To his Sister in Law, 304.  
 Herrick, M. Tho., To his kinsman, who desired to be in his Book, 305. *See also* Country life.  
 Herrick, Master William, To his dying Brother, 73.  
 Herrick's Mistris to him at his farwell, 414.  
 Hoarse Singer, Upon a, 152.  
 Hock-Cart, The, or Harvest Home, 101.  
 Hog, Upon, 326.  
 Honours are hindrances, 355.  
 Hony-combe, The, 288.  
 Hope heartens, 42.  
 Hope or sheat-Anchor, His, 319.  
 Hope well and Have well : or, Faire after Foule weather, 188.  
 Hopton, Lord, To the, on his fight in Cornwall, 310.  
 Horne, a Comb-maker, Of, 211.  
 Houre-glasse, The, 44.  
 Houshold gods, To his, 111.  
 How he would drinke his Wine, 187.  
 How his soule came ensnared, 281.  
 How Lillies came white, 74.  
 How Marigolds come yellow, 187.  
 How Pansies or Heart-ease came first, 152.  
 How Primroses came green, 64.  
 How Roses came red, 105, 241.  
 How Springs came first, 180.  
 How the Wall-flower came first, and why so called, 14.  
 How Violets came blew, 105.  
 Humility, 362.  
 Huncks, Upon, 173.  
 Hunger, 293.  
 I call and I call, 112.  
 Ill Government, 196.  
 Ill Reader, To my, 138.  
 Impossibilities to his friend, 79.  
 In the darke none dainty, 209.  
 Invitation, The, 262.  
 Irene, Upon, 204.  
 Jack and Jill, 163, 186.  
 Jealousie, To, 170.  
 Jehovah, 382.  
 Jimmal Ring, or True-love-knot, 173.  
 Jincks, Master J., To his Friend, 278.  
 Johnson, Ben :  
   An Ode for, 289.  
   His Prayer to, 212.  
   Upon, 150, 289.  
 Jollies wife, Upon, 62.  
 Jolly and Jilly, Upon, 156.  
 Jone, On, 195.  
 Jone and Jane, Upon, 229.  
 Judgment-Day, The, 379, 393.  
 Judith, Upon, 140.  
 Julia, To, 30, 60, 186, 209, 277, 299, 303, 324.  
   A Ring presented to, 65.  
   Art above Nature, 202.  
   Her Bed, 139.  
   Her Legs, 139.  
   His charge to, at his death, 219.  
   His Covenant or Protestation to, 328.  
   His embalming to, 129.  
   His last request to, 329.  
   His request to, 21.  
   His sailing from, 14.  
   In her Dawn, or Day-breake, 271.  
   In the Temple, 168.  
   Julia disdainfull, 40.  
   On, 181.  
   The Bracelet to, 128.  
   The Candor of Julia's teeth, 251.  
   The *Flaminica Dialis*, or Queen-Priest, 196.  
   The Night-piece, 217.  
   The Parliament of Roses to, 8.  
   The Sacrifice by way of Discourse betwixt himselfe and Julia, 280.  
   To Roses in Julia's Bosome, 324.

Julia (*continued*):

- To the Fever, not to trouble  
 Julia, 82.  
 Upon her Almes, 139.  
 Upon her blush, 120.  
 Upon her weeping, 251.  
 Upon his Julia, 138.  
 Upon Julia's haire, bundled up  
 in a golden net, 282.  
 Upon Julia's haire fill'd with  
 Dew, 181.  
 Upon Julia's unlacing herself,  
 157.  
 Upon Julia's washing her selfe  
 in the river, 294.  
 Upon the Nipples of Julia's  
 Breast, 164.  
 Upon the Roses in Julia's  
 bosome, 249.  
 Julia's Breasts, 96.  
 Breath, 69.  
 Clothes, 261.  
 Churching, or Purification, 286.  
 Fall, 12.  
 Lips, 277.  
 Petticoat, 66.  
 Picture, 139.  
 Recovery, 7.  
 Riband, 40.  
 Sweat, 244.  
 Voice, 22, 102.  
 Juno, An hymne to, 141.  
 Just man, A, 152.  
 Kellam, M., To, 290.  
 Keneday, Mrs. Dorothy, His part-  
 ing from, 42.  
 King and no King, A, 331.  
 King and Queene, To the, upon  
 their unhappy distances, 26.  
 King, To the, 107, 236.  
 To cure the Evill, 61.  
 Upon his comming with his  
 Army into the West, 25.  
 Upon his taking of Leicester, 271.  
 Upon his welcome to Hampton-  
 Court, 300.  
 Kings, 241, 330.  
 Kings and Tyrants, 278.  
 Kisse, A, 218.  
 Kisse, The, 130.  
 Kisses, 265.  
 Kisses Loathsome, 282.  
 Kissing and bussing, 189.  
 Kissing Usurie, 29.  
 Knowledge, 378.  
 Labour, 380.  
 Lachrimæ or Mirth, His, turn'd to  
 mourning, 144.

- Lacon and Thyrsis, 305.  
 Lady, On a perfum'd, 112.  
 Lady, Upon a, that dyed in child-  
 bed, and left a daughter behind  
 her, 126.  
 Lady, Upon a delaying, 137.  
 Lady, Upon a sowre-breath, 212.  
 Ladies, To the, 177.  
 Lamp, The, 359.  
 Lares, Hymne to the, 234.  
 Large Bounds doe but bury us,  
 197.  
 Lark, To the, 87.  
 Larr, A short Hymne to, 129.  
 To, 131.  
 Larr's portion, or the Poets part,  
 152.  
 Lasciviousnesse, 378.  
 Laugh and lie downe, 111.  
 Laundresse, Upon a cheap, 178.  
 Laurels, To, 30.  
 Lawes, 213, 318.  
 Lawes, M. Henry, the excellent  
 Composer of his Lyricks, To,  
 276.  
 Lawes, M. William, the rare  
 Musitian, Upon, 288.  
 Lawne, The, 158.  
*Laxare fibulam*, 241.  
 Leanders Obsequies, 42.  
 Lee, Mistresse Elizabeth, now  
 Lady Tracie, A Nuptiall Verse  
 to, 216.  
 Leech, Upon, 125.  
 Lenitie, 268.  
 Lent, To keep a true, 391.  
 Leprosie in Cloathes, 311.  
 Leprosie in houses, 310.  
 Letanie to the Holy Spirit, 347.  
 Letcher, Upon, 195.  
 Leven, 298.  
 Liberty, 153.  
 Life is the Bodies Light, 207.  
 Like loves his like, 319.  
 Like Pattern, like People, 214.  
 Lillie, Upon one, who married  
 with a maid call'd Rose, 44.  
 Lilly in a Christal, The, 75.  
 Lincolne, Bishop of, Upon the  
 Imprisonment of, 52.  
 Lines have their Linings, and  
 Bookes their Buckram, 202.  
 Linnit, Upon, 149.  
 Lip-labour, 345.  
 Lips Tonguesse, 82.  
 Little and loud, 212.  
 Littlenesse no cause of Leannesse,  
 173.  
 Loach, Upon, 269.  
 Loading and unloading, 341.



- London, His returne to, 242.  
 Long and lazie, 141.  
 Long life, 379.  
 Long lookt for comes at last, 228.  
 Losse from the least, 181.  
 Losse, His, 272.  
 Lots to be liked, 153.  
 Love, 234.  
     Against, 40.  
     An Hymne to, 296.  
     Of, 24, 155, 213, 325.  
     On, 100, 280, 281, 327.  
     To, 17.  
     Upon, 28, 117, 172, 188, 203, 219, 222, 274, 278.  
     Upon, by way of question and answer, 309.  
     What it is, 13.  
 Love dislikes nothing, 253.  
 Love is a sirrup, 297.  
 Love kill'd by Lack, 31.  
 Love lightly pleased, 207.  
 Love looks for Love, 252.  
 Love me little, love me long, 51.  
 Love palpable, 240.  
 Love perfumes all parts, 59.  
 Lovers how they come and part, 250.  
 Love's play at Push-pin, 17.  
 Lowman, Mrs. Bridget, To, 140.  
 Lucia, Upon, 212.  
     Upon, dabled in the deaw, 247.  
 Lucie, Upon, 226.  
 Luggs, Upon, 79.  
 Lulls, Upon, 284.  
 Lungs, Upon, 223.  
 Lupes, Upon, 302.  
 Luske, Upon, 332.  
 Lyrick for Legacies, 88.  
  
 Mad Maids song, The, 156.  
 Magot, Upon, a frequenter of Ordinaries, 191.  
 Maid, To a, 126.  
     Upon a, 211, 274, 276.  
     Upon a comely, and curious, 203.  
     Upon a crooked, 99.  
     Upon a free Maid, with a foule breath, 210.  
     Upon a maid that dyed the day she was married, 109.  
 Maiden-blush, The, 268.  
 Maides, To the, to walke abroad, 215.  
 Maids nay's are nothing, 249.  
 Man, Upon, 153.  
 Manna, 379.  
 Mans dying-place uncertain, 177.  
 Mars, A Vow to, 151.  
 Martha, Martha, 383.  
  
 Marygolds, To, 196.  
 Mattens, or morning Prayer, 127.  
 May-pole, The, 239.  
 Meane, The, 268, 318.  
 Meane in our Meanes, A, 295.  
 Meane things overcome mighty, 240.  
 Mease, Upon, 142.  
 Meat without mirth, 197.  
 Meddow verse or Anniversary to Mistris Bridget Lowman, The, 140.  
 Meddowes, To, 110.  
 Meditation upon Death, His, 392.  
 Megg, Upon, 296.  
 Men mind no state in sicknesse, 239.  
 Mercy, 380.  
 Mercy and Love, 340.  
 Merits make the man, 120.  
 Minerva, A Vow to, 195.  
 Mirth, 341.  
     A Lyrick to, 39.  
 Miseries, 111.  
 Mistresse, A Meditation for his, 87.  
     His misery in a, 62.  
     To his, 31.  
     To his Mistresse objecting to him neither Toying or Talking, 15.  
 Mistresses, To his, 10, 20.  
     To his lovely, 222.  
     Upon the losse of his, 15.  
 Moderation, 261, 318.  
 Momus, To, 229.  
 Money gets the masterie, 21.  
 Money makes the mirth, 247.  
*Montes Scripturarum*, 381.  
 Moon, Upon, 143.  
*Mora Sponsi*, the stay of the Bridegroom, 380.  
 More modest, more manly, 308.  
 More potent, lesse peccant, 109.  
 Most Words, lesse Workes, 272.  
 Much-more, Upon, 73.  
 Mudge, Upon, 301.  
 Multitude, 290.  
 Muse, To his, 5, 28, 214, 301.  
 Muses, Hymne to the, 228, 261.  
 Muses, The mount of the, 334.  
 Musick, To, 67, 103.  
     To, to becalme a sweet-sick-youth, 99.  
     To, to becalme his Fever, 95.  
 Mynts, Sir John, To his honoured friend, 194.  
 Myrrha hard-hearted, To, 47.  
  
 Need, 277.  
 Neglect, 97.

- Nephew, To his, to be prosperous  
 in his art of Painting, 150.  
 Neptune, A short Hymne to, 129.  
 Neutrality loathsome, 353.  
 Never too late to dye, 228.  
 New Charon, The, Upon the Death  
 of Henry, Lord Hastings, 416.  
 New-yeeres Gift, The, 355, 366,  
 376.  
 New-yeeres Gift, or Circumcisions  
 Song, sung to the King in the  
 Presence at White-Hall, 365.  
 New-yeeres gift sent to Sir  
 Simeon Steward, 126.  
 Nightingale, and Robin-Red-brest,  
 To the, 111.  
 Night-piece, The, to Julia, 217.  
 Nis, Upon, 286.  
 No action hard to affection, 240.  
 No bashfulness in begging, 8.  
 No coming to God without Christ,  
 395.  
 No danger to men desperate, 333.  
 No despatch to the dead, 218.  
 No difference i' th' dark, 279.  
 No escaping the scourging, 342.  
 No Loathsomnesse in love, 11.  
 No Lock against Letcherie, 97.  
 No luck in Love, 209.  
 No man without Money, 298.  
 No Paines, no Gains, 253.  
 No Shipwrack of Vertue, 23.  
 No Spouse but a Sister, 13.  
 No time in Eternitie, 392.  
 No want where there's little, 33.  
 Nodes, Upon, 270.  
 None free from fault, 199.  
 None truly happy here, 351.  
 Nor buying or selling, 321.  
 Norgate, Master Edward, Clark of  
 the Signet to His Majesty, To,  
 121.  
 North and South, 386.  
 Not every day fit for Verse, 242.  
 Not to covet much where little is  
 the charge, 308.  
 Not to love, 102.  
 Nothing Free-cost, 177.  
 Nothing new, 139.  
 Number of two, The, 396.  
 Nuptiall Song, or Epithalamie, on  
 Sir Clipseby Crew and his Lady,  
 112.  
 Nuptiall Verse to Mistresse Eliza-  
 beth Lee, 216.  
 Obedience, 325.  
 Obedience in Subjects, 109.  
 Oberons Feast, 119.  
 Oberons Palace, 165.  
 Observation, 162, 384.  
 Ode of the Birth of our Saviour,  
 An, 345.  
 Ode, or Psalme, to God, 363.  
 Ode to Master Endymion Porter,  
 upon his Brothers death, 72.  
 Oenone, To, 168, 264, 273.  
 Offering, His, with the rest, at the  
 Sepulcher, 402.  
 Old Wives Prayer, The, 177.  
 Olive Branch, The, 73.  
 Once poore, still penurious, 22.  
 Once seen, and no more, 234.  
 Orpheus, 265.  
 Oulsworth, Master Michael, To the  
 most accomplit Gentleman,  
 329.  
 Our own sinnes unseen, 253.  
 Out of Time, out of Tune, 279.  
 Pagget, Upon, 65.  
 Paine and pleasure, 394.  
 Paine ends in Pleasure, 349.  
 Paines without profit, 212.  
 Painter, To the, to draw him a  
 Picture, 38.  
 Painting sometimes permitted,  
 224.  
 Pansies, To, 74.  
 Paradise, 383.  
 Parascève, or Preparation, The,  
 355.  
 Parcæ, The, or, Three dainty  
 Destinies (The Armilet), 18.  
 Parcell-gilt-Poetry, 309.  
 Pardon, 344.  
 Pardons, 316.  
 Parliament of Roses to Julia, The,  
 8.  
 Parrat, Upon, 186.  
 Parrie, Sir George, Doctor of the  
 Civill Law, To, 322.  
 Parsons, Mistresse Dorothy, To,  
 186.  
 Parsons, Tomasín, On, 304.  
 Parting, Upon, 414.  
 Parting Verse, The, or charge to  
 his supposed Wife when he  
 travelled, 174.  
 Parting verse [to The meddow  
 verse], the feast there ended,  
 140.  
 Paske a Draper, Upon, 142.  
 Passenger, To the, 270.  
 Passion, 163.  
 Pastorall sung to the King, 159.  
 Pastorall upon the birth of Prince  
 Charles, 85.  
 Paternall Countrey, To his, 19.  
 Patience in Princes, 309.

- Patience, or Comforts in Crosses, 354.  
 Patrick, a footman, Upon, 158.  
 Paul, Upon, 248.  
 Peace not Permanent, 316.  
 Peapes, Adam, Upon, 273.  
 Pearch, Upon, 266.  
 Peason, Upon, 275.  
 Pemberton, Sir Lewis, A Panegerick to, 146.  
 Pembroke and Montgomerie, the right honourable Philip, To the, 141.  
 Penitence, 268, 388.  
 Penitencie, 359.  
 Pennie, Upon, 309.  
 Perenna, To, 10, 89, 177, 304, 327.  
 Perfume, The, 102.  
 Perilla, A sonnet of, 313.  
     His Protestation to, 59.  
     To, 9.  
 Persecutions profitable, 343.  
 Persecutions purifie, 344.  
 Perseverance, 236.  
 Peter-penny, The, 256.  
 Petition, His, 347.  
 Phillis, To, to love, and live with him, 192.  
 Physitian, Upon a, 97.  
 Physitians, 226.  
 Pievish, Upon, 156.  
 Pillar of Fame, The, 335.  
 Pimpe, Upon, 332.  
 Pinkanill-fac'd Painter, Upon, 110.  
 Pitie to the prostrate, 199.  
 Pittie, and punishment, 389.  
 Plaudite, The, or end of life, 94.  
 Pleasures Pernicious, 327.  
 Plots not still prosperous, 331.  
 Plunder, The, 173.  
 Poet hath lost his pipe, The, 205.  
 Poet loves a Mistresse, but not to marry, 160.  
 Poetrie his Pillar, 85.  
 Poetry perpetuates the Poet, 265.  
 Poets, 218.  
 Pollicie in Princes, 163.  
 Pomander Bracelet, The, 13.  
 Poore mans part, The, 394.  
 Poores Portion, The, 376.  
 Porter, Master Endimion :  
     An Ode to, upon his Brothers death, 72.  
     To the Honoured, 324.  
     To the honoured : the Country life, 229.  
     To the Patron of Poets, 41.  
 Porter, Endimion, and Lycidas Herrick, An Eclogue or Pastoral between, 183.  
 Portman, Mistresse, The School or Perl of Putney, the Mistress of all singular manners, 326.  
 Position in the Hebrew Divinity A, 388.  
 Possessions, 241.  
 Posting to Printing, 314.  
 Pot, Mistresse, To the most virtuous, who many times entertained him, 94.  
 Potentates, 255.  
 Potter, Mistresse Amie, To, 274.  
 Potter, Mistresse Grace, To the handsome, 307.  
 Poverty and Riches, 213.  
 Poverty the greatest pack, 242.  
 Power and Peace, 264.  
 Power in the people, The, 138.  
 Prat, On Poet, 238.  
 Pray and prosper, 143.  
 Prayer, 381.  
 Prayer for Absolution, His, 339.  
 Prayers must have Poise, 342.  
 Precepts, 187.  
 Predestination, 389.  
 Prescience, 390.  
 Presence and Absence, 13.  
 Present Government grievous, 291.  
 Present, The : or, The Bag of the Bee, 100.  
 Prevision, or Provision, 109.  
 Prew, To his Maid, 151, 262.  
 Prickles, Upon, 287.  
 Pride allowable in Poets, 194.  
 Prig, Upon, 71, 143.  
*Primitia* to Parents, The, 226.  
 Primrose, The, 208.  
 Primroses fill'd with morning-dew, To, 104.  
 Princes and Favourites, 255.  
 Privacie, His wish to, 258.  
 Prognostick, A, 244.  
 Proof to no purpose, 244.  
 Psalme or Hymne to the Graces, A, 260.  
 Punchin, Upon, 273.  
 Purgatory, 269.  
 Purposes, 215.  
 Pusse and her Prentice, Upon, 260.  
 Putrefaction, 163.  
 Queene, To the, 107.  
 Quintell, The, 306.  
 Raggs, 302.  
 Rainbow, The, 139.  
 Rainbow, The : or curious Covenant, 237.  
 Ralph, Upon, 141, 299.  
 Rapine brings Ruine, 314.

- Raspe, Upon, 154.  
 Reader, To the generous, 32.  
 Reader, To the soure, 7.  
 Readinesse, 275.  
 Reape, Upon, 282.  
 Recantation, His, 100.  
 Recompence, 322, 371.  
 Regression spoiles Resolution, 252.  
 Repletion, 298.  
 Request to the Graces, A, 290.  
 Rest, 311.  
 Rest Refreshes, 292.  
 Resurrection, The, 395.  
 Resurrection possible, and probable, 388.  
 Revenge, 292.  
 Reverence, 380.  
 Reverence to Riches, 117.  
 Reward and punishments, 182.  
 Rewards, 139.  
*Rex Tragicus*, 398.  
 Riches and Poverty, 356.  
 Richmond and Lenox, Lodwick,  
   Duke of, To the right gracious  
   Prince, 170.  
 Right hand, The, 394.  
 Roaring, 380.  
 Robin Red-brest, To, 19.  
 Rock of Rubies, The: and The  
   quarrie of Pearls, 24.  
 Rod, The, 342.  
 Rook, Upon, 163.  
 Roots, Upon, 162.  
 Rosarie, The, 18.  
 Rose, The, 98, 396.  
 Rosemarie branch, The, 232.  
 Rosemary and Baies, To, 180.  
 Roses, Upon, 25.  
 Roses in Julias bosome, Upon the,  
   249.  
 Rules for our reach, 307.  
 Rumpes, Upon, 331.  
 Rush, Upon, 332.  
  
 Sabbaths, 386.  
 Sadnesse of things for Sapho's  
   sicknesses, 41.  
 Safety on the Shore, 85.  
 Safety to look to ones selfe, 84.  
 Saint Distaffs day, or the morrow  
   after Twelfth day, 315.  
 Salutation, 378.  
 Sapho, To, 238, 266, 279, 306.  
   Upon, sweetly playing, and  
   sweetly singing, 142.  
 Satan, 372.  
 Satisfaction for sufferings, 276.  
 Sauce for sorrowes, 333.  
 Saviour, To his, 354, 357, 399.  
   To his sweete, 358.  
  
 Saviour, To his: The New yeers  
   gift, 376.  
 Saviours Sepulcher, To his: his  
   Devotion, 402.  
 Saviours Words, going to the  
   Crosse, His, 400.  
 Scar-fire, The, 21.  
 Scarre in a Virgins Face, Upon a,  
   180.  
 Scobble, Upon, 44.  
 Scriptures, The Mounts of the,  
   381.  
 Seeke and finde, 311.  
 Selden, M. John, To the most  
   learned, wise, and Arch-Anti-  
   quary, 142.  
 Sepulcher, His coming to the, 403.  
   His Offering, with the rest, at  
   the, 402.  
 Shame, no Statist, 182.  
 Shapcott, Master Thomas, Lawyer,  
   To his peculiar friend, 168.  
 Shark, Upon, 118.  
 Shewbread, Upon, 161.  
 Shift, Upon, 144.  
 Ship-wrack, 212.  
 Shooe tying, The, 14.  
 Shopter, Upon, 331.  
 Short and long both likes, 163.  
 Showre of Blossomes, The, 283.  
 Sibb, Upon, 249.  
 Sibilla, Upon, 203.  
 Silence, 341.  
 Silken Snake, The, 116.  
 Silvia, a Mistresse, Upon, 21.  
   A song upon, 288.  
   To, 204, 227, 240, 294.  
   To: to wed, 8.  
 Sin, 362, 367, 383, 386, 389, 390.  
   and Strife, 362.  
   seen, 346.  
   severely punisht, 381.  
 Sincerity, 320.  
 Single life most secure, 49.  
 Sinners, 388.  
 Sins loath'd, and yet lov'd, 362.  
 Skins, Upon, 156.  
 Skoles, Upon, 226.  
 Skrew, Upon, 149.  
 Skurffe, Upon, 180.  
 Slavery, 284.  
 Slouch, Upon, 253.  
 Smart, 319.  
 Smeaton, Upon, 240.  
 Smell of the Sacrifice, The, 250.  
 Snare, an Usurer, Upon, 220.  
 Sneape, Upon, 124.  
 Soame, Anne, To the most fair  
   and lovely Mistris, now Lady  
   Abdie, 145.

- Soame, Mr. Stephen, To his worthy Kinsman, 199.  
 Soame, Sir Tho., To his Kinsman, 176.  
 Soame, Sir William, To his honoured kinsman, 131.  
 Sobriety in Search, 356.  
 Society, 275.  
 Soft Musick, 12.  
 Some comfort in calamity, 50.  
 Song, A, 254.  
 Song to the Maskers, A, 9.  
 Sorrowes, 359.  
 Sorrowes succeed, 18.  
 Soule, The, 393.  
 Southwell, Mistresse Susanna :  
     Upon her cheeks, 193.  
     Upon her eyes, 193.  
     Upon her feet, 194.  
 Southwell, Sir Thomas, and his Ladie, Epithalamie to, 53.  
 Spalt, Upon, 211.  
 Sparrow, Upon the death of his, 103.  
 Speake in season, 324.  
 Spell, The, 258.  
 Spenke, Upon, 283.  
 Spinners, To the little, 164.  
 Spokes, Upon, 305.  
 Springs and Fountains, To, 157.  
 Spunge, Upon, 171.  
 Spur, Upon, 330.  
 Staffe and Rod, The, 394.  
 Star-Song, The : A Caroll to the King ; sung at White-Hall, 367.  
 Steame in Sacrifice, 22.  
 S[tone], Mrs. M[ary], Upon his Kinswoman, 257.  
 Stone, Sir Richard, To his Honoured Kinsman, 185.  
 Stool-ball, 238.  
 Strength to support Sovereignty, 302.  
 Strut, Upon, 53.  
 Stuart, Bernard, Dirge upon the Death of the Right Valiant Lord, 89.  
 Studies to be supported, 316.  
 Succession of the foure sweet months, The, 23.  
 Sudds a Laundresse, Upon, 98.  
 Suffer that thou canst not shift, 270.  
 Sufferance, 315.  
 Sufferings, 393.  
 Summe, The, and the Satisfaction, 369.  
 Supreme fortune falls soonest, 77.  
 Surfeits, 286.  
 Suspicion makes secure, 305.  
 Suspition upon his over-much familiarity with a Gentlewoman, 48.  
 Sweetnesse in Sacrifice, 22.  
 Swetnaham, M. Laurence, To, 328.  
 Sycamores, To, 158.  
 Tap, Upon, 272.  
 Tapers, 384.  
 Teage, Upon, 282.  
 Teare sent to her from Stanes, The, 43.  
 Teares, 226, 287, 362, 379.  
 Teares and Laughter, 241.  
 Teares are Tongues, 58.  
 Temple, The, 90.  
 Temporall goods, 387.  
 Temptation, 344, 380.  
 Temptations, 359, 389.  
 Ternarie of litties, A, upon a pipkin of Jellie sent to a Lady, 249.  
 Thamasis, His teares to, 315.  
 Thanksgiving, 348.  
 Thanksgiving to God, for his House, 349.  
 The bad season makes the Poet sad, 214.  
 The end of his worke, 334 ; To Crowne it, *ib.*  
 The first marrs or makes, 292.  
 The last stroke strike sure, 237.  
 The more mighty, the more mercifull, 321.  
 The present time best pleaseth, 292.  
 The soul is the salt, 332.  
 The will makes the work, or consent makes the Cure, 319.  
 Things mortall still mutable, 316.  
 Things of choice, long a comming, 264.  
 This, and the next World, 387.  
 Three fatall Sisters, 341.  
 Time, Upon, 346.  
 Tinker's Song, The, 320.  
 To all young men that love, 117.  
 To be merry, 267.  
 To enjoy the Time, 172.  
 To his friend to avoid contention of words, 287.  
 To his Saviour, a Child ; a Present, by a child, 354.  
 To live Freely, 171.  
 To live merrily, and to trust to Good Verses, 80.  
 Tomb-maker, To his, 199.  
 Tooley, Upon, 204.  
 Tracie, Upon his Spaniell, 302.  
 Tracie, Lady : *see* Lee.

- Transfiguration, The, 270.  
 Trap, Upon, 325.  
 Treason, 10.  
 Trencherman, Upon, 265.  
 Trigg, Upon, 240.  
 Troublesome times, Upon the, 211.  
 True Friendship, 205.  
 True safety, 244.  
 Truggin, Upon, 283.  
 Truth, 287.  
 Truth and Errour, 316.  
 Truth and Falsehood, 329.  
 Tubbs, Upon, 302.  
 Tuck, Upon, 238.  
 Tulips, To a Bed of, 184.  
 Twelve night, or King and Queene, 317.  
 Twilight, 278, 319.  
 Two Things Odious, 10.  
 Tythe, The: To the Bride, 208.  
  
 Ultimus Heroum, 301.  
 Umber, Upon, 205.  
 Upon a black Twist, rounding the Arme of the Countesse of Carlile, 64.  
 Upon a Cherrystone sent to the tip of the lady Jemmonia Wal-graves eare, 417.  
 Upon a Lady faire, but fruitlesse, 180.  
 Upon an old man a Residenciarié, 226.  
 Upon a young mother of many children, 58.  
 Upon one who said she was alwayes young, 173.  
 Up tailes all, 247.  
 Urles, Upon, 207.  
 Ursley, Upon, 197.  
 Ursly, Madam, Upon, 232.  
  
 Valentine, To his, on S. Valentines day, 149.  
 Venus, A vow to, 313.  
 . A short hymne to, 136.  
 Venus and Cupid, A Hymne to, 138.  
 Verses, 264.  
 To his, 218.  
 Upon his, 236.  
 Vertue, 121.  
 Vertue best united, 254.  
 Vertue is sensible of suffering, 60.  
 Villars, Lady Mary, To the, Governesse to the Princesse Henretta, 137.  
 Vine, The, 16.  
 Vineger, Upon, 301.  
  
 Violets, To, 83.  
 Virgin, An Epitaph upon a, 170.  
 Upon a, 289.  
 Upon a Virgin kissing a Rose, 51.  
 Virgin Mary, The, 384, 385.  
 Virgins, To, 120.  
 To the, to make much of Time, 84.  
 Vision, The, 51, 313.  
 Voice and Violl, The, 331.  
 Vulcan, To, 214.  
  
 Wages, 380.  
 Wake, The, 255.  
 Want, 239, 288.  
 Warr, Mr. J., Upon the much lamented, 48.  
 Warre, 331.  
 Wassaille, The, 178.  
 Watch, The, 202.  
 Water Nymphs, drinking at the Fountain, To the, 185.  
 Way in a crowd, 200.  
 Way, The, 372.  
 Weaknesse in woes, His, 169.  
 Weare, M. John, Councellour, To his honoured friend, 201.  
 Weeping Cherry, The, 12.  
 Welcome to Sack, The, 77.  
 Welcome what comes, 353.  
 Western wind, To the, 103.  
 Westmerland, Earle of, To the, 40.  
 Westmorland, the right Honourable Mildmay, Earle of, To, 101, 172.  
 What God is, 340.  
 What kind of Mistresse he would have, 232.  
 Wheeler, Mistresse Eliza. :  
 A Dialogue betwixt himselfe and, under the name of Amarillis, 323.  
 Under the name of Amarillis, 46.  
 Under the name of the lost Shepardesse, 106.  
 Wheeler, Mrs. Penelope, To his Kinswoman, 188, 189.  
 When he would have his verses read, 7.  
 Whips, 343.  
 White Island: or place of the Blest, The, 376.  
 Why Flowers change colour, 15.  
 Wicks, M. John :  
 A Paranæticall, or Advisive Verse, to his friend, 233.  
 His age, dedicated to, 132.  
 To his peculiar friend, 321.  
 Widdowes teares, The: or, Dirge of Dorcas, 373.

- Wife that dyed mad with Jealousie,  
 Upon a, 52.  
 Will the cause of Woe, The, 370.  
 Willan, M. Leonard, To, his peculiar friend, 298.  
 Willand, Mistresse Mary, To, 191.  
 Willow Garland, The, 161.  
 Willow-tree, To the, 106.  
 Winding-sheet, His, 189.  
 Wingfield, Master John, To his Brother in Law, 210.  
 Wish, His, 59, 294.  
 Wit punisht, prospers most, 317.  
 Woman :  
     The Description of a, 404.  
     Upon an old, 266.  
 Woman and Mary, Upon, 386.  
 Women :  
     A Defence for, 283.  
     In praise of, 250.
- Women :  
     No fault in, 118.  
     To : to hide their teeth, if they be rotten or rusty, 250.  
     Upon some, 76.  
     Uselesse, 297.  
 Wounded Heart, The, 10.  
 Wrinkles, Upon, 143.  
 Writing, 275.
- Yew and Cypresse, To the, to grace his Funerall, 111.  
 Yorke, Duke of, The Poets good wishes for the most hopefull and handsome Prince, the, 108.  
 Youth, and Age, 383.  
 Youth, To, 228.
- Zeal required in Love, 31.  
 Zelot, Upon, 232.

# INDEX OF FIRST LINES.

	PAGE
A bachelour I will . . . . .	13
A Christall Violl <i>Cupid</i> brought . . . . .	222
A funerall stone . . . . .	30
A golden Flie once shew'd to me . . . . .	185
A <i>Gyges</i> Ring they beare about them still . . . . .	250
A just man's like a Rock that turnes the wroth . . . . .	152
A little mushroome table spred . . . . .	119
A little Saint best fits a little Shrine . . . . .	249
A long-lifes-day I've taken paines . . . . .	212
A man prepar'd against all ills to come . . . . .	128
A mans transgression God do's then remit . . . . .	359
A master of a house (as I have read) . . . . .	259
A prayer, that is said alone . . . . .	381
A rowle of Parchment <i>Clunn</i> about him beares . . . . .	295
A sweet disorder in the dresse . . . . .	28
A wanton and lascivious eye . . . . .	254
A way enchac't with glasse & beads . . . . .	90
A wearied Pilgrim, I have wandred here . . . . .	328
A willow Garland thou did'st send . . . . .	161
About the sweet bag of a Bee . . . . .	31
Abundant plagues I late have had . . . . .	354
Adverse and prosperous Fortunes both work on . . . . .	349
Adversity hurts none, but onely such . . . . .	239
Afflictions bring us joy in times to come . . . . .	349
Afflictions they most profitable are . . . . .	343
After the Feast (my <i>Shapcot</i> ) see . . . . .	165
After the rare Arch-Poet JOHNSON dy'd . . . . .	150
After this life, the wages shall . . . . .	380
After thy labour take thine ease . . . . .	334
After true sorrow for our sinnes, our strife . . . . .	362
Against diseases here the strongest fence . . . . .	333
Ah <i>Ben</i> ! . . . . .	289
Ah <i>Biancha</i> ! now I see. . . . .	307
Ah, cruell Love ! must I endure . . . . .	74
Ah ! <i>Lycidas</i> , come tell me why . . . . .	183
Ah my <i>Anthea</i> ! Must my heart still break ? . . . . .	24
Ah my <i>Perilla</i> ! do'st thou grieve to see . . . . .	9
Ah <i>Posthumus</i> ! Our yeares hence flye . . . . .	132
Ai me ! I love, give him your hand to kisse . . . . .	274
Alas I can't, for tell me how . . . . .	329
All are not ill Plots, that doe sometimes faile . . . . .	331
All has been plundered from me, but my wit . . . . .	272
All I have lost, that co'd be rapt from me . . . . .	371
All things are open to these two events . . . . .	182
<i>All things decay with Time</i> : The Forrest sees . . . . .	23
All things o'r-rul'd are here by Chance . . . . .	197
All things subjected are to Fate . . . . .	208
Along, come along . . . . .	320
Along the dark, and silent night . . . . .	372
Although our suffering meet with no reliefe . . . . .	333
Although we cannot turne the fervent fit . . . . .	356
Am I despis'd, because you say . . . . .	63



	PAGE
Among disasters that discention brings . . . . .	260
Among the <i>Mirtles</i> , as I walkt . . . . .	106
Among these Tempests great and manifold . . . . .	319
Among thy Fancies, tell me this . . . . .	130
An old, old widow <i>Greedy</i> needs wo'd wed . . . . .	129
And as time past when <i>Cato</i> the Severe . . . . .	301
And Cruell Maid, because I see . . . . .	60
And must we part, because some say . . . . .	48
Angells are called Gods ; yet of them, none . . . . .	379
Angry if <i>Irene</i> be . . . . .	204
<i>Anihea</i> bade me tye her shooe . . . . .	14
<i>Anihea</i> I am going hence . . . . .	277
<i>Anihea</i> laught, and fearing lest excesse . . . . .	311
Apollo sings, his harpe resounds ; give roome . . . . .	415
Art quickens Nature ; Care will make a face . . . . .	97
Art thou not destin'd ? then, with hast, go on . . . . .	389
As Gilly flowers do but stay . . . . .	126
As in our clothes, so likewise he who lookes . . . . .	202
As is your name, so is your comely face . . . . .	307
As <i>Julia</i> once a-slumb'ring lay . . . . .	71
As lately I a Garland bound . . . . .	96
As many Lawes and Lawyers do expresse . . . . .	244
As my little Pot doth boyle . . . . .	397
As off as Night is banish'd by the Morne . . . . .	27
As shews the Aire, when with a Rain-bow grac'd . . . . .	40
As Sun-beames pierce the glasse, and streaming in . . . . .	385
As thou deserv'st, be proud ; then gladly let . . . . .	194
As wearied <i>Pilgrims</i> , once possest . . . . .	216
Aske me what hunger is, and Ile reply . . . . .	293
Aske me, why I do not sing . . . . .	131
Aske me why I send you here . . . . .	208
At Draw-Gloves we'l play . . . . .	99
At my homely Country-seat . . . . .	152
At Post and Paire, or Slam, <i>Tom Tuck</i> would play . . . . .	238
At Stool-ball, <i>Lucia</i> , let us play . . . . .	238
Attempt the end, and never stand to doubt . . . . .	311
Away with silks, away with Lawn . . . . .	154
<i>Bacchus</i> , let me drink no more . . . . .	122
Bad are all surfeits : but Physitians call . . . . .	286
Bad are the times. <i>Sil.</i> And wors then they are we . . . . .	159
Barre close as you can, and bolt fast too your doore . . . . .	97
<i>Batt</i> he gets children, not for love to reare 'em . . . . .	72
Be bold my Booke, nor be abasht, or feare . . . . .	212
Be not dismaide, though crosses cast thee downe . . . . .	311
Be not proud, but now encline . . . . .	96
Be the Mistresse of my choice . . . . .	232
Be those few hours, which I have yet to spend . . . . .	392
Beauti's no other but a lovely Grace . . . . .	274
Beauty, no other thing is, then a Beame . . . . .	33
Before Mans fall, the Rose was born . . . . .	396
Before the Press scarce one co'd see . . . . .	287
Begin to charme, and as thou stroak'st mine eares . . . . .	67
Begin with a kisse . . . . .	247
Beginne with <i>Jove</i> ; then is the worke halfe done . . . . .	128
Bell-man of Night, if I about shall go . . . . .	349
Besides us two, i' th' Temple here's not one . . . . .	168
<i>Biancha</i> , Let . . . . .	29
<i>Bice</i> laughs, when no man speaks ; and doth protest . . . . .	265

	PAGE
Bid me to live, and I will live . . . . .	108
Bind me but to thee with thine haire . . . . .	293
<i>Blanch</i> swears her Husband's lovely ; when a scald . . . . .	33
Blessings, in abundance come . . . . .	124
<i>Blisse</i> (last night drunk) did kisse his mothers knee . . . . .	295
<i>Boreman</i> takes tole, cheats, flatters, lyes, yet <i>Boreman</i> . . . . .	315
Born I was to be old . . . . .	197
Borne I was to meet with Age . . . . .	191
Both you two have . . . . .	111
Break off Delay, since we but read of one . . . . .	251
Breathe, <i>Julia</i> , breathe, and Ile protest . . . . .	69
Bright Tulips, we do know . . . . .	184
Bring me my Rose-buds, Drawer come . . . . .	208
Bring the holy crust of Bread. . . . .	284
Brisk methinks I am, and fine . . . . .	309
<i>Broomsted</i> a lamenesse got by cold and Beere . . . . .	201
Brown bread <i>Tom Pennie</i> eates, and must of right . . . . .	309
<i>Buggins</i> is Drunke all night, all day he sleepes . . . . .	311
<i>Bungie</i> do's fast ; looks pale ; puts Sack-cloth on . . . . .	122
Burne, or drowne me, choose ye whether . . . . .	254
<i>Burr</i> is a smell-feast, and a man alone . . . . .	296
But borne, and like a short Delight . . . . .	69
By Dream I saw, one of the three . . . . .	153
By houres we all live here, in Heaven is known . . . . .	392
By so much, vertue is the lesse . . . . .	254
By the next kindling of the day . . . . .	271
By the weak'st mean things mighty are o'rethrown . . . . .	240
By those soft Tods of wooll . . . . .	257
By Time, and Counsell, doe the best we can . . . . .	120
Call me no more . . . . .	144
Can I not come to Thee, my God, for these . . . . .	352
Can I not sin, but thou wilt be . . . . .	357
Care keeps the Conquest ; 'tis no lesse renowne . . . . .	307
<i>Case</i> is a Lawyer, that near pleads alone . . . . .	303
<i>Center</i> is known weak sighted, and he sells . . . . .	154
Charm me asleep, and melt me so . . . . .	95
Charms, that call down the moon from out her sphere . . . . .	99
Charon, O Charon, draw thy Boat to th' Shore . . . . .	416
<i>Charon</i> ! O gentle <i>Charon</i> ! let me woove thee . . . . .	248
Cherrie-Ripe, Ripe, Ripe, I cry . . . . .	19
Choose me your Valentine . . . . .	31
Christ, He requires still, wheresoere He comes . . . . .	356
Christ, I have read, did to His Chaplains say . . . . .	378
Christ never did so great a work, but there . . . . .	389
Christ took our Nature on Him, not that He . . . . .	390
Christ was not sad, i'th garden, for His own . . . . .	381
Christ, when He hung the dreadfull Crosse upon . . . . .	382
Cleere are her eyes . . . . .	193
Close keep your lips, if that you meane . . . . .	250
<i>Cob</i> clouts his shooes, and as the story tells . . . . .	226
<i>Cock</i> calls his Wife his Hen : when <i>Cock</i> goes too't . . . . .	213
Come and let's in solemne wise . . . . .	280
Come <i>Anihea</i> , know thou this . . . . .	235
Come <i>Anihea</i> let us two . . . . .	255
Come blithesfull Neatherds, let us lay . . . . .	243
Come, bring with a noise . . . . .	263
Come bring your <i>sampler</i> , and with Art . . . . .	10
Come come away . . . . .	137

	PAGE
Come down, and dance ye in the toyle . . . . .	9
Come guard this night the Christmas-Pie . . . . .	263
Come, leave this loathed Country-life, and then . . . . .	171
Come pitie us, all ye, who see . . . . .	373
Come sit we by the fires side . . . . .	219
Come sit we under yonder Tree . . . . .	215
Come, skilfull <i>Lupo</i> , now, and take . . . . .	38
Come Sons of Summer, by whose toile . . . . .	101
Come then, and like two Doves with silv'rie wings . . . . .	205
Come thou not neere those men, who are like <i>Bread</i> . . . . .	7
Come thou, who art the Wine, and wit . . . . .	189
Come to me God ; but do not come . . . . .	393
Come with the Spring-time, forth Fair Maid, and be . . . . .	140
<i>Comely</i> Acts well ; and when he speaks his part . . . . .	266
Command the Roofe great <i>Genius</i> , and from thence . . . . .	245
Confession twofold is (as <i>Austine</i> says) . . . . .	395
Conformity gives comelinesse to things . . . . .	318
Conformity was ever knowne . . . . .	25
Conquer we shall, but we must first contend . . . . .	293
Consider sorrowes, how they are aright . . . . .	268
Consult ere thou begin'st, that done, go on . . . . .	252
<i>Crab</i> faces gownes with sundry Furres ; 'tis known . . . . .	232
<i>Craw</i> cracks in sirrop ; and do's stinking say . . . . .	162
Crooked you are, but that dislikes not me . . . . .	99
<i>Cuffe</i> comes to Church much ; but he keeps his bed . . . . .	39
<i>Cupid</i> as he lay among . . . . .	50
Curse not the mice, no grist of thine they eat . . . . .	141
<i>Cynthius</i> pluck ye by the eare . . . . .	52
Dark and dull night, flie hence away . . . . .	364
Dead falls the Cause, if once the Hand be mute . . . . .	123
Dean-bourn, farewell ; I never look to see . . . . .	29
Deare <i>Perenna</i> , prethee come . . . . .	89
Deare, though to part it be a Hell . . . . .	33
Dearest of thousands, now the time drawes neere . . . . .	219
Deer God . . . . .	363
Despaire takes heart, when ther's no hope to speed . . . . .	309
Dew sate on <i>Julia's</i> haire . . . . .	181
Did I or love, or could I others draw . . . . .	201
Die ere long I'm sure, I shall . . . . .	321
Discreet and prudent we that Discord call . . . . .	252
Display thy breasts, my <i>Julia</i> , there let me . . . . .	96
Do with me, God ! as Thou didst deal with <i>John</i> . . . . .	343
Do's Fortune rend thee ? Beare with thy hard Fate . . . . .	270
<i>Doll</i> she so soone began the wanton trade . . . . .	149
Down with the Rosemary and Bayes . . . . .	285
Down with the Rosemary, and so . . . . .	304
Dread not the shackles : on with thine intent . . . . .	317
Drink Wine, and live here blithefull, while ye may . . . . .	228
Drinke up . . . . .	307
Droop, droop no more, or hang the head . . . . .	7
Drowning, drowning, I espie . . . . .	302
Dry your sweet cheek, long drown'd with sorrows raine . . . . .	105
Dull to my selfe, and almost dead to these . . . . .	214
<i>Dundrige</i> his Issue hath ; but is not styl'd . . . . .	195
Each must, in vertue, strive for to excell . . . . .	121
Eaten I have ; and though I had good cheere . . . . .	197
<i>Eeles</i> winds and turnes, and cheats and steales ; yet <i>Eeles</i> . . . . .	153

	PAGE
E'ene all Religious courses to be rich . . . . .	266
Empires of Kings, are now, and ever were . . . . .	162
End now the White-loafe, & the Pye . . . . .	285
Ere I goe hence and bee noe more . . . . .	407
Every time seemes short to be . . . . .	162
Evill no Nature hath ; the losse of good . . . . .	367
Examples lead us, and wee likely see . . . . .	255
Excesse is sluttish : keepe the meane ; for why ? . . . . .	331
Fain would I kiss my <i>Julia's</i> dainty Leg . . . . .	139
Faire and foule dayes trip Crosse and Pile ; The faire . . . . .	189
Faire Daffadills, we weep to see . . . . .	125
Faire pledges of a fruitfull Tree . . . . .	176
Faire was the Dawne ; and but e'ne now the Skies . . . . .	81
Faith is a thing that's four-square ; let it fall . . . . .	292
Fames pillar here, at last, we set . . . . .	335
Farewell thou Thing, time-past so knowne, so deare . . . . .	45
Fat be my Hinde ; unlearned be my wife . . . . .	294
<i>Feacie</i> (some say) doth wash her clothes i'th' Lie . . . . .	178
Fie, (quoth my Lady) what a stink is here ? . . . . .	212
Fight thou with shafts of silver, and o'rcome . . . . .	21
Fill me a mighty Bowle . . . . .	227
Fill me my Wine in Christall ; thus, and thus . . . . .	187
First, <i>April</i> , she with mellow showers . . . . .	23
First, for Effusions due unto the dead . . . . .	23
First, for your shape, the curious cannot shew . . . . .	189
First, <i>Jollies</i> wife is lame ; then next, loose-hipt . . . . .	62
First, may the hand of bounty bring . . . . .	291
First offer Incense, then thy field and meads . . . . .	143
Fled are the Frosts, and now the Fields appeare . . . . .	224
<i>Flood</i> , if he has for him and his a bit . . . . .	332
Fly hence, Pale Care, noe more remember . . . . .	413
Fly me not, though I be gray . . . . .	194
Fly to my Mistresse, pretty pilfring Bee . . . . .	100
Fold now thine armes ; and hang the head . . . . .	47
<i>Fone</i> sayes, those mighty whiskers he do's weare . . . . .	39
Foolles are they, who never know . . . . .	96
For a kisse or two, confesse . . . . .	305
For all our workes, a recompence is sure . . . . .	276
For all thy many courtesies to me . . . . .	267
For being comely, consonant, and free . . . . .	210
For brave comportment, wit without offence . . . . .	297
For civill, cleane, and circumcised wit . . . . .	194
For each one Body, that i'th earth is sowne . . . . .	388
For my embalming, <i>Julia</i> , do but this . . . . .	129
For my neighbour Ile not know . . . . .	84
For my part, I never care . . . . .	82
For one so rarely tun'd to fit all parts . . . . .	121
For punishment in warre, it will suffice . . . . .	132
For ropes of pearle, first Madam <i>Urslly</i> shoves . . . . .	232
For second course, last night, a Custard came . . . . .	47
For sport my <i>Julia</i> threw a Lace . . . . .	116
For these Transgressions which thou here dost see . . . . .	4
For thirty yeares, <i>Tubbs</i> has been proud and poor . . . . .	302
For Those my unbaptized Rhimes . . . . .	339
For truth I may this sentence tell . . . . .	321
Fortune did never favour one . . . . .	191
Fortune no higher Project can devise . . . . .	196
Fortune's a blind profuser of her own . . . . .	238

	PAGE
<i>Franck</i> ne'r wore silk she swears ; but I reply . . . . .	207
<i>Franck</i> wo'd go scoure her teeth ; and setting to't . . . . .	247
Fresh strowings allow . . . . .	256
Frollick Virgins once these were . . . . .	152
From me my <i>Silvia</i> ranne away . . . . .	288
From noise of Scare-fires rest ye free . . . . .	121
From the dull confines of the drooping West . . . . .	242
From the Temple to your home . . . . .	220
From this bleeding hand of mine . . . . .	88
Gather ye Rose-buds while ye may . . . . .	84
Get up, get up for shame, the Blooming Morne . . . . .	67
Give house-roume to the best ; 'Tis never known . . . . .	293
Give, if thou canst, an Almes ; if not, afford . . . . .	356
Give me a Cell . . . . .	258
Give me a man that is not dull . . . . .	318
Give me a reason why men call . . . . .	273
Give me Honours : what are these . . . . .	355
Give me one kisse . . . . .	196
Give me that man, that dares bestride . . . . .	30
Give me the food that satisfies a Guest . . . . .	265
Give me wine, and give me meate . . . . .	217
Give unto all, lest he, whom thou deni'st . . . . .	391
Give <i>Want</i> her welcome if she comes ; we find . . . . .	213
Give way, and be ye ravisht by the Sun . . . . .	196
Give way, give way, now, now my <i>Charles</i> shines here . . . . .	236
Give way, give way ye Gates, and win . . . . .	178
<i>Glasco</i> had none, but now some teeth has got . . . . .	46
<i>Glasse</i> , out of deepe, and out of desp'rate want . . . . .	151
Glide, gentle streams, and beare . . . . .	43
Glory be to the Graces . . . . .	260
Glory no other thing is ( <i>Tullie</i> sayes) . . . . .	241
Goe happy Rose, and enterwove . . . . .	98
Go hence, and with this parting kisse . . . . .	174
Goe hence away, and in thy parting know . . . . .	414
Go I must ; when I am gone . . . . .	199
Go on brave <i>Hopton</i> , to effectuate that . . . . .	310
Goe, perjur'd man ; and if thou ere return . . . . .	49
Go prettie child, and beare this Flower . . . . .	354
Goe thou forth my booke, though late . . . . .	334
Go wooe young <i>Charles</i> no more to looke . . . . .	214
God, as He is most Holy knowne . . . . .	343
God, as He's potent, so He's likewise known . . . . .	378
God (as the learned <i>Damascen</i> doth write) . . . . .	381
God bought man here with his hearts blood expence . . . . .	389
God can do all things, save but what are known . . . . .	382
God can't be wrathfull ; but we may conclude . . . . .	397
God co'd have made all rich, or all men poore . . . . .	356
God did forbid the Israelites, to bring . . . . .	384
God doth embrace the good with love ; & gaines . . . . .	389
God doth not promise here to man, that He . . . . .	396
God from our eyes all teares hereafter wipes . . . . .	379
God gives not onely corne, for need . . . . .	356
God gives to none so absolute an Ease . . . . .	387
God had but one Son free from sin ; but none . . . . .	378
God has a Right Hand, but is quite bereft . . . . .	394
God has <i>four</i> keyes, which He reserves alone . . . . .	390
God has his whips here to a twofold end . . . . .	343
God hates the <i>Duall Number</i> ; being known . . . . .	396

	PAGE
God hath this world for many made ; 'tis true . . . . .	387
God hath two wings, which He doth ever move . . . . .	340
God He refuseth no man ; but makes way . . . . .	378
God He rejects all Prayers that are sleight . . . . .	342
God heares us when we pray, but yet defers . . . . .	344
God hides from man the reck'ning Day, that He . . . . .	379
God in His own Day will be then severe . . . . .	381
God, in the <i>holy Tongue</i> , they call . . . . .	385
God is above the sphere of our esteem . . . . .	340
God is all fore-part ; for, we never see . . . . .	342
God is <i>all-present</i> to what e're we do . . . . .	394
God is all-sufferance here ; here He doth show . . . . .	357
God, is His Name of Nature ; but that word . . . . .	379
God is <i>Jehovah</i> cal'd ; which name of His . . . . .	385
God is more here, then in another place . . . . .	387
God is not onely mercifull, to call . . . . .	342
God is not onely said to be . . . . .	340
God is so potent, as His Power can . . . . .	383
God is then said for to descend, when He . . . . .	395
God loads, and unloads, (thus His work begins) . . . . .	341
God makes not good men wantons, but doth bring . . . . .	370
God n're afflicts us more then our desert . . . . .	341
God on our Youth bestowes but little ease . . . . .	383
God pardons those, who do through frailty sin . . . . .	344
God scourgeth some severely, some He spares . . . . .	342
God still rewards us more then our desert . . . . .	394
God strikes His Church, but 'tis to this intent . . . . .	344
God suffers not His Saints, and Servants deere . . . . .	394
God tempteth no one (as <i>S. Augustine</i> saith) . . . . .	380
God then confounds mans face, when He not hears . . . . .	382
God ! to my little meale and oyle . . . . .	377
God when for sin He makes His Children smart . . . . .	343
God when He's angry here with any one . . . . .	340
God when He takes my goods and chattels hence . . . . .	362
God, who me gives a will for to repent . . . . .	397
God, who's in Heav'n, will hear from thence . . . . .	381
God will have all, or none ; serve Him, or fall . . . . .	353
Gods boundlesse mercy is (to sinfull man) . . . . .	341
Gods Bounty, that ebbs lesse and lesse . . . . .	358
God's evident, and may be said to be . . . . .	385
Gods Grace deserves here to be daily fed . . . . .	378
Gods Hands are round, & smooth, that gifts may fall . . . . .	380
Gods <i>Prescience</i> makes none sinfull ; but th' offence . . . . .	390
God's present ev'ry where ; but most of all . . . . .	388
Gods Rod doth watch while men do sleep ; & then . . . . .	342
God's said our hearts to harden then . . . . .	396
God's said to dwell there, wheresoever He . . . . .	385
God's said to leave this place, and for to come . . . . .	385
God's undivided, <i>One in Persons Three</i> . . . . .	386
Goddesse, I begin an Art . . . . .	195
Goddesse, I do love a Girle . . . . .	136
Goddesse of Youth, and Lady of the Spring . . . . .	107
Goes the world now, it will with thee goe hard . . . . .	22
Gold I have none, but I present my need . . . . .	369
Gold I've none, for use or show . . . . .	88
Gold serves for Tribute to the King . . . . .	396
Gone she is a long, long way . . . . .	276
<i>Good and great God !</i> How sho'd I feare . . . . .	395
Good day, <i>Mirtillo</i> . <i>Mirt.</i> And to you no lesse . . . . .	85

	PAGE
Good morrow to the Day so fair . . . . .	156
Good Precepts we must firmly hold . . . . .	187
Good princes must be pray'd for : for the bad . . . . .	32
Good speed, for I this day . . . . .	87
Good things, that come of course, far lesse doe please . . . . .	123
Great Cities seldome rest : If there be none . . . . .	316
Great men by small meanes oft are overthrown . . . . .	181
Grow for two ends, it matters not at all . . . . .	232
Grow up in Beauty, as thou do'st begin . . . . .	304
<i>Groynes</i> , for his fleshly <i>Burglary</i> of late . . . . .	106
<i>Grubs</i> loves his Wife and Children, while that they . . . . .	325
<i>Grudgings</i> turnes bread to stones, when to the Poore . . . . .	220
<i>Gryll</i> eates, but ne're sayes Grace ; To speak the troth . . . . .	48
<i>Gubbs</i> calls his children <i>Killings</i> : and wo'd bound . . . . .	80
<i>Guesse</i> cuts his shooes, and limping, goes about . . . . .	98
Haile holy, and all-honour'd Tomb . . . . .	402
<i>Hanch</i> , since he (lately) did interre his wife . . . . .	275
Hang up Hooks, and Sheers to scare . . . . .	284
Hansome you are, and Proper you will be . . . . .	299
Happily I had a sight . . . . .	313
Happy's that man, to whom God gives . . . . .	351
Hard are the two first staires unto a Crowne . . . . .	292
Hast thou attempted greatnesse ? then go on . . . . .	252
Hast thou begun an act ? ne're then give o're . . . . .	236
Haste is unhappy : What we Rashly do . . . . .	268
Have, have ye no regard, all ye . . . . .	400
Have I not blest Thee ? Then go forth ; nor fear . . . . .	155
Have ye beheld (with much delight) . . . . .	164
He that ascended in a cloud, shall come . . . . .	382
<i>He that is hurt seeks help</i> : sin is the wound . . . . .	381
He that may sin, sins least ; Leave to transgresse . . . . .	109
He that will live of all cares dispossess . . . . .	305
He that will not love, must be . . . . .	102
He who commends the vanquisht, speaks the Power . . . . .	200
He, who has suffer'd Ship-wrack, feares to saile . . . . .	212
He who wears Blacks, and mournes not for the Dead . . . . .	319
Health is no other (as the learned hold) . . . . .	236
Health is the first good lent to men . . . . .	42
Heare ye Virgins, and Ile teach . . . . .	120
Heav'n is most faire ; but fairer He . . . . .	382
Heaven is not given for our good works here . . . . .	390
Hell is no other, but a soundlesse pit . . . . .	372
Hell is the place where whipping-cheer abounds . . . . .	372
Helpe me ! helpe me ! now I call . . . . .	10
Help me, <i>Julia</i> , for to pray . . . . .	324
Hence a blessed soule is fled . . . . .	211
Hence, hence, profane ; soft silence let us have . . . . .	89
Hence, hence prophane, and none appeare . . . . .	366
Hence they have born my Lord : Behold ! the Stone . . . . .	403
Her Eyes the Glow-worme lend thee . . . . .	217
Her pretty feet . . . . .	194
Here a little child I stand . . . . .	364
Here a pretty Baby lies . . . . .	224
Here a solemne Fast we keepe . . . . .	170
Here down my wearyed limbs Ile lay . . . . .	123
Here, here I live . . . . .	171
Here, here I live with what my Board . . . . .	200
Here I my selfe might likewise die . . . . .	265

	PAGE
Here lies a Virgin, and as sweet . . . . .	257
Here lyes <i>Johnson</i> with the rest . . . . .	289
Here she lies, a pretty bud . . . . .	123
Here she lyes (in Bed of Spice) . . . . .	274
Here we are all, by day ; By night w'are hurl'd	21
Here we securely live, and eate . . . . .	198
Hog has a place i'th' Kitchen, and his share	326
<i>Holy-Rood</i> come forth and shield . . . . .	177
Holy Water come and bring . . . . .	258
Holy waters hither bring . . . . .	303
Honour thy Parents ; but good manners call . . . . .	303
Honour to you who sit . . . . .	261
<i>Horne</i> sells to others teeth : but has not one . . . . .	211
How am I bound to Two ! God, who doth give . . . . .	355
How am I ravisht ! When I do but see . . . . .	139
How can I choose but love, and follow her . . . . .	181
How co'd <i>Luke Smeaton</i> weare a shoe, or boot . . . . .	240
How dull and dead are books, that cannot show . . . . .	141
How fierce was I, when I did see . . . . .	294
How long, <i>Perenna</i> , wilt thou see . . . . .	177
How Love came in, I do not know . . . . .	24
How rich a man is, all desire to know . . . . .	130
How rich and pleasing thou my <i>Julia</i> art . . . . .	30
How well contented in this private <i>Grange</i> . . . . .	310
Humble we must be, if to Heaven we go . . . . .	362
<i>Hunchs</i> ha's no money (he do's sweare, or say) . . . . .	173
I a Dirge will pen for thee . . . . .	304
I abhor the slimie kisse . . . . .	282
I am holy, while I stand . . . . .	227
I am of all bereft . . . . .	173
I am Sive-like, and can hold . . . . .	116
I am zeallesse, prethee pray . . . . .	277
I askt my <i>Lucia</i> but a kisse . . . . .	212
I ask't thee oft, what Poets thou hast read . . . . .	66
I beginne to waine in sight . . . . .	180
I brake thy Bracelet 'gainst my will . . . . .	240
I bring ye Love. <i>Quest.</i> What will love do ? . . . . .	309
I burn, I burn ; and beg of you . . . . .	50
I call, I call, who doe ye call ? . . . . .	112
I can but name thee, and methinks I call . . . . .	131
I cannot love, as I have lov'd before . . . . .	258
I cannot pipe as I was wont to do . . . . .	205
I cannot suffer ; And in this, my part . . . . .	169
I co'd but see thee yesterday . . . . .	272
I co'd never love indeed . . . . .	182
I could wish you all, who love . . . . .	117
I crawle, I creep ; my <i>Christ</i> , I come . . . . .	377
I dare not ask a kisse . . . . .	231
I dislik't but even now . . . . .	155
I do believe, that die I must . . . . .	358
I doe love I know not what . . . . .	209
I do not love, nor can it be . . . . .	155
I do not love to wed . . . . .	160
I dream'd this mortal part of mine . . . . .	16
I dream'd we both were in a bed . . . . .	20
I dreamt, last night, Thou didst transfuse . . . . .	357
I dreamt the Roses one time went . . . . .	8
I feare no Earthly Powers . . . . .	65



	PAGE
I freeze, I freeze, and nothing dwells . . . . .	8
I have a leaden, thou a shaft of gold . . . . .	333
I have been wanton, and too bold I feare . . . . .	329
I haue behelde two louers in a night . . . . .	410
I have lost, and lately, these . . . . .	15
I have my Laurel Chaplet on my head . . . . .	322
I have seen many Maidens to have haire . . . . .	205
I heard ye co'd coole heat ; and came . . . . .	157
I held Love's head while it did ake . . . . .	188
I lately fri'd, but now behold . . . . .	290
I make no haste to have my Numbers read . . . . .	218
I must . . . . .	308
I plaid with Love, as with the fire . . . . .	203
I prest my <i>Julia's</i> lips, and in the kisse . . . . .	240
I saw a <i>Cherry</i> weep, and why ? . . . . .	12
I saw a Flie within a Beade . . . . .	269
I saw about her spotlesse wrist . . . . .	64
I send, I send here my supremest kiss . . . . .	315
I sing of <i>Brooks</i> , of <i>Blossomes</i> , <i>Birds</i> , and <i>Bowers</i> . . . . .	5
I sing thy praise <i>Iacchus</i> . . . . .	259
I who have favour'd many, come to be . . . . .	142
I will be short, and having quickly hurl'd . . . . .	298
I will confesse . . . . .	296
I will no longer kiss . . . . .	328
I would to God, that mine old age might have . . . . .	371
I'll come, I'll creep, (though Thou dost threat) . . . . .	349
Ile come to thee in all those shapes . . . . .	58
I'll doe my best to win, when'ere I wooe . . . . .	31
Ile get me hence . . . . .	213
I'll hope no more . . . . .	368
Ile sing no more, nor will I longer write . . . . .	228
I'll to thee a Simnell bring . . . . .	236
Ile write, because Ile give . . . . .	32
I'll write no more of Love ; but now repent . . . . .	334
I'm free from thee ; and thou no more shalt heare . . . . .	17
I'm sick of Love ; O let me lie . . . . .	158
I've paid Thee, what I promis'd ; that's not All . . . . .	168
If Accusation onely can draw blood . . . . .	194
If after rude and boystrous seas . . . . .	94
If all transgressions here should have their pay . . . . .	343
If any thing delight me for to print . . . . .	355
If deare <i>Anihea</i> , my hard fate it be . . . . .	11
If felt and heard, (unseen) thou dost me please . . . . .	331
If hap it must, that I must see thee lye . . . . .	300
If I dare write to You, my Lord, who are . . . . .	187
If I have plaid the <i>Truant</i> , or have here . . . . .	398
If I kisse <i>Anihea's</i> brest . . . . .	59
If I lye unburied Sir . . . . .	270
If Kings and kingdomes, once distracted be . . . . .	331
If little labour, little are our gaines . . . . .	253
If meat the Gods give, I the steame . . . . .	22
If Men can say that beauty dyes . . . . .	203
If 'mongst my many Poems, I can see . . . . .	63
If Nature do deny . . . . .	224
If nine times you your Bride-groome kisse . . . . .	208
If so be a Toad be laid . . . . .	209
If that my Fate has now fulfill'd my yeere . . . . .	278
If thou aske me (Deare) wherefore . . . . .	186
If Thou beest taken, <i>God</i> forbid . . . . .	399

	PAGE
If thou dislik'st the Piece thou light'st on first . . . . .	7
If thou hast found an honie-combe . . . . .	288
If warre, or want shall make me grow so poore . . . . .	347
If well the Dice runne, lets applaud the cast . . . . .	218
If well thou hast begun, goe on fore-right . . . . .	123
If when these Lyricks (CESAR) You shall heare . . . . .	107
If wholesome Diet can re-cure a man . . . . .	319
If wounds in clothes, <i>Cuts</i> calls his rags, 'tis cleere . . . . .	144
If ye feare to be affrighted . . . . .	323
If ye will with <i>Mab</i> find grace . . . . .	201
Immortall clothing I put on . . . . .	270
Imparitie doth ever discord bring . . . . .	268
In a Dreame, Love bad me go . . . . .	219
In all our high designments, 'twill appeare . . . . .	292
In all thy need, be thou possest . . . . .	246
In Battailles what disasters fall . . . . .	290
In Den'-shire Kerzie <i>Lusk</i> (when he was dead) . . . . .	332
In desp'rate cases, all, or most are known . . . . .	272
In doing justice, God shall then be known . . . . .	393
In God there's nothing, but 'tis known to be . . . . .	382
In God's commands, ne're ask the reason why . . . . .	397
In's <i>Tusc'lanes</i> , <i>Tullie</i> doth confesse . . . . .	332
In holy meetings, there a man may be . . . . .	163
In Man, Ambition is the common'st thing . . . . .	21
In Numbers, and but these few . . . . .	345
In Prayer the Lips ne're act the winning part . . . . .	346
In sober mornings, doe not thou rehearse . . . . .	7
In the hope of ease to come . . . . .	315
In the houre of my distresse . . . . .	347
In the morning when ye rise . . . . .	322
In the old Scripture I have often read . . . . .	345
In things a moderation keepe . . . . .	261
In this little Urne is laid . . . . .	262
In this little Vault she lyes . . . . .	52
In this misfortune Kings doe most excell . . . . .	293
In this world (the <i>Isle of Dreames</i> ) . . . . .	376
In time of life, I grac't ye with my Verse . . . . .	138
In vain our labours are, whatsoe're they be . . . . .	379
In wayes to greatnesse, think on this . . . . .	229
Instead of Orient Pearls of Jet . . . . .	14
Instruct me now, what love will do . . . . .	325
Is this a Fast, to keep . . . . .	391
Is this a life, to break thy sleep ? . . . . .	233
Is <i>Zelot</i> pure ? he is : ye see he weares . . . . .	232
It is sufficient if we pray . . . . .	59
It was, and still my care is . . . . .	234
<i>Jacob</i> Gods Beggar was ; and so we wait . . . . .	383
<i>Jealous</i> <i>Girls</i> these sometimes were . . . . .	187
<i>Jehovah</i> , as <i>Boëtius</i> saith . . . . .	382
<i>Jolly</i> and <i>Jillie</i> , bite and scratch all day . . . . .	156
<i>Jone</i> is a wench that's painted . . . . .	229
<i>Jone</i> wo'd go tel her haire ; and well she might . . . . .	195
<i>Jove</i> may afford us thousands of reliefs . . . . .	153
<i>Judith</i> has cast her old-skin, and got new . . . . .	140
<i>Julia</i> and I did lately sit . . . . .	19
<i>Julia</i> , I bring . . . . .	65
<i>Julia</i> , if I chance to die . . . . .	21
<i>Julia</i> was carelesse, and withall . . . . .	12

	PAGE
<i>Julia</i> , when thy <i>Herrick</i> dies . . . . .	186
Justly our <i>dearest Saviour</i> may abhorre us . . . . .	388
Kindle the Christmas Brand, and then . . . . .	285
Kings must be dauntlesse : Subjects will contemne . . . . .	330
Kings must not oft be seen by publike eyes . . . . .	236
Kings must not only cherish up the good . . . . .	260
Kings must not use the Axe for each offence . . . . .	309
Kissing and bussing differ both in this . . . . .	189
Knew'st thou, one moneth wo'd take thy life away . . . . .	241
Know when to speake ; for many times it brings . . . . .	318
Labour we must, and labour hard . . . . .	380
Lady I intreate yow weare . . . . .	417
Laid our for dead, let thy last kindnesse be . . . . .	19
Lasciviousnesse is known to be . . . . .	378
Last night I drew up mine Account . . . . .	369
Last night thou didst invite me home to eate . . . . .	161
Lay by the good a while ; a resting field . . . . .	292
Learn this of me, where e'r thy Lot doth fall . . . . .	153
<i>Leech</i> boasts, he has a Pill, that can alone . . . . .	125
Let all chaste Matrons, when they chance to see . . . . .	58
Let but thy voice engender with the string . . . . .	102
Let faire or foule my Mistresse be . . . . .	207
Let Kings and Rulers, learne this line from me . . . . .	302
Let Kings Command, and doe the best they may . . . . .	138
Let me be warme ; let me be fully fed . . . . .	31
Let me not live, if I not love . . . . .	327
Let me sleep this night away . . . . .	199
Let moderation on thy passions waite . . . . .	318
Let not that Day Gods Friends and Servants scare . . . . .	376
Let not thy Tomb-stone e're be laid by me . . . . .	281
Let others look for Pearle and Gold . . . . .	355
Let others to the Printing Presse run fast . . . . .	314
Let the superstitious wife . . . . .	284
Let there be Patrons ; Patrons like to thee . . . . .	41
Let us now take time, and play . . . . .	238
Let us (though late) at last (my <i>Silvia</i> ) wed . . . . .	8
Let's be jocund while we may . . . . .	224
Lets call for <i>Hymen</i> if agreed thou art . . . . .	261
Let's live in hast ; use pleasures while we may . . . . .	171
Let's live with that small pittance that we have . . . . .	213
Lets now take our time . . . . .	267
Let's strive to be the best ; the Gods, we know it . . . . .	309
<i>Letcher</i> was Carted first about the streets . . . . .	195
Life is the Bodies light ; which once declining . . . . .	207
Life of my life, take not so soone thy flight . . . . .	73
Like those infernall Deities which eate . . . . .	272
Like to a Bride, come forth my Book, at last . . . . .	76
Like to the Income must be our expence . . . . .	117
Like will to like, each Creature loves his kinde . . . . .	319
Lillies will languish ; Violets look ill . . . . .	41
<i>Linnit</i> playes rarely on the Lute, we know . . . . .	149
Little you are ; for Womans sake be proud . . . . .	212
Live by thy Muse thou shalt ; when others die . . . . .	210
Live, live with me, and thou shalt see . . . . .	192
Live with a thrifty, not a needy Fate . . . . .	13
Long Locks of late our Zelot <i>Peason</i> weares . . . . .	275
Look how our foule Dayes do exceed our faire . . . . .	339

	PAGE
Look, how the <i>Rainbow</i> doth appeare . . . . .	139
Looke in my Book, and herein see . . . . .	288
Look upon <i>Sapho's</i> lip, and you will swear . . . . .	306
Lord, do not beat me . . . . .	351
Lord, I am like to <i>Misletoe</i> . . . . .	371
Lord, I confesse, that Thou alone art able . . . . .	357
Lord, Thou hast given me a cell . . . . .	349
Lost to the world ; lost to my selfe ; alone . . . . .	298
Loth to depart, but yet at last, each one . . . . .	140
Love and my selfe (beleeve me) on a day . . . . .	17
<i>Love</i> and the <i>Graces</i> evermore do wait . . . . .	255
Love bade me aske a gift . . . . .	100
Love brought me to a silent Grove . . . . .	278
Love he that will ; it best likes me . . . . .	155
Love, I have broke . . . . .	172
Love, I recant . . . . .	100
Love in a showre of Blossomes came . . . . .	283
Love is a Circle, and an Endlesse Sphere . . . . .	274
Love is a circle that doth restlesse move . . . . .	13
Love is a kind of warre ; Hence those who feare . . . . .	280
Love is a Leven, and a loving kisse . . . . .	298
Love is a sirrup ; and who e're we see . . . . .	297
<i>Love is maintain'd by wealth</i> ; when all is spent . . . . .	235
Love, like a Beggar, came to me . . . . .	295
Love, like a Gypsie, lately came . . . . .	63
Love love begets, then never be . . . . .	252
Love, love me now, because I place . . . . .	278
Love on a day (wise Poets tell) . . . . .	105
Love scorch'd my finger, but did spare . . . . .	28
Love's a thing, (as I do heare) . . . . .	117
Love's of it self, too sweet ; the best of all . . . . .	327
Love-sick I am, and must endure . . . . .	60
<i>Luggs</i> , by the Condemnation of the Bench . . . . .	79
<i>Lulls</i> swears he is all heart ; but you'l suppose . . . . .	284
<i>Lungs</i> (as some, say) ne'r sets him down to eate . . . . .	223
<i>Lupes</i> for the outside of his suite has paid . . . . .	302
<i>Magot</i> frequents those houses of good-cheere . . . . .	191
Maidens tell me I am old . . . . .	277
Maids nay's are nothing, they are shie . . . . .	249
Make haste away, and let one be . . . . .	275
Make, make me Thine, my gracious God . . . . .	351
Make me a heaven ; and make me there . . . . .	47
Man is a Watch, wound up at first, but never . . . . .	202
Man is compos'd here of a two-fold part . . . . .	153
Man knowes where first he ships himselfe ; but he . . . . .	177
Man may at first transgress, but next do well . . . . .	314
Man may want Land to live in ; but for all . . . . .	267
Man must do well out of a good intent . . . . .	290
Mans disposition is for to requite . . . . .	292
Many we are, and yet but few possesse . . . . .	177
May his pretty Duke-ship grow . . . . .	108
<i>Mease</i> brags of Pullets which he eats : but <i>Mease</i> . . . . .	142
<i>Megg</i> yesterday was troubled with a Pose . . . . .	296
Men are not born Kings, but are men renown'd . . . . .	241
Men are suspicious ; prone to discontent . . . . .	291
Men must have Bounds how farre to walke ; for we . . . . .	307
Men say y'are faire ; and faire ye are, 'tis true . . . . .	98
Mercy, the wise Athenians held to be . . . . .	380

	PAGE
Me thought I saw (as I did dreame in bed)	313
Me thought, (last night) love in an anger came	16
Mighty <i>Neptune</i> , may it please	129
Milk stil your Fountains, and your Springs, for why?	273
Mine eyes, like clouds, were drizzling raine	237
Mony thou ow'st me; Prethee fix a day	83
Moon is an Usurer, whose gain	143
Mop-ey'd I am, as some have said	97
More discontents I never had	19
More white then whitest Lillies far	34
<i>Much-more</i> , provides, and hoords up like an Ant	73
<i>Mudge</i> every morning to the Postern comes	301
Musick, thou <i>Queen of Heaven</i> , Care-charming spel	103
My dearest Love, since thou wilt go	323
My faithful friend, if you can see	79
My God, I'm wounded by my sin	342
My God! looke on me with thine eye	344
My head doth ake	210
My <i>Lucia</i> in the deaw did go	247
My many cares and much distress	312
My Muse in Meads has spent her many houres	94
My soule would one day goe and seeke	281
My wearied Barke, O Let it now be Crown'd	334
My wooing's ended: now my wedding's neere	180
Naught are all Women; I say no	283
Need is no vice at all; though here it be	239
<i>Nero</i> commanded; but withdrew his eyes	236
Never my Book's perfection did appeare	99
Never was Day so over-sick with showres	52
Next is your lot (Faire) to be number'd one	188
Night hath no wings, to him that cannot sleep	358
Night hides our thefts; all faults then pardon'd be	209
Night makes no difference 'twixt the Priest and Clark	279
<i>Nis</i> , he makes Verses; but the Lines he writes	286
No fault in women to refuse	118
No grief is grown so desperate, but the ill	319
No man comes late unto that place from whence	228
No man is tempted so, but may o'recome	389
No man so well a Kingdome Rules, as He	325
No man such rare parts hath, that he can swim	298
No more my <i>Silvia</i> , do I mean to pray	204
No more shall I, since I am driven hence	131
No newes of Navies burnt at Seas	126
No question but <i>Dols</i> cheeks wo'd soon rost dry	325
No trust to Metals nor to Marbles, when	419
No wrath of Men, or rage of Seas	215
<i>Noah</i> the first was (as Tradition sayes)	386
None goes to warfare, but with this intent	42
Noone-day and Midnight shall at once be seene	59
Nor art thou lesse esteem'd, that I have plac'd	256
Nor is my Number full, till I inscribe	199
Nor think that Thou in this my Booke art worst	329
Not all thy flushing Sunnes are set	72
Nothing can be more loathsome, then to see	211
Nothing comes Free-cost here; <i>Jove</i> will not let	177
Nothing hard, or harsh can prove	240
Nothing is New: we walk where others went	139
Now, if you love me, tell me	321

	PAGE
Now is the time for mirth . . . . .	80
Now is the time, when all the lights wax dim . . . . .	20
Now is your turne (my Dearest) to be set . . . . .	264
Now, now's the time ; so oft by truth . . . . .	53
Now, now the mirth comes . . . . .	317
Now <i>Patrick</i> with his footmanship has done . . . . .	158
Now thou art dead, no eye shall ever see . . . . .	302
 O Earth ! Earth ! Earth heare thou my voice, and be . . . . .	19
O <i>Jealousie</i> , that art . . . . .	170
O <i>Jupiter</i> , sho'd I speake ill . . . . .	250
O thou, the wonder of all dayes . . . . .	359
O ! Times most bad . . . . .	211
O Yeares ! and Age ! Farewell . . . . .	354
O ! you the Virgins nine . . . . .	228
Of all our parts, the eyes expresse . . . . .	121
Of all the good things whatsoe're we do . . . . .	403
Of all those three-brave-brothers, fain i' th' Warre . . . . .	170
Of both our Fortunes good and bad we find . . . . .	257
Of Flanks and Chines of Beefe doth <i>Gorrell</i> boast . . . . .	89
Of foure teeth onely <i>Bridget</i> was possest . . . . .	158
Of Pushes <i>Spall</i> has such a knottie race . . . . .	211
Offer thy gift ; but first the Law commands . . . . .	299
Oft bend the Bow, and thou with ease shalt do . . . . .	245
Oft have I heard both Youths and Virgins say . . . . .	149
Old Parson <i>Beanes</i> hunts six dayes of the week . . . . .	163
Old Widdow <i>Prouse</i> to do her neighbours evill . . . . .	266
Old Widow <i>Shopter</i> , when so ere she cries . . . . .	331
Old wives have often told, how they . . . . .	18
On, as thou hast begunne, brave youth, and get . . . . .	150
On with thy worke, though thou beest hardly prest . . . . .	311
Once on a Lord-Mayors day, in Cheapside, when . . . . .	200
One ask'd me where the Roses grew ? . . . . .	18
One Birth our Saviour had ; the like none yet . . . . .	384
One Eare tingles ; some there be . . . . .	329
One feeds on Lard, and yet is leane . . . . .	173
One man repentant is of more esteem . . . . .	388
One more by Thee, Love, and Desert have sent . . . . .	191
One night i' th' yeare, my dearest Beauties, come . . . . .	222
One of the five straight branches of my hand . . . . .	203
One onely fire has Hell ; but yet it shall . . . . .	391
One silent night of late . . . . .	26
One silver spoon shines in the house of <i>Croot</i> . . . . .	332
Onely a little more . . . . .	85
Open thy gates . . . . .	370
Or lookt I back unto the Times hence flown . . . . .	234
<i>Orpheus</i> he went (as Poets tell) . . . . .	265
Other mens sins wee ever beare in mind . . . . .	253
Our Bastard-children are but like to Plate . . . . .	312
Our Crosses are no other then the rods . . . . .	278
Our Honours, and our Commendations be . . . . .	120
Our <i>Houshold-gods</i> our Parents be . . . . .	226
Our mortall parts may wrapt in Seare-cloths lye . . . . .	199
Our present Teares here (not our present laughter) . . . . .	362
Out of the world he must, who once comes in . . . . .	199
 <i>Pagget</i> , a School-boy, got a Sword, and then . . . . .	65
Paradise is (as from the Learn'd I gather) . . . . .	383
Pardon me God, (once more I Thee intreat) . . . . .	371

	PAGE
Pardon my trespass ( <i>Silvia</i> ) I confesse . . . . .	294
<i>Parrat</i> protests 'tis he, and only he . . . . .	186
Part of the worke remaines; one part is past . . . . .	334
Partly worke and partly play . . . . .	315
<i>Paske</i> , though his debt be due upon the day . . . . .	142
<i>Paul</i> , he began ill, but he ended well . . . . .	387
<i>Pauls</i> hands do give, what give they bread or meat . . . . .	248
<i>Peapes</i> he do's strut, and pick his Teeth, as if . . . . .	273
Permit me, <i>Julia</i> , now to goe away . . . . .	60
Permit mine eyes to see . . . . .	369
<i>Phoebus</i> ! when that I a Verse . . . . .	122
Physitians fight not against men; but these . . . . .	226
Physitians say Repletion springs . . . . .	298
Pievish doth boast, that he's the very first . . . . .	156
Play I co'd once; but (gentle friend) you see . . . . .	84
Play <i>Phoebus</i> on thy Lute . . . . .	151
Play their offensive and defensive parts . . . . .	370
Please your Grace, from out your Store . . . . .	223
Ponder my words, if so that any be . . . . .	290
Praise they that will Times past, I joy to see . . . . .	292
<i>Prat</i> He writes Satyres; but herein's the fault . . . . .	238
Prayers and Praises are those spotlesse two . . . . .	341
<i>Predestination</i> is the Cause alone . . . . .	389
Prepare for Songs; He's come, He's come . . . . .	365
Preposterous is that Government, (and rude) . . . . .	196
Prepost'rous is that order, when we run . . . . .	241
<i>Prickles</i> is waspish, and puts forth his sting . . . . .	287
<i>Prig</i> now drinks Water, who before drank Beere . . . . .	71
<i>Prigg</i> , when he comes to houses, oft doth use . . . . .	143
Princes and Fav'rites are most deere, while they . . . . .	255
<i>Prue</i> , my dearest Maid, is sick . . . . .	122
<i>Pusse</i> and her Prentice both at Draw-gloves play . . . . .	260
Put off Thy Robe of <i>Purple</i> , then go on . . . . .	398
Put on thy <i>Holy Fillitings</i> , and so . . . . .	286
Put on your silks; and piece by piece . . . . .	20
Putrefaction is the end . . . . .	163
<i>Ralph</i> pares his nayles, his warts, his cornes, and <i>Ralph</i> . . . . .	299
Rapine has yet tooke nought from me . . . . .	376
Rare are thy cheeks <i>Susanna</i> , which do show . . . . .	193
Rare is the voice it selfe; but when we sing . . . . .	331
Rare Temples thou hast seen, I know . . . . .	90
<i>Raspe</i> playes at Nine-holes; and 'tis known he gets . . . . .	154
Reach, with your whiter hands, to me . . . . .	185
Read thou my Lines, my <i>Sweetnaham</i> , if there be . . . . .	328
Readers wee entreat ye pray . . . . .	269
<i>Reapes</i> eyes so rawe are, that (it seemes) the flyes . . . . .	282
Reproach we may the living; not the dead . . . . .	218
Rise, Household-gods, and let us goe . . . . .	111
Roaring is nothing but a weeping part . . . . .	380
<i>Rook</i> he sells feathers, yet he still doth crie . . . . .	163
<i>Roots</i> had no money; yet he went o'th score . . . . .	162
Roses at first were white . . . . .	105
Roses, you can never die . . . . .	324
<i>Rumpe</i> is a Turne-broach, yet he seldome can . . . . .	331
<i>Rush</i> saves his shooes, in wet and snowie wether . . . . .	332
<i>Sabbaths</i> are threefold, (as <i>S. Austine</i> sayes :) . . . . .	386
Sadly I walk't within the field . . . . .	73
<i>Sapho</i> , I will chuse to go . . . . .	266

	PAGE
Science in God, is known to be . . . . .	378
Science puffs up, sayes <i>Gut</i> , when either Pease . . . . .	327
<i>Scobble</i> for Whoredome whips his wife ; and cryes . . . . .	44
Sea-born Goddesses, let me be . . . . .	138
See, and not see ; and if thou chance t'espie . . . . .	32
See how the poore do waiting stand . . . . .	139
Seeal'd up with Night-gum, <i>Loach</i> each morning lyes . . . . .	269
Seeing thee <i>Soame</i> , I see a Goodly man . . . . .	176
See'st, thou that Cloud as silver cleare . . . . .	139
Seest thou that Cloud that rides in State . . . . .	269
Seest thou those <i>Diamonds</i> which she weares . . . . .	130
Shall I a daily Begger be . . . . .	312
Shall I go to Love and tell . . . . .	273
<i>Shame checks our first attempts</i> ; but then 'tis prov'd . . . . .	362
Shame is a bad attendant to a State . . . . .	182
<i>Shapcot ! To thee the Fairy State</i> . . . . .	119
<i>Shark</i> , when he goes to any publick feast . . . . .	118
She by the River sate, and sitting there . . . . .	251
She wept upon her cheeks, and weeping so . . . . .	251
Shew me thy feet ; shew me thy legs, thy thighes . . . . .	154
<i>Shift</i> now has cast his clothes : got all things new . . . . .	144
Sho'd I not put on Blacks, when each one here . . . . .	288
Shut not so soon ; the dull-ey'd night . . . . .	164
<i>Sibb</i> when she saw her face how hard it was . . . . .	249
Sick is <i>Anthea</i> , sickly is the spring . . . . .	320
Sin is an act so free, that if we shall . . . . .	389
Sin is the cause of death ; and sin's alone . . . . .	390
Sin leads the way, but as it goes, it feels . . . . .	362
Sin never slew a soule, unlesse there went . . . . .	389
Sin no Existence ; Nature none it hath . . . . .	383
Sin once reacht up to Gods eternall Sphere . . . . .	367
Since for thy full deserts (with all the rest . . . . .	152
Since <i>Gander</i> did his prettie Youngling wed . . . . .	223
Since <i>Jack</i> and <i>Jill</i> both wicked be . . . . .	163
Since shed or Cottage I have none . . . . .	321
Since to th' Country first I came . . . . .	182
Sing me to death ; for till thy voice be cleare . . . . .	152
Sinners confounded are a twofold way . . . . .	388
Sitting alone (as one forsook) . . . . .	51
<i>Skinns</i> he din'd well to day ; how do you think ? . . . . .	156
<i>Skoles</i> stinks so deadly, that his Breeches loath . . . . .	226
<i>Skrew</i> lives by shifts ; yet swears by no small oathes . . . . .	149
<i>Skurffe</i> by his Nine-bones swears, and well he may . . . . .	180
<i>Slouch</i> he packs up, and goes to sev'rall Faieres . . . . .	253
Smooth was the Sea, and seem'd to call . . . . .	294
<i>Snare</i> , ten i' th' hundred calls his wife ; and why ? . . . . .	220
<i>Sneape</i> has a face so brittle, that it breaks . . . . .	124
So Good-luck came, and on my rooffe did light . . . . .	100
So long (it seem'd) as <i>Maries</i> Faith was small . . . . .	386
So long you did not sing, or touch your Lute . . . . .	95
So look the mornings when the Sun . . . . .	268
So looks <i>Anthea</i> , when in bed she lyes . . . . .	34
So smell those odours that do rise . . . . .	145
So smooth, so sweet, so silv'ry is thy voice . . . . .	22
So soft streams meet, so springs with gladder smiles . . . . .	77
Some ask'd me where the <i>Rubies</i> grew ? . . . . .	24
Some parts may perish ; dye thou canst not all . . . . .	200
Some salve to every sore, we may apply . . . . .	274
Some would know . . . . .	12



	PAGE
Sorrowes divided amongst many, lesse . . . . .	239
Sorrowes our portion are : Ere hence we goe . . . . .	359
Sound Teeth has <i>Lucie</i> , pure as Pearl, and as the story tells . . . . .	226
Speak, did the Bloud of <i>Abel</i> cry . . . . .	387
Spend Harmless shade thy nightly Houres . . . . .	289
<i>Spenke</i> has a strong breath, yet short Prayers saith . . . . .	283
<i>Spokes</i> when he sees a rosted Pig, he swears . . . . .	305
Spring with the Larke, most comely Bride, and meet . . . . .	216
<i>Spunge</i> makes his boasts that he's the onely man . . . . .	171
<i>Spur</i> jingles now, and swears by no meane oathes . . . . .	330
Stand by the <i>Magick</i> of my powerful Rhymes . . . . .	280
Stand forth brave man, since Fate has made thee here . . . . .	251
Stand with thy Graces forth, Brave man, and rise . . . . .	181
Stately Goddess, do thou please . . . . .	141
Stay while ye will, or goe . . . . .	83
Still take advice : though counsels when they flye . . . . .	318
Still to our gains our chief respect is had . . . . .	139
Store of courage to me grant . . . . .	151
Stripes justly given yerke us (with their fall) . . . . .	319
<i>Strut</i> , once a Fore-man of a Shop we knew . . . . .	53
Studies themselves will languish and decay . . . . .	316
<i>Sudds</i> Lauanders Bands in pisse ; and starches them . . . . .	98
Suffer thy legs, but not thy tongue to walk . . . . .	341
Suspicion, Discontent, and Strife . . . . .	49
Sweet <i>Amarillis</i> , by a Spring's . . . . .	46
Sweet are my <i>Julia's</i> lips and cleane . . . . .	277
Sweet, be not proud of those two eyes . . . . .	61
Sweet <i>Bridget</i> blusht, & therewithall . . . . .	203
Sweet Country life, to such unknown . . . . .	229
Sweet <i>Oenone</i> , doe but say . . . . .	264
Sweet virgin, that I do not set . . . . .	145
Sweet Western Wind, whose luck it is . . . . .	103
Take mine advise, and go not neere . . . . .	279
<i>Tap</i> (better known then trusted) as we heare . . . . .	272
<i>Teage</i> has told lyes so long, that when <i>Teage</i> tells . . . . .	282
Teares most prevaile ; with teares too thou mayst move . . . . .	287
Teares quickly drie : griefes will in time decay . . . . .	293
Teares, though th'are here below the sinners brine . . . . .	226
Tell, if thou canst, (and truly) whence doth come . . . . .	157
Tell me rich man, for what intent . . . . .	394
Tell me, what needs those rich deceits . . . . .	282
Tell me young man, or did the Muses bring . . . . .	299
Tell that Brave Man, fain thou wo'dst have access . . . . .	301
Tell us, thou cleere and heavenly Tongue . . . . .	367
Temptations hurt not, though they have accesse . . . . .	359
Thanksgiving for a former, doth invite . . . . .	348
That <i>Christ</i> did die, the <i>Pagan</i> saith . . . . .	395
That flow of Gallants which approach . . . . .	239
That for seven <i>Lusters</i> I did never come . . . . .	27
That Happines do's still the longest thrive . . . . .	264
That Houre-glasse, which there ye see . . . . .	44
That little prettie bleeding part . . . . .	376
That Love last long ; let it thy first care be . . . . .	185
That love 'twixt men do's ever longest last . . . . .	327
That Manna, which God on His people cast . . . . .	379
That Morne which saw me made a Bride . . . . .	109
That Prince must govern with a gentle hand . . . . .	323
That Prince takes soone enough the Victors roome . . . . .	109

	PAGE
That Prince, who may doe nothing but what's just . . . . .	331
That Princes may possesse a surer seat . . . . .	163
That there's a God, we all do know . . . . .	394
That was the Proverb. Let my mistresse be . . . . .	141
The Bad among the Good are here mixt ever . . . . .	383
The bloud of <i>Abel</i> was a thing . . . . .	388
The Body is the Soules poore house, or home . . . . .	279
The body's salt, the soule is; which when gon . . . . .	332
The bound (almost) now of my book I see . . . . .	313
The Doctors, in the Talmud, say . . . . .	388
The Eggs of Pheasants wrie-nosed <i>Tooly</i> sells . . . . .	204
The factions of the great ones call . . . . .	282
The fire of Hell this strange condition hath . . . . .	387
The Gods require the thighes . . . . .	250
The Gods to Kings the Judgement give to sway . . . . .	109
The Hag is astride . . . . .	225
The <i>Jewes</i> their beds, and offices of ease . . . . .	386
The Jewes, when they built Houses (I have read) . . . . .	384
The lesse our sorrowes here and sufferings cease . . . . .	372
The <i>Lictors</i> bundl'd up their rods: beside . . . . .	291
The longer thred of life we spin . . . . .	379
The May-pole is up . . . . .	239
The mellow touch of musick most doth wound . . . . .	12
The Mountains of the Scriptures are (some say) . . . . .	381
The only comfort of my life . . . . .	320
The Person crowns the Place; your lot doth fall . . . . .	304
The Power of Princes rests in the Consent . . . . .	325
The readinesse of doing, doth expresse . . . . .	275
The repetition of the name made known . . . . .	383
The Rose was sick, and smiling di'd . . . . .	237
The Saints-bell calls; and, <i>Julia</i> , I must read . . . . .	209
The same, who crownes the Conquerour, will be . . . . .	382
The seeds of <i>Treason</i> choake up as they spring . . . . .	10
The shame of mans face is no more . . . . .	383
The staffe is now greas'd . . . . .	333
The strength of <i>Baptisme</i> , that's within . . . . .	396
The sup'rabundance of my store . . . . .	376
The teares of Saints more sweet by farre . . . . .	379
The time the Bridegroom stayes from hence . . . . .	380
The Twi-light is no other thing (we say) . . . . .	319
The <i>Virgin Marie</i> was (as I have read) . . . . .	385
The Virgin-Mother stood at distance (there) . . . . .	384
The work is done; now let my <i>Lawrell</i> be . . . . .	398
The worke is done: young men, and maidens set . . . . .	335
Then did I live when I did see . . . . .	313
There is no evill that we do commit . . . . .	386
There's no constraint to do amisse . . . . .	390
These fresh beauties (we can prove) . . . . .	15
These Springs were Maidens once that lov'd . . . . .	180
These <i>Summer-Birds</i> did with thy master stay . . . . .	151
These temp'rall goods God (the most Wise) commends . . . . .	387
Things are uncertain, and the more we get . . . . .	316
This <i>Axiom</i> I have often heard . . . . .	234
This Crosse-Tree here . . . . .	401
This Day is Yours, <i>Great Charles</i> ! and in this War . . . . .	271
This day my <i>Julia</i> thou must make . . . . .	267
This Ile tell ye by the way . . . . .	322
This is my comfort, when she's most unkind . . . . .	322
This is the height of Justice, that to doe . . . . .	214

	PAGE
This Lady's short, that Mistresse she is tall . . . . .	163
This rule of manners I will teach my guests . . . . .	310
This Stone can tell the storie of my life . . . . .	304
Those ends in War the best contentment bring . . . . .	316
Those Garments lasting evermore . . . . .	393
Those ills that mortall men endure . . . . .	153
Those possessions short-liv'd are . . . . .	241
Those Saints, which God loves best . . . . .	344
Those Tapers, which we set upon the grave . . . . .	384
Thou art a plant sprung up to wither never . . . . .	98
Thou art to all lost love the best . . . . .	106
Th'art hence removing, (like a Shepherds Tent) . . . . .	188
Thou bidst me come away . . . . .	352
Thou bidst me come ; I cannot come ; for why . . . . .	352
Thou cam'st to cure me (Doctor) of my cold . . . . .	97
Thou gav'st me leave to kisse . . . . .	142
Thou had'st the wreath before, now take the Tree . . . . .	150
Th'ast dar'd too farre : but Furie now forbear . . . . .	82
Thou hast made many Houses for the Dead . . . . .	277
Thou hast promis'd, Lord, to be . . . . .	347
Thou know'st, my <i>Julia</i> , that it is thy turne . . . . .	196
Thou mighty Lord and master of the Lyre . . . . .	280
Thou sail'st with others, in this <i>Argus</i> here . . . . .	23
Thou saist thou lov'st me <i>Sapho</i> ; I say no . . . . .	279
Thou say'st I'm dull ; if edge-lesse so I be . . . . .	327
Thou sayest Loves Dart . . . . .	273
Thou say'st my lines are hard . . . . .	138
Thou seest me <i>Lucia</i> this year droope . . . . .	303
Thou sent'st to me a True-love-knot ; but I . . . . .	173
Thou shalt not All die ; for while Love's fire shines . . . . .	143
Thou, thou that bear'st the sway . . . . .	281
Thou who wilt not love, doe this . . . . .	76
Thou writes in Prose, how sweet all Virgins be . . . . .	266
Though a wise man all pressures can sustaine . . . . .	60
Though by well-warding many blowes w'ave past . . . . .	237
Though Clock . . . . .	246
Though Frankinsense the <i>Deities</i> require . . . . .	295
Though from without no foes at all we feare . . . . .	292
Though good things answer many good intents . . . . .	110
Though hourelly comforts from the Gods we see . . . . .	111
Though I cannot give thee fires . . . . .	129
Though long it be, yeeres may repay the debt . . . . .	228
Though Thou beest all that <i>Active Love</i> . . . . .	395
Thousands each day passe by, which wee . . . . .	234
Three fatall Sisters wait upon each sin . . . . .	341
Three lovely Sisters working were . . . . .	18
Thrice, and above, blest (my soules halfe) art thou . . . . .	34
Thrice happie Roses, so much grac't, to have . . . . .	249
Through all the night . . . . .	353
Thus I . . . . .	178
Thy Azure Robe, I did behold . . . . .	66
Thy former coming was to cure . . . . .	397
Thy sooty <i>Godhead</i> , I desire . . . . .	214
Till I shall come again, let this suffice . . . . .	146
Time is the Bound of things, where e're we go . . . . .	257
Time was upon . . . . .	346
'Tis a known principle in War . . . . .	118
'Tis but a dog-like madnesse in bad Kings . . . . .	292
'Tis Ev'ning, my Sweet . . . . .	195

	PAGE
'Tis hard to finde God, but to comprehend . . . . .	340
'Tis Heresie in others : In your face . . . . .	180
'Tis liberty to serve one Lord ; but he . . . . .	284
Tis much among the filthy to be clean . . . . .	318
'Tis never, or but seldome knowne . . . . .	264
Tis no discomfort in the world to fall . . . . .	319
'Tis not a thousand Bullocks thies . . . . .	22
'Tis not ev'ry day, that I . . . . .	242
'Tis not greatness they require . . . . .	22
'Tis not the food, but the content . . . . .	124
'Tis not the Walls, or purple, that defends . . . . .	244
'Tis said, as <i>Cupid</i> danc't among . . . . .	241
'Tis still observ'd, that Fame ne're sings . . . . .	245
'Tis still observ'd, those men most valiant are . . . . .	308
'Tis the Chyrurgions praise, and height of Art . . . . .	268
Tis worse then barbarous cruelty to show . . . . .	199
To a Love-Feast we both invited are . . . . .	355
To all our wounds, here, whatsoe're they be . . . . .	390
To an old soare a long cure must goe on . . . . .	312
To Bread and Water none is poore . . . . .	33
To cense his eyes, <i>Tom Brock</i> makes much adoe . . . . .	110
To conquer'd men, some comfort 'tis to fall . . . . .	50
To Fetch me Wine my <i>Lucia</i> went . . . . .	187
To find that Tree of Life, whose Fruits did feed . . . . .	61
To gather Flowers <i>Sappha</i> went . . . . .	250
To get thine ends, lay bashfulnesse aside . . . . .	8
To him, who longs unto his <i>CHRIST</i> to go . . . . .	378
To his Book's end this last line he'd have plac't . . . . .	335
To house the Hag, you must doe this . . . . .	284
To joyn with them, who here confer . . . . .	402
To loose the button, is no lesse . . . . .	241
To me my <i>Julia</i> lately sent . . . . .	13
To mortall men great loads allotted be . . . . .	242
To my revenge, and to her desp'rate feares . . . . .	87
To paint the Fiend, <i>Pink</i> would the Devill see . . . . .	110
To Print our Poems, the compulsive cause . . . . .	169
To read my Booke the Virgin shie . . . . .	6
To safe-guard Man from wrongs, there nothing must . . . . .	67
To seek of God more then we well can find . . . . .	356
To sup with thee thou didst me home invite . . . . .	262
To this <i>white Temple</i> of my <i>Heroes</i> , here . . . . .	185
To work a wonder, God would have her shown . . . . .	384
<i>Tom Blinks</i> his Nose is full of wheales, and these . . . . .	273
<i>Tom</i> shifts the Trenchers ; yet he never can . . . . .	265
To-morrow, <i>Julia</i> , I betimes must rise . . . . .	102
Touch but thy Lire (my <i>Harrie</i> ) and I heare . . . . .	276
<i>Trap</i> , of a Player turn'd a Priest now is . . . . .	325
Tread, Sirs, as lightly as ye can . . . . .	226
<i>Trigg</i> having turn'd his sute, he struts in state . . . . .	240
True mirth resides not in the smiling skin . . . . .	341
True rev'rence is (as <i>Cassiodore</i> doth prove) . . . . .	380
True to your self, and sheets, you'l have me swear . . . . .	136
<i>Truggin</i> a Footman was ; but now, growne lame . . . . .	283
Trust me Ladies, I will do . . . . .	177
Truth by her own simplicity is known . . . . .	329
Truth is best found out by the time, and eyes . . . . .	287
Tumble me down, and I will sit . . . . .	235
'Twas but a single <i>Rose</i> . . . . .	51
'Twas <i>Cesars</i> saying : <i>Kings no lesse Conquerors are</i> . . . . .	271

	PAGE
'Twas not Lov's Dart . . . . .	161
Twice has <i>Pudica</i> been a Bride, and led . . . . .	180
Twilight, no other thing is, Poets say . . . . .	278
Twixt Kings and Subjects ther's this mighty odds . . . . .	12
'Twixt Kings & Tyrants ther's this difference known . . . . .	278
Twixt Truth and Errour, there's this difference known . . . . .	316
Two instruments belong unto our God . . . . .	394
Two of a thousand things, are disallow'd . . . . .	10
Two parts of us successively command . . . . .	137
Two things do make society to stand . . . . .	275
<i>Umber</i> was painting of a Lyon fierce . . . . .	205
Under a Lawne, then skyes more cleare . . . . .	25
Unto <i>Pastillus</i> ranke <i>Gorgonius</i> came . . . . .	323
Up with the Quintill, that the Rout . . . . .	306
Upon her cheekes she wept, and from those showers . . . . .	204
<i>Urles</i> had the Gout so, that he co'd not stand . . . . .	207
<i>Ursley</i> , she thinks those Velvet Patches grace . . . . .	197
Vineger is no other I define . . . . .	301
Virgins promis'd when I dy'd . . . . .	44
Virgins, time-past, known were these . . . . .	64
Want is a softer Wax, that takes thereon . . . . .	288
Wanton Wenches doe not bring . . . . .	330
Wantons we are; and though our words be such . . . . .	218
Wash clean the Vessell, lest ye soure . . . . .	320
Wash your hands, or else the fire . . . . .	263
Wassaile the Trees, that they may beare . . . . .	264
Water, water I desire . . . . .	21
Water, Water I espie . . . . .	62
We are Coheires with <i>Christ</i> ; nor shall His own . . . . .	395
We blame, nay we despise her paines . . . . .	279
We credit most our sight; one eye doth please . . . . .	287
We merit all we suffer, and by far . . . . .	393
We pray 'gainst Warre, yet we enjoy no Peace . . . . .	264
We read how <i>Faunus</i> , he the shepheards <i>God</i> . . . . .	306
We Trust not to the multitude in Warre . . . . .	290
We two are last in Hell: what may we feare . . . . .	33
Weepe for the dead, for they have lost this light . . . . .	298
Weigh me the Fire; or, canst thou find . . . . .	339
Weelcome! but yet no entrance, till we blesse . . . . .	124
Welcome, <i>Great Cesar</i> , welcome now you are . . . . .	300
Welcome Maids of Honour . . . . .	83
Welcome, most welcome to our Vowes and us . . . . .	25
Welcome to this my Colledge, and though late . . . . .	305
Well may my Book come forth like Publique Day . . . . .	3
Were I to give thee <i>Baptime</i> , I wo'd chuse . . . . .	28
Were there not a Matter known . . . . .	163
What are our patches, tatters, raggs, and rents . . . . .	302
What can I do in Poetry . . . . .	132
What can my <i>Kellam</i> drink his Sack . . . . .	290
What Conscience, say, is it in thee . . . . .	168
What ever men for Loyalty pretend . . . . .	333
What Fate decreed, Time now ha's made us see . . . . .	254
What God gives, and what we take . . . . .	363
What here we hope for, we shall once inherit . . . . .	362
What I fancy, I approve . . . . .	11
What is a Kisse? Why this, as some approve . . . . .	218

	PAGE
What is't that wasts a Prince ? example shoves . . . . .	331
What is the reason <i>Coone</i> so dully smels ? . . . . .	210
What made that mirth last night ? the neighbours say . . . . .	219
What need we marry Women, when . . . . .	297
What needs complaints . . . . .	314
What now we like, anon we disapprove . . . . .	191
What off-spring other men have got . . . . .	236
What others have with cheapnesse seene, and ease . . . . .	330
What sweeter musick can we bring . . . . .	364
What though my Harp, and Violl be . . . . .	361
What though the Heaven be lowring now . . . . .	188
What though the sea be calme ? Trust to the shore . . . . .	85
What times of sweetnesse this faire day fore-shows . . . . .	44
What was't that fell but now . . . . .	74
What will ye (my poor Orphans) do . . . . .	218
What Wisdome, Learning, Wit, or Worth . . . . .	48
What's got by Justice is establisht sure . . . . .	314
What's that we see from far ? the spring of Day . . . . .	112
Whatever comes, let's be content withall . . . . .	353
Whatsoever thing I see . . . . .	253
When a Daffadill I see . . . . .	38
When a mans Faith is frozen up, as dead . . . . .	359
When after many Lustres thou shalt be . . . . .	231
When age or Chance has made me blind . . . . .	32
When all Birds els do of their musick faile . . . . .	247
When as in silks my <i>Julia</i> goes . . . . .	261
When as <i>Leander</i> young was drown'd . . . . .	42
When <i>Chub</i> brings in his harvest, still he cries . . . . .	327
When ere I go, or what so ere befalls . . . . .	269
When ere my heart, Love's warmth, but entertaines . . . . .	40
When feare admits no hope of safety, then . . . . .	333
When first I find those Numbers thou do'st write . . . . .	301
When flowing garments I behold . . . . .	311
When I a ship see on the Seas . . . . .	372
When I a Verse shall make . . . . .	212
When I behold a Forrest spread . . . . .	202
When I behold Thee, almost slain . . . . .	400
When I consider (Dearest) thou dost stay . . . . .	193
When I departed am, ring thou my knell . . . . .	111
When I did goe from thee, I felt that smart . . . . .	42
When I goe Hence ye <i>Closet-Gods</i> , I feare . . . . .	227
When I love, (as some have told . . . . .	204
When I of <i>Villars</i> doe but heare the name . . . . .	137
When I shall sin, pardon my trespasse here . . . . .	367
When I through all my many Poems look . . . . .	94
When I thy Parts runne o're, I can't espie . . . . .	10
When I thy singing next shall heare . . . . .	22
When <i>Jill</i> complains to <i>Jack</i> for want of meate . . . . .	186
When <i>Julia</i> blushes, she do's show . . . . .	120
When <i>Julia</i> chid, I stood as mute the while . . . . .	58
When Lawes full power have to sway, we see . . . . .	213
When man is punisht, he is plagued still . . . . .	370
When my date's done, and my gray age must die . . . . .	40
When my off'ring next I make . . . . .	158
When once the sin has fully acted been . . . . .	346
When once the Soule has lost her way . . . . .	393
When one is past, another care we have . . . . .	18
When others gain much by the present cast . . . . .	144
When out of bed my Love doth spring . . . . .	154

	PAGE
When <i>Pimpes</i> feat sweat (as they doe often use)	332
When some shall say, Faire once my <i>Silvia</i> was	21
When that day comes, whose evening sayes I'm gone	14
When thou do'st play, and sweetly sing	142
When Thou wast taken, Lord, I oft have read	399
When times are troubled, then forbear; but speak	324
When to a House I come, and see	310
When to thy Porch I come, and (ravisht) see	324
When we 'gainst Satan stoutly fight, the more	372
When well we speak, & nothing do that's good	397
When what is lov'd, is Present, love doth spring	13
When Winds and Seas do rage	373
When with the Virgin morning thou do'st rise	127
When words we want, Love teacheth to endite	275
Where ever <i>Nodes</i> do's in the Summer come	270
Where God is merry, there write down thy fears	355
Where love begins, there dead thy first desire	281
Where others love, and praise my Verses; still	66
Where Pleasures rule a Kingdome, never there	327
Whether I was my selfe, or else did see	326
While Fates permits us, let's be merry	172
While leanest Beasts in Pastures feed	77
While, <i>Lydia</i> , I was lov'd of thee	70
While the milder Fates consent	39
While thou didst keep thy <i>Candor</i> undefil'd	6
White as <i>Zenobias</i> teeth, the which the Girles	251
White though ye be; yet, Lillies, know	74
Whither dost thou whorry me	157
Whither, <i>Mad Maiden</i> wilt thou roame?	5
Whither? Say, whither shall I fly	40
Who after his transgression doth repent	268
Who begs to die for feare of humane need	277
Who formes a Godhead out of Gold or Stone	117
Who may do most, do's least: The bravest will	321
Who plants an Olive, but to eate the Oile?	322
Who, railing, drives the Lazar from his door	238
Who read'st this Book that I have writ	229
Who to the North, or South, doth set	162
Who violates the Customes, hurts the Health	318
Who will not honour Noble Numbers, when	264
Who with a little cannot be content	213
Who with thy leaves shall wipe (at need)	6
Whom sho'd I feare to write to, if I can	64
Whose head befringed with bescattered tresses	404
Why doe not all fresh maids appeare	103
Why doe ye weep, sweet Babes? can Tears	104
Why do'st thou wound, & break my heart?	328
Why I tye about thy wrist	128
Why, Madam, will ye longer weep	189
Why sho'd we covet much, when as we know	308
Why so slowly do you move	276
Why this Flower is now call'd so	14
Why walkes <i>Nick Flimsey</i> like a Male-content?	160
Why wore th' Egyptians Jewells in the Eare	346
Will ye heare, what I can say	138
Wilt thou my true Friend be?	205
With blamelesse carriage, I liv'd here	41
With golden Censers, and with Incense, here	368
With paste of Almonds, <i>Syb</i> her hands doth scoure	203

	PAGE
Wither'd with yeeres, and bed-rid <i>Mumma</i> lyes . . . . .	90
Woe, woe to them, who (by a ball of strife) . . . . .	26
Women, although they ne're so goodly make it . . . . .	235
Words beget Anger : Anger brings forth blowes . . . . .	287
Wo'd I see Lawn, clear as the Heaven, and thin ? . . . . .	158
Wo'd I woove, and wo'd I winne . . . . .	286
Wo'd yee have fresh Cheese and Cream ? . . . . .	183
Wo'd ye oyle of Blossomes get ? . . . . .	244
Wrinkles no more are, or no lesse . . . . .	143
Wrongs, if neglected, vanish in short time . . . . .	260
Ye have been fresh and green . . . . .	110
Ye may simper, blush, and smile . . . . .	74
Yee pretty Huswives, wo'd ye know . . . . .	164
Yee silent shades, whose each tree here . . . . .	169
You are a Lord, an Earle, nay more, a Man . . . . .	172
You are a <i>Tulip</i> seen to day . . . . .	87
You aske me what I doe, and how I live ? . . . . .	312
You have beheld a smiling <i>Rose</i> . . . . .	75
Y've laught enough (sweet) vary now your Text . . . . .	111
You may vow Ile not forgett . . . . .	414
You say I love not, 'cause I doe not play . . . . .	15
You say, to me-wards your affection's strong . . . . .	51
You say y'are sweet ; how sho'd we know . . . . .	112
You say y'are young ; but when your Teeth are told . . . . .	173
You say, you love me ; that I thus must prove . . . . .	126
You say you'l kiss me, and I thanke you for it . . . . .	210
You see this gentle strame, that glides . . . . .	244
Young I was, but now am old . . . . .	17







PRESIDENT'S  
SECRETARIAT  
LIBRARY